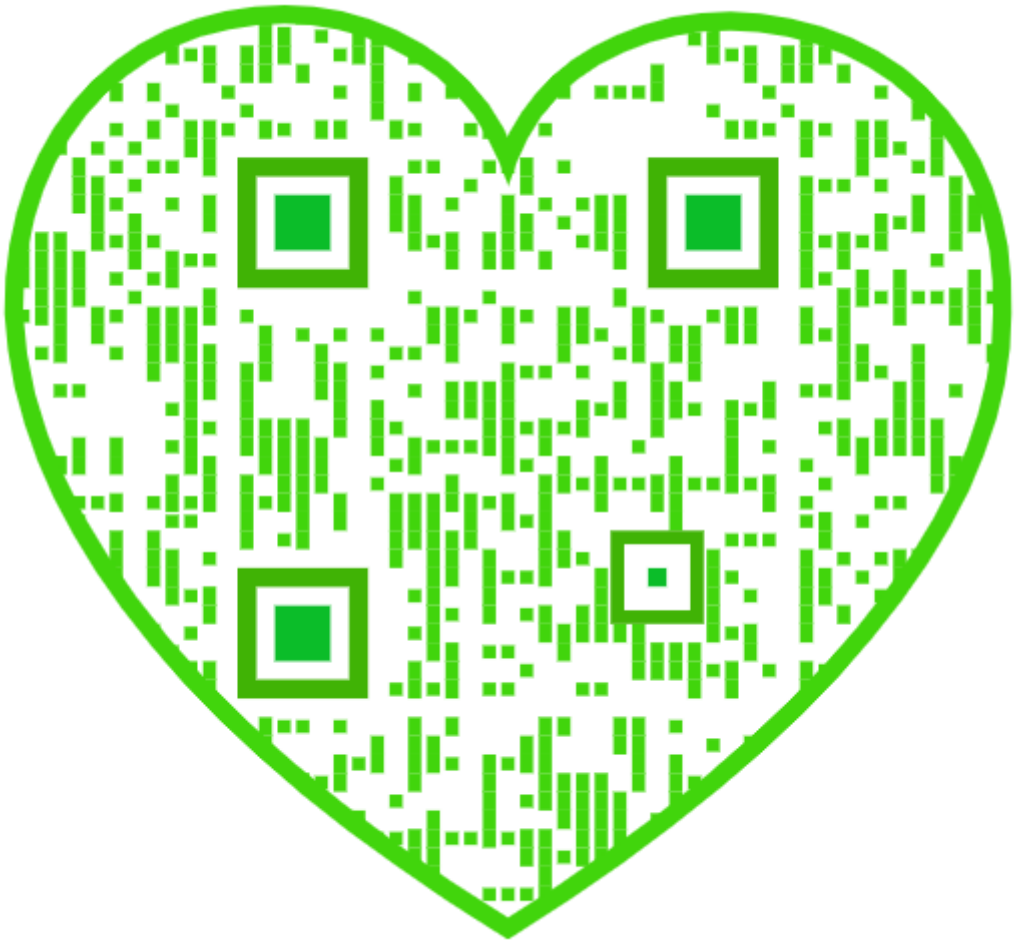
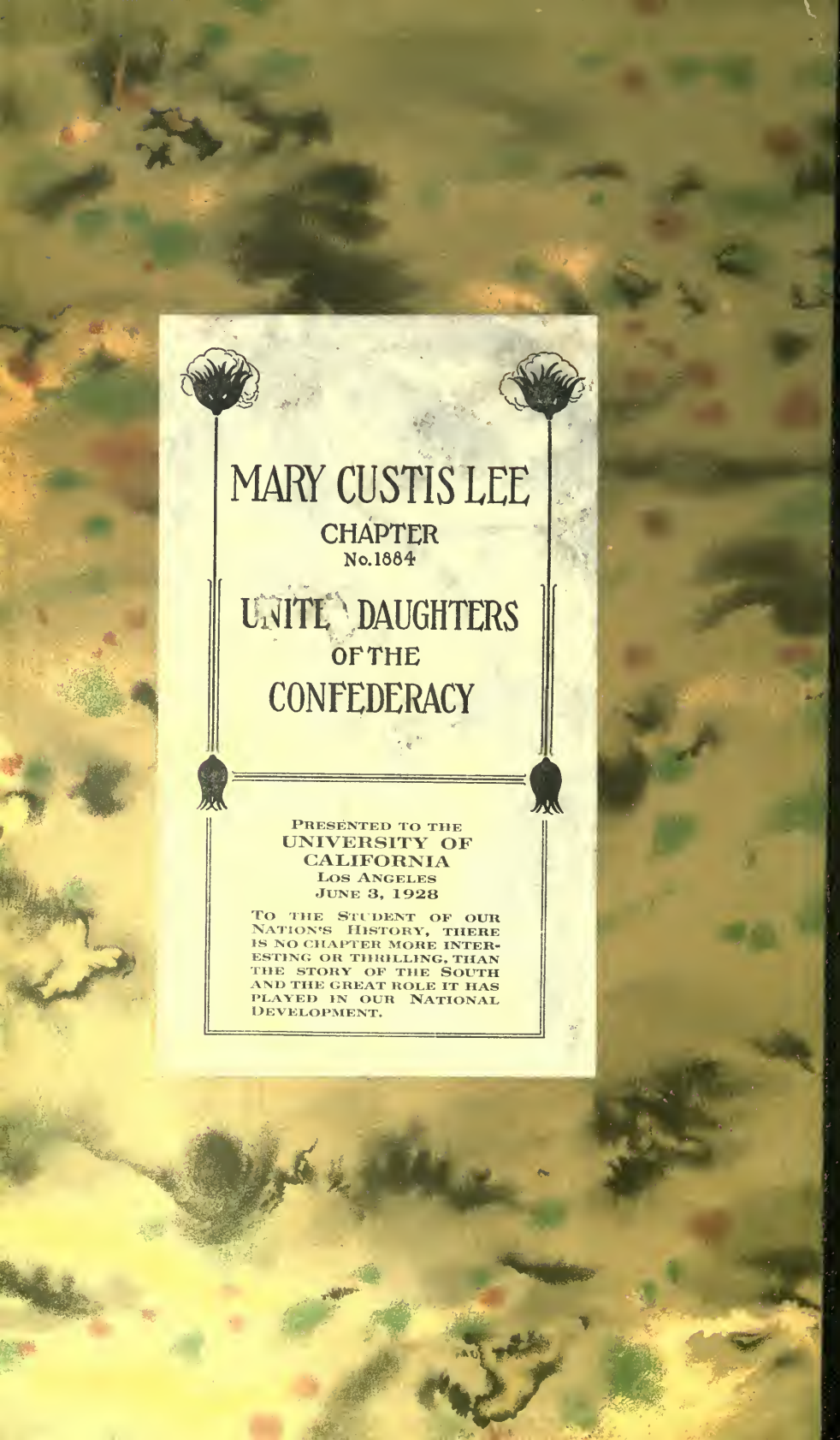



MARY CUSTIS LEE
CHAPTER
No. 1884
UNITED DAUGHTERS
OF THE
CONFEDERACY
PRESENTED TO THE
UNIVERSITY OF
CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES
JUNE 3, 1928
TO THE STUDENT OF OUR NATION'S HISTORY, THERE IS NO CHAPTER MORE INTERESTING OR THRILLING, THAN THE STORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE GREAT ROLE IT HAS PLAYED IN OUR NATIONAL DEVELOPMENT.

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/southinbuildingo11soutiala

BIOGRAPHY

THE SOUTH *in the* Building *of the* Nation

A HISTORY OF THE SOUTHERN STATES DESIGNED *to* RECORD *the* SOUTH'S PART *in the* MAKING *of the* AMERICAN NATION; *to* PORTRAY *the* CHARACTER *and* GENIUS, *to* CHRONICLE *the* ACHIEVEMENTS *and* PROGRESS *and to* ILLUSTRATE *the* LIFE *and* TRADITIONS *of the* SOUTHERN PEOPLE

VOLUME XI

COMPLETE IN TWELVE VOLUMES

The SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLICATION SOCIETY

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

COPYRIGHT, 1909
BY
THE SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PUBLICATION SOCIETY

F209
S72
v.11

EDITORS-IN-CHIEF

I—History of the States

JULIAN ALVIN CARROLL CHANDLER, Ph.D., LL.D.
Professor of History, Richmond College

II—The Political History

FRANKLIN LAFAYETTE RILEY, A.M., Ph.D.
Professor of History, University of Mississippi

III—The Economic History

JAMES CURTIS BALLAGH, Ph.D., LL.D.
Associate Professor of American History
Johns Hopkins University

IV—The Literary and Intellectual Life

JOHN BELL HENNEMAN, M.A., Ph.D.
Professor of English Literature, University of the South

V—Fiction

EDWIN MIMS, M.A., Ph.D.
Professor of English, University of North Carolina

VI—Oratory

THOMAS E. WATSON
Author of Life of Thomas Jefferson, etc

VII—The Social Life

SAMUEL CHILES MITCHELL, Ph.D., LL.D., D.D.
President of the University of South Carolina

VIII—Biography

WALTER LYNWOOD FLEMING, A.M., Ph.D.
Professor of History, Louisiana State University

DEPARTMENT OF BIOGRAPHY

CONTRIBUTORS

BLAINE, HUGH MERCER, Professor of English, Louisiana State University.

Robert Beverley, James Blair, Dabney Carr, Ellen Glasgow, Lafcadio Hearn, J. H. Ingraham, John P. Kennedy, W. G. McCabe, Thomas Nelson Page, Margaret J. Preston, Abram Joseph Ryan, F. Hopkinson Smith, Etc.

BRUCE, PHILIP A., Author of *Life of Robert E. Lee.*

Fitzhugh Lee, Henry Lee, Richard H. Lee, Robert E. Lee, Etc.

BOSHER, MRS. KATE L., Richmond, Va.

William Couper, Alexander Galt, Joel Hart, Edward Kemeys, William Rinehart, Etc.

BUTLER, PIERCE, Professor of English, H. Sophie Newcomb Memorial College.

Judah P. Benjamin, Alcée Fortier, Edward Livingston, Jean Bienville, Charles E. A. Gayarre, Augustus H. Garland, Sterling Price, Etc.

CALISCH, EDWARD N., Rabbi, Richmond, Va.

John Adair, Joseph Anderson, Aaron V. Brown, John C. Brown, Neill S. Brown, Etc.

CHANDLER, J. A. C., Professor of History, Richmond College.

Patrick Henry, Edmund Pendleton, Edmund J. Randolph, John Randolph, Peyton Randolph, Etc.

CLAYTON-TORRENCE, WILLIAM, Virginia State Library.

The Barbours of Virginia, Sir William Berkeley, Moncure D. Conway, William H. Harrison, Andrew Lewis, Cyrus McCormick, John Maury, Beverley Robinson, Henry St. George Tucker, The Tuckers of Virginia, John Tyler, Lyon G. Tyler, Etc.

DERRY, JOSEPH T., Author of *Military History of Georgia.*

Patrick R. Cleburne, Jubal A. Early, Richard S. Ewell, Daniel Harvey Hill, John Bell Hood, A. S. Johnston, Joseph E. Johnston, David M. Key, James Longstreet, John S. Mosby, Edmund K. Smith, Charles Steedman, Etc.

ECKENRODE, H. J., Virginia State Library, Richmond.

Richard Bland, Richard Fuller, Robert S. Garnett, George Graham, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Marshall, James Monroe, Daniel Morgan, William Paca, Roger Pryor, Winfield Scott, Roger B. Taney, Edward V. Valentine, Etc.

FLEMING, WALTER L., Professor of History, Louisiana State University.

J. J. Audubon, Thomas H. Benton, Daniel Boone, William G. Brownlow, William Byrd, Sr., Alexander Campbell, Cassius M. Clay, George R. Clark, David Crockett, Jefferson Davis, James D. B. DeBow, Basil Duke, George Cary Eggleston, C. A. Evans, D. G. Farragut, Joseph W. Folk, H. W. Grady, Will N. Harben, Robert G. Harper, Moses D. Hoge, Andrew Johnson, Richard Malcolm Johnston, Joseph

CONTRIBUTORS

LeConte, Abraham Lincoln, Edward Livingston, John Marshall, George Mason, John Sevier, Alexander H. Stephens, Robert H. Toombs, William Wirt, Etc.

FREEMAN, DOUGLAS S., Fellow in History, Johns Hopkins University.
Thomas Atkinson, John Blair, Carter Braxton, Basil L. Gildersleeve, Edward Ingle, John R. Daniell, Richard W. Thompson, William P. Whyte, James Winchester, Etc.

GORDON, ARMISTEAD C., Staunton, Va.
Nathaniel Bacon, John Bell, Henry Clay, John England, Robert Y. Hayne, Andrew Jackson, Cave Johnson, Henry Laurens, John Laurens, Hugh S. Legare, George H. Thomas, Francis P. Venable, Alexander Spottswood, George Washington, Etc.

JONES, J. WILLIAM, Formerly Secretary Southern Historical Society.
Braxton Bragg, S. B. Buckner, R. S. Ewell, N. B. Forrest, John B. Gordon, William J. Hardee, Ambrose P. Hill, T. J. Jackson, Stephen D. Lee, J. E. B. Stuart, Joseph Wheeler, R. H. Anderson, Etc.

MAYES, EDWARD, Formerly Chancellor, University of Mississippi.
Lucius Lamar, The Austins of Texas, Samuel Houston, M. B. Lamar, Roger Mills, George Poindexter, John Sharp Williams, Henderson Yoakum, Etc.

McPHERSON, J. H. T., Professor of History and Political Science, University of Georgia.
John Macpherson Berrien, Alfred Holt Colquitt, William Harris Crawford, Burton Gwinnett, Lyman Hall, William S. Jasper, Herschel V. Johnson, J. Oglethorpe, Etc.

MERIWETHER, COLYER, Editor of the Publication of the Southern History Association.
The Blairs of Maryland and Missouri, Montgomery Blair, The Blounts of North Carolina, Charles Carroll, John Carroll, Samuel Chase, William Claibourne, Howell Cobb, Thomas Cooper, James Gibbons, John Paul Jones, Nathaniel Macon, William Pinkney, Leonidas Polk, Zebulon B. Vance, Jonathan Worth, Etc.

PAYNE, L. W., Jr., Instructor in English, University of Texas.
George W. Cable, Joel C. Harris, Paul H. Hayne, Mary Johnston, George McDuffie, Mary N. Murfree, James L. Petigru, Andrew Pickens, Charles Pinckney, Thomas Pinckney, The Rutledges of South Carolina, William G. Simms, E. D. Southworth, Maurice Thompson, Etc.

PHELPS, ALBERT, Louisiana Historical Society.
P. G. T. Beauregard, Boulignys of Louisiana, Latrobes of Louisiana, John McDonogh, Francis X. Martin, Francis T. Nicolls, John Slidell, Pierre Soule, Judah Toure, James Wilkinson, Etc.

REED, JOHN C., Author of *American Law Studies.*
Joseph E. Brown, Benjamin H. Hill, Charles J. Jenkins, John T. Morgan, Raphael Semmes, Thomas Sumter, William Lowndes Yancey.

TOWNSEND, JOHN WILSON, Author of *Kentuckians in History and Literature.*
James Birney, Joseph Blackburn, Jesse Bledsoe, Linn Boyd, The Breckenridges of Kentucky, John G. Carlisle, Shelby Cullom, Humphrey Marshall, E. Y. Mullins, Alice H. Rice, George Robertson, Henry Watterson, Etc.

TRENT, WILLIAM P., Professor of English Literature, Columbia University.
C. H. Gilman, J. B. Henneman, Sidney Lanier, James Madison, E. A. Poe, John Smith, Etc.

WHITE, HENRY ALEXANDER, Columbia Theological Seminary Columbia, S. C.
John C. Calhoun.

INTRODUCTION TO VOLUMES XI AND XII.

THE purpose in these volumes, in the series entitled THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION, is not to furnish a cyclopedia of biography, but to round out the historical account by giving the principal facts about those Southern men and women who have contributed in a marked degree to the life and development of the South and the Nation. These life sketches supplement and illustrate the previous volumes dealing with the general and local history. The aim is to furnish the student of history and the general reader a convenient reference work, a dictionary of biography, in which can be readily found the main facts about the more important characters of Southern history; information which heretofore must be sought for in the large collections, in local histories, and in scarce and not easily accessible books.

The sketches are written from a sympathetic point of view. Heretofore the biographical estimates of Southerners in the works of reference have been, in general, rather unfriendly, contemptuous, or inadequate. The aim here is to give an accurate account that at the same time shows an understanding of the social and historical background. The best efforts have been made to secure accuracy, to get additional facts, to secure adequate treatment, to correct mistakes, etc. In order to do this, authorities in various Southern states were asked to take part in the work. Consequently the work while sympathetic is judicial; there is no attempt to glorify; each biography is treated in its proper setting; each estimate is original—an independent valuation.

In regard to the individuals included, it may be said that the purpose has been to give the main facts

about the leaders of the South—those who in politics, business, war, letters, church, education and society have helped to make the South and the Nation. In addition, others have been included as of a representative or typical nature. The limitations of space forbid the treatment of all important persons, hence the omission of some individuals rather prominent, especially in recent times. The average man of ability in the year 1800 exercised a stronger shaping influence than a man of the same qualities in 1900. Consequently fuller treatment is given the early leaders.

The value of the work then is in its accuracy and in the sympathetic point of view of the writers, in the adequacy of treatment and in the completion of the general history by this biographical history of the South, a section where character, personality and individuality have always counted for so much. There is no better source of inspiration than the characters and achievements of these Southern men and women, who were the best products of the South, the rich fruitage of the Southern civilization.

W. L. F.

THE SOUTH IN THE BUILDING OF THE NATION.

BIOGRAPHY.

ABERCROMBIE, JOHN WILLIAM, educator: b. Kelly's Creek, Ala., May 17, 1866. He was graduated in 1886 from Oxford College, Alabama, and in 1888 from the University of Alabama. He has always been interested in education and has occupied important positions in educational institutions: 1886-87, he was president of Ashland College, Alabama; 1888-89, principal of Clerburne Institute, Alabama; 1890-91, president of Bowden College, Georgia; 1891-97, superintendent of the Anniston, Ala., public schools; 1897-98, president of the Southern Female Seminary, Anniston, Ala.; 1898-1902, state superintendent of public education of Alabama, and since 1902 he has been president of the University of Alabama. He has also held positions of importance on boards of education and text book committees, both for Alabama and for the South, and is on the executive committee of the National Association of State Universities, and in the department of superintendence of the National Educational Association. Dr. Abercrombie was in the Alabama senate during the session of 1896-97, and also during the session of 1898-99, when he served as chairman of the education committee.

ADAIR, JOHN, soldier and politician: b. Chester City, S. C., Jan. 7, 1757; d. May 19, 1840. He emigrated to Kentucky in 1778 and became a prominent figure in his adopted state, in both military and civic affairs. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary army, was captured by the British and made to suffer many indignities. He participated in the Indian

warfare of 1791-92, and upon his return became a member of the constitutional convention of 1792. He served in the legislature and was speaker of the house from 1802-03. His political activity was long and varied. He was United States senator from Kentucky, 1805-06, governor of the state, 1820-24, and member of Congress, 1831-33. He was identified with the schemes of Aaron Burr, and lost a great measure of his popularity. But it was demonstrated that his action was undertaken under a wrong impression, and perfectly free from any desire to injure the state and he was restored to popular favor. He was a volunteer in the war of 1812 and led the Kentucky troops at New Orleans under Jackson with distinguished gallantry. There is a tradition in the Adair family that he had a difference with Jackson and tweaked the latter's nose. As governor of the state Adair showed marked ability. He was much interested in state education and in the abolition of imprisonment for debt, both of which causes he actively furthered.

ADAMS, Stephen, lawyer and legislator: b. Franklin county, Tenn.; d. Memphis, May 11, 1857. He was educated in the public schools; was admitted to the bar; and was elected to the state senate. He removed to Mississippi in the period between 1830 and 1840, and practised law at Aberdeen. He was elected circuit judge in 1841; was a member of Congress from December, 1845, to March, 1847; and represented Monroe county in the legislature in 1850. At this time he was a Union Democrat. When Jefferson Davis resigned his seat in the United States Senate to become a candidate for governor against Mr. Foote, Stephen Adams was elected by the votes of Whigs and Union Democrats in 1852 to fill the unexpired term; and he served until March 3, 1857.

When his term expired, the Union party had become extinct. He was not a candidate for reëlection, Jefferson Davis being elected as his successor. He removed to Memphis, Tenn., where he died.

ADAMS, Thomas Albert Smith, clergyman and poet: b. Noxubee county, Miss., Feb. 5, 1839; d. Jackson, Miss., Dec. 21, 1888. He was educated in the common schools of Mississippi, the University of Mississippi, and Emory and Henry College, Virginia, graduating from the last in 1860. He then entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry, and served as Confederate chaplain during the War of Secession. Dr. Adams preached in important stations, and was a well-known advocate of the establishment of church schools, serving as president of several such institutions, among them Centenary College, Louisiana (1886-7). He was a profound scholar in the ancient and modern languages, and a prolific writer. He left many unfinished manuscripts besides publishing many articles in church papers, and many poems, among them *Enscotidion, or Shadow of Death* (1876), an epic of six thousand lines containing many effective passages; and *Aunt Peggy and Other Poems* (1882). *Aunt Peggy* is a description of simple country life in Mississippi about eighty years ago, while the twenty-seven other poems in the collection are chiefly religious in nature.

AINSLIE, Hew, poet: b. Scotland, 1792; d. Kentucky, 1878. He was educated in Ballantrae and at the Ayr Academy, leaving school at the age of fourteen. He studied law a short time, and held clerical positions. In 1822 he came to America, suffered heavy losses in business from flood and fire, and finally settled in Kentucky. His poems are bright and spirited. His maritime poems are especially good, and his ballads resemble Scotch folk-songs.

Among his poems are: *The Power of Lochryan; The Ingle Side; Sir Arthur and Lady Ann; The Great West.*

ALCORN, James Lusk, statesman: b. Illinois, Nov. 4, 1816; d. Coahoma county, Miss., Dec. 20, 1894. He was reared in Kentucky, and educated at Cumberland College; taught school in Kentucky; was deputy sheriff of Livingstone county, Ky., for five years, and representative one term. He removed in 1844 to Friar's Point, Miss.; practised law; was representative in the legislature in 1846 and 1856, and state senator in 1852 and 1854; and was Whig candidate for Congress in 1857, but was defeated by Lamar, Democrat. He was largely instrumental in establishing the levee system of the state. As a member of the convention of 1861 he opposed secession, but signed the ordinance. When the War of Secession began he was made brigadier-general of state troops. When the state government was reorganized after the war he was a member of the legislature; and in 1865 was elected to the United States senate, but was refused his seat. He became a Republican, considering resistance to the plan of reconstruction adopted by Congress to be hopeless; and in 1869 was elected governor on that ticket, being the first governor of the state as reconstructed. In 1870 he resigned, and was United States senator from 1871 to 1877. In 1873 he was an independent candidate for governor, but was defeated by Ames, Radical Republican. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1890, and there advocated the restriction of the franchise.

ALDERMAN, Edwin Anderson, educator: b. Wilmington, N. C., May 15, 1861, of substantial Scotch and English ancestry. His father was James Alderman; his mother, Miss Susan Corbett. In

EDWIN A. ALDERMAN.

1876 he was entered at Bethel Military Academy, Virginia, where he was in attendance two sessions, and in 1882 graduated from the University of North Carolina with the degree of bachelor of philosophy, having taken special instruction in Latin. He started his life's work as principal of the high school, Goldsboro, N. C.; was superintendent of schools in that city, 1885-89; state institute instructor in North Carolina, 1889-92; professor of history North Carolina Normal and Industrial College, Greensboro, 1892-93; professor of pedagogy, University of North Carolina, 1893-96; president of that institution, 1896-1900, and of Tulane University, Louisiana, 1900-04. In 1904 he was elected first president of the University of Virginia, which position he now holds.

Mr. Alderman has been most closely identified with all movements in the South for bettering the conditions for popular education. For some time he has been a member of the Southern Education Board and director of its affairs in the Southwest, and has been a vice-president of the National Education Association since 1903-04. He is a member of many learned societies, and an orator and writer of note and ability. Johns Hopkins, Yale, Columbia and Tulane universities, and the universities of the South, at Sewanee, Tenn., and North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, have conferred the degree of doctor of laws on Mr. Alderman. His writings include: *Life of William Hooper, Signer of the Declaration; School History of North Carolina; Life of J. L. M. Curry, etc.*

ALEXANDER, Archibald, educator and preacher; b. near Lexington, Va., April 17, 1772; d. Princeton, N. J., Oct. 22, 1851. He was the son of William and Ann Reid Alexander. After studying under the Rev. William Graham, he became a private tutor,

but left this profession to study for the ministry. Licensed to preach by the Presbyterian church on Oct. 1, 1791, he was ordained three years later, and for seven years was an itinerant preacher in Virginia. He showed such marked abilities as a preacher that he was called to be president of Hampden-Sidney College in 1796. This position he held until he resigned in 1801 to make a Northern tour. While in the North he met and married the daughter of James Waddell, the famous Presbyterian divine so graphically described in Wirt's *British Spy*. Alexander returned shortly to Hampden-Sidney but resigned a second time because of some difficulties with his students. In 1807 he resumed active ministerial work as pastor of the Pine Street Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. From this position he was called in 1812 to be the first professor in the theological seminary at Princeton. He remained a member of the Princeton faculty until his death and devoted himself very largely to theological writing. Among his published works are: *Treatise on the Canon of the Old and New Testament,* and *Essays on Religious Experiences*. His biography was written by his son, James Waddell. (New York, 1854.)

Archibald Alexander had five sons, of whom the most famous was James Waddell, b. Louisa county, Va., March 13, 1804; d. Red Sweet Springs, Va., July 31, 1859. He was successively a pastor in Virginia, in Trenton, N. J., and in New York City. He also held the chairs of rhetoric and belle lettres and of ecclesiastical history and church government in Princeton from 1833 to 1851. Another son was John Addison Alexander, b. Philadelphia, Pa., April 24, 1809; d. Princeton, Jan. 28, 1860. He was also a professor in Princeton, holding in turn the chairs of Oriental languages and of biblical and ecclesiastical history. Other sons of Archibald Alexander were

WILLIAM COWPER, a lawyer of prominence, and SAMUEL DAVIES, a clergyman and historical writer.

ALEXANDER, EDWARD PORTER, soldier, engineer and planter; b. Washington, Ga., May 26, 1835. Alexander was graduated at West Point in 1857 and assigned to the engineers. He served three years as an instructor at West Point and a year on the Pacific coast. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service and became brigadier-general and chief of artillery of Longstreet's corps. From 1866-70 Alexander was professor of engineering and mathematics at South Carolina College. From 1871-92 he was president and general manager of various railroads, among them the Louisville and Nashville, the Central of Georgia, the Georgia Railroad, etc. He was a member of the capitol commission of Georgia (1883-88) and has often served as advisory engineer on important projects. He now has a rice plantation. He is the author of *Railway Practice* and *Military Memoirs of a Confederate* (1907), a critical study of the principal campaigns of the War of Secession.

ALFRIEND, FRANK H., editor and author: b. about 1830. He was editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, Richmond, Va., and was especially known for *The Life of Jefferson Davis* (1868), a comprehensive account of the causes and merits of the war, with the life of Davis as a nucleus rather than the substantial subject-matter of the book. This work takes rank with Dabney's *Defence of Virginia.*

ALLAN, WILLIAM, Confederate soldier and military writer: b. Winchester, Va., Nov. 12, 1837; d. McDonough, Md., 1889. He attended the Academy in Winchester, and after teaching a year entered the University of Virginia in 1857, graduating as mas-

ter of arts in 1860. The next year he taught in Georgia. Entering the Confederate service at the beginning of the war, he became chief of ordnance in Jackson's corps of the army of Northern Virginia. When the war ended he became cashier of a bank in Staunton, Va. In 1866 he was elected professor of applied mathematics in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., during General Lee's administration. On Nov. 21, 1873, he was chosen as the first principal of McDonough School, near Baltimore. This position he filled with marked ability until his untimely death. In an address before the school, Nov. 21, 1889, Hon. John Randolph Tucker said: "This institution is honored in its relation to two remarkable men—John McDonough, its founder, and William Allan, its architect." Colonel Allan was also a man of considerable literary ability, and published the following works: *Life of John McDonough; Battlefields of Virginia* (in conjunction with Major Jed. Hotchkiss); and various articles of value on the war.

ALLEN, Henry Watkins, planter, soldier, governor: b. Prince Edward county, Va., April 29, 1820; d. City of Mexico, April 22, 1866. Allen's father, a physician, removed in 1833 to Lexington, Mo., where the son worked for two years in a store and then attended Marion College for two years. After a dispute with his father he went to Grand Gulf, Miss., where he became a tutor in the family of a Mr. McAlpine. He studied law, was admitted to the bar and began to practice at Grand Gulf. In 1842 Allen raised a company with which he served a year on the Texas frontier. He married Salome Crane, the daughter of a planter, and in 1846 was elected as a Whig to the Mississippi legislature. Two years later he removed to Tensas parish, La., and in 1852

settled upon a plantation in West Baton Rouge parish. After serving a term in the Louisiana legislature, Allen went to Harvard College for a law course and in 1859 went to Italy to take part in the war, but arrived too late. His letters from Europe were later published under the title *Travels of a Sugar Planter*. In 1856 Allen joined the Democratic party. He supported secession, and was an early volunteer in the Confederate army. Enlisting as a private he was soon made colonel of the Fourth Louisiana which he commanded at Ship Island, Fort Berwick, Jackson (Tenn.), Shiloh, Vicksburg, and Baton Rouge. At Shiloh and Baton Rouge he received several wounds. At Vicksburg he rendered valuable service in erecting batteries under fire. In 1863 Allen was made major-general of Louisiana militia and brigadier-general in the Confederate army. Before he saw further service he was elected governor of Louisiana and on Jan. 20, 1864, took the oath at Shreveport. During the next few months he reorganized the state government, secured supplies through Mexico by selling cotton, established state stores for the supply of the destitute, raised troops, restored the finances of the state, stopped the making of liquor, established manufactures, and in every way developed the resources of the state. His success was truly wonderful. He was the strongest of the Southern war governors. After the surrender of the Confederate armies in the East Allen advised the people to resist no longer, but to submit and make the best of matters. He was outlawed and went into exile. For nearly a year before his death he edited the *Mexican Times* in the City of Mexico.

ALLEN, James Lane, author: b. near Lexington, Ky., 1849. He comes from Virginia ancestry of that sturdy stock which moved westward to occupy the

frontier. He was educated at the old Transylvania University, where he graduated in 1872; began teaching, filling positions in various schools in Kentucky and Missouri; was called to teach in his *alma mater;* and after several years of service there became professor of Latin and English in Bethany College, West Virginia. About 1884 he retired from teaching to devote himself entirely to literature, and after a short period of unsettled plans and movements he boldly moved to New York to work out an independent literary career. He has won an enviable position among American story writers, and his work is favorably known abroad. He is recognized as the master of a fine style and the creator of strong characters. For many years he was a contributor to the magazines, but latterly he has refused to publish his novels serially. His works are *Flute and Violin* (1891); *The Blue Grass Region of Kentucky and Other Sketches* (1892); *John Gray* (1892), the material later used in *The Choir Invisible; The Kentucky Cardinal* (1894); *Aftermath* (1896); *A Summer in Arcady* (1896), published as *Butterflies* in *Cosmopolitan* (1895-06); *The Choir Invisible* (1897); *The Reign of Law* (1900); *The Mettle of the Pasture* (1903); *Chimney-Corner Graduates* (1908); *The Bride of the Mistletoe* (1909). Mr. Allen has written slowly and published rarely. He works with painstaking conscientiousness, so that no scrap of his writing is amateurish or immature. He takes his art seriously, and all his work is marked by a sureness of touch and an elegance of finish born of a deep love for his art and a commendable pride in perfect workmanship.

ALLSTON, Joseph, legislator, son of William Allston: b. South Carolina, 1778; d. Charleston, Sept. 10, 1816. When a young man Joseph Allston was

several times elected to the legislature and from 1812 to 1814 was governor of South Carolina. He married Theodosia, the beautiful daughter of Aaron Burr, and was involved, his enemies charged, in the schemes of Burr to establish an empire in the Southwest and dismember the United States by drawing off the Mississippi Valley states. While he was governor his wife was lost at sea between Charleston and New York.

ALLSTON, Robert Francis Withers, planter and statesman: b. All Saints Parish, S. C., April 21, 1801; d. Georgetown, S. C., April 7, 1864. He was graduated at West Point in 1821, and because of his high class standing was assigned to the artillery. After serving one year he resigned. From 1823 to 1827 he was surveyor-general of South Carolina, and during nearly all the rest of his life was a member of the legislature. He was deputy adjutant-general of the state, 1831-38, and from 1856 to 1858 was governor. In politics Allston was a Southern Rights Democrat and an ardent admirer of Calhoun. He was a successful planter and wrote valuable treatises on the culture of rice and other seacoast crops. He was much interested in popular education, wrote several papers on educational topics and from 1841 to his death was a trustee of South Carolina College.

ALLSTON, Washington, painter and author: b. Waccamaw, S. C., Nov. 5, 1779; d. Cambridge, Mass., July 9, 1843. On account of feeble health Allston was sent to New England to be educated, graduating from Harvard in 1800. In 1801 he sold his estate in South Carolina and went to England to study painting under Benjamin West. After three years in England he spent a year in Paris and four years in Rome studying the works of the great masters. From 1809-1818 he lived in England, painting por-

traits and historical subjects with great success. After 1818 he lived in Boston and Cambridge in retirement, his health having failed. His paintings were lofty in tone and dignified in subject. Owing to his use of rich colors Allston was sometimes called the "American Titian." His best work, "The Prophet Jeremiah," is owned by Yale University. Allston was a scholar, a good talker, and an author as well as a painter. In 1813 he published *The Sylphs of the Seasons,* and in 1841 a novel called *Monaldi.* After his death his *Lectures on Art, and Poems* was published (1850).

ALLSTON, WILLIAM, soldier and planter: b. South Carolina, 1757; d. Charleston, S. C., June 26, 1839. Little is known of his early life. During the Revolutionary War he enlisted in the patriot army and rose to the rank of captain. Most of his service was in South Carolina, where he followed the fortunes of Marion, the "Swamp Fox." Captain Allston married the daughter of Mrs. Rebecca Motte, famous for her patriotism, and after the war settled down as a planter. He later served several terms in the South Carolina senate.

AMES, JOSEPH SWEETMAN, scientist: b. Manchester, Vt., July 3, 1864. He was graduated from Johns Hopkins University in 1886, and is now professor of physics and director of the physical laboratory in that institution. He has published the following: *Theory of Physics* (1897); *Manual of Experiments in Physics* (1898); *Free Expansion of Gases* (1898); *Prismatic and Diffraction Spectra* (1898); *Elements of Physics* (1900); *Instruction of Electric Currents* (two vols., 1900); *Text Book of General Physics* (1904). Ames is an honorary member of the Royal Institution of Great Britain, and also of the French Physical Society. He is editor of the *Scientific Me-*

moir Series; is assistant editor of the *Astrophysical Journal,* and is associate editor of the *American Journal of Science.*

ANDERSON, Joseph, soldier, judge and senator: b. near Philadelphia, Nov. 5, 1757; d. Washington, D. C., April 17, 1837. He was a law student when the Revolutionary War broke out; entered the army as an ensign in the New Jersey troops and remained till the close. Promoted to captaincy he led his company at the battle of Monmouth. He was with Sullivan in the expedition against the Iroquois, and was present at Valley Forge and Yorktown. At the close of the war he began the practise of law in Delaware. In 1791 President Washington appointed him judge of the territory south of the Ohio river. In this capacity he assisted in drawing up the constitution of the state of Tennessee, where he had taken up his residence. He was United States senator from Tennessee 1799-1815, and president *pro tempore* of the senate on two occasions. From 1815-36 he was first comptroller of the treasury.

ANDERSON, Robert H., Confederate soldier: b. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 1, 1835; d. there, Feb. 8, 1888. He was educated in the schools of Savannah and then entered the United States Military Academy, whence he was graduated in 1857 as brevet second lieutenant of infantry. In December, 1857, he became second lieutenant of the Ninth infantry; during 1857-58 served at Fort Columbus, N. Y.; was detailed on frontier duty at Fort Walla Walla, Wash., 1858-61; and after his state had seceded, he resigned his Federal commission and on March 16, 1861, was appointed first lieutenant of artillery in the Confederate army. He gradually rose through the various ranks until on July 26, 1864, he reached the grade of brigadier-general. Meanwhile, after he had been

promoted colonel of the Fifth Georgia cavalry (Jan. 20, 1863), he was placed in command of the troops in the neighborhood of Fort McAllister and in February and March, 1863, distinguished himself by his successful defense of that fort against the Federal monitors. Before the opening of the Atlanta campaign of 1864, the Fifth cavalry was merged into the army of Tennessee and assigned to the cavalry brigade of Gen. W. W. Allen, which, beside the Fifth cavalry, also included the Georgia cavalry regiments known as the Third, Eighth, Tenth and Twelfth Confederate. Anderson was soon commissioned commander of this brigade, and led it throughout the remainder of the war until the surrender of the army of Tennessee near Durham's Station, N. C., April 26, 1865. Returning to Savannah, Anderson was appointed chief of police of that city in 1867 and held the position until his death.

ANDERSON, George Burgwyn, Confederate soldier. b. near Hillsboro, Orange county, N. C., April, 1831; d. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 16, 1862. At an early age he entered the state university at Chapel Hill and on graduation shared the first honor with three others of his class. At the age of seventeen he was appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point and was graduated in 1852, ranking tenth in a class of forty-three, being commissioned second lieutenant in the second dragoons. Having been promoted first lieutenant in 1855 he acted as adjutant of his regiment during the Utah expedition in 1858, remaining in that territory until 1859, when he was ordered on recruiting service to Louisville, Ky. Then in the following November he was married to Mildred Ewing of that city. When in 1861 he was called upon to decide between the service in the United States army or that of his state, he

chose the path of duty as he saw it and was commissioned by Governor Ellis colonel of the Fourth North Carolina regiment, with which he went to Manassas Junction, though not in time for the battle of July 21.

This regiment greatly distinguished itself at the battle of Williamsburg, where at a crisis in the engagement Colonel Anderson, seizing the colors of the Twenty-seventh Georgia, led a successful charge and planted them on the enemy's breastworks. President Davis, who witnessed this gallant conduct, at once promoted Anderson to brigadier-general. During the Seven Days' battles he was conspicuous and was severely wounded at Malvern Hill. Returning to duty he exhibited his usual skill and gallantry at South Mountain and three days later at Sharpsburg, where his foot was badly shattered by a bullet. He was carried to Richmond and then to Raleigh, where an amputation was made, but he succumbed to the operation.

ANDERSON, Richard Clough, American soldier: b. Hanover county, Va., Jan. 12, 1750; d. near Louisville, Ky., Oct. 16, 1826. He entered the army at the beginning of the Revolutionary War as captain of the Fifth Virginia Continentals and did valiant service for his country. On the night of Dec. 24, 1776, crossing the Delaware river in advance of the main army, he drove in the Hessian outposts before the main attack. He was also distinguished at Brandywine and at Germantown. Entering Charleston in 1779 with Count Pulaski he participated in the defense of that city in 1780 (February to May). In October, 1779, he was at the siege of Savannah and was on board the *Wasp* when Pulaski was about to be carried North for treatment of his wound, and that noble Pole, when death was approaching, pre-

sented his sword to Anderson as an evidence of friendship. At the close of the Revolution Anderson removed to the wilderness of Kentucky and with the rank of lieutenant-colonel increased his reputation for valor in fighting the savages. In 1788 he was a member of the state convention and in 1793 a presidential elector. The first produce ever sent directly from Kentucky to Europe was sent in a boat of his construction by way of the Mississippi river to New Orleans in 1797.

Anderson was married in 1785 to Elizabeth, sister of George Rogers Clark, the famous Virginian, who during the Revolution conquered the Northwest Territory for the United States. From this marriage were three sons, Richard Clough, Larz and Robert. The first named, born at "Soldiers Rest," his parents' home, near Louisville, Ky., Aug. 4, 1788, was graduated at William and Mary College, Virginia, in 1804, became prominent in politics, served in the state legislature and the Federal Congress, served as United States minister to Colombia in 1823, and while on a journey to the Panama congress died in Tubaco, July 24, 1826, a few months before his distinguished father.

The third son, Robert, born at "Soldier's Rest," June 14, 1805, was the Major Anderson who distinguished himself at the defense of Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor April 11-12, 1861, for which he was promoted to brigadier-general and in 1865 breveted major-general.

ANDERSON, Richard Henry, Confederate soldier: b. near Statesboro, S. C., Oct. 7, 1821; d. Beaufort, S. C., June 26, 1879. He was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1842 and was assigned to the second dragoons in 1844. Serving in the Mexican War under Gen. Winfield Scott he par-

ticipated in the siege of Vera Cruz and other engagements, earning a brevet and was present at the capture of the City of Mexico. In July, 1848, he was promoted first lieutenant and in March, 1855, captain.

On March 3, 1861, he resigned his commission in the United States army and was appointed major in a corps of cavalry Confederate States army, March 19, 1861. His first action was as commander of the First artillery in the bombardment of Fort Sumter. He was commissioned brigadier-general July 19, 1861, and on Oct. 9 of the same year, being stationed at Pensacola, he led the night attack upon Billy Wilson's zouaves on Santa Rosa Island. With a splendid South Carolina brigade he joined Longstreet's division on the Virginia Peninsula in the spring of 1862. He and his brigade were distinguished at Williamsburg and Seven Pines and during the Seven Days' battles at Gaines' Mill and Frayser's Farm. On July 14, 1862, he was promoted major-general and took part in the campaign of the Second Manassas, with Stonewall Jackson operated under the command of McLaws in the capture of Maryland Heights, and at Sharpsburg was severely wounded. He was again in command of his division at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. In A. P. Hill's corps he did brilliant work at Gettysburg. After the wounding of Longstreet in the Wilderness, he took command of the corps and checkmated Grant at Spottsylvania. On May 31, 1864, he was promoted lieutenant-general. He fought at Cold Harbor, reinforced Early in the Shenandoah Valley, commanded the attacks on Fort Harrison below Richmond, and in command of the Fourth corps of the army of Northern Virginia fought his last battle at Sailor's Creek. He retired to private life at the close of hostilities.

ANDREW, James Osgood, Methodist Episcopal bishop: b. Wilkes county, Ga., May 3, 1794; d. Mobile, Ala., March 1, 1871. He entered the South Carolina Conference in 1812, was ordained in 1816, and was elected bishop in 1832 by the General Conference at Philadelphia. After Emory College was established in 1841, he resided at Oxford, Ga. The holding of slaves by his wife was the immediate occasion of the division of the Methodist Episcopal church into the Northern and Southern branches. The long controversy in the church over slavery came to a head in 1844 when Andrew, who had recently married a lady who owned slaves, was requested to resign, the General Conference, by a strictly sectional vote of 111 to 69 adopting resolutions declaring that the fact of his owning slaves "would greatly embarrass if not in some places entirely prevent the exercise of his office." Andrew, who was not fond of strife, wished to resign, but was prevented by the Southern delegates, who protested against the action of the General Conference. The matter was finally decided by the division of the church and the property, and in May, 1846, the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was organized in Conference at Petersburg, Va. Andrew was made senior bishop of this body and presided over it until his death. In 1866, owing to ill health, he was retired at his own request. Andrew was an able preacher, of kindly disposition. He published a volume of *Miscellanies* (sermons, etc.), and a book on *Family Government.*

ANDREWS, Eliza Frances, author: b. Washington, Ga., Aug. 10, 1840. In 1857 she was graduated from the La Grange College, Georgia. She is much interested in botany, is a Socialist, and has spent much time as a lecturer. She was a teacher, 1885-97. She has written on a variety of subjects, in-

cluding humorous sketches, criticisms, poems, short stories, as well as novels and serials, many of them published in magazines and periodicals. Among her writings are: *A Family Secret; A Mere Adventure; Prince Hall, or the Romance of a Rich Young Man; How He Was Tempted; The Story of an Ugly Girl; The Mistake of His Life; Botany All the Year Round; The War-Time Journal of a Georgia Girl.* The last named is her best work.

ARCHER, Branch T., Texan revolutionist, member of Congress and secretary of war in Texas: b. in Virginia, 1790; d. Brazoria county, Texas, Sept. 26, 1856. Archer studied medicine in Philadelphia, and was long prominent as a physician and politician in Virginia. He removed to Texas in 1831, took an active part in its revolution, and in 1835 was made president of the general "Consultation" (or Congress), which organized a provisional government, promulgated a declaration that the Federal constitution of Mexico had been overthrown by force of arms and asserting the right of Texas to withdraw from the Union during the disorganization of the system. Archer was one of the three commissioners sent by the "Consultation" to the United States to ascertain the prospects for recognition by that government in the event of a declaration of independence, or of admission into that Union. He was a member of the first congress of Texas, was speaker of the house of representatives, and was secretary of war in Texas from 1839 to 1842.

ARCHER, John, physician: b. Harford county, Md., June 6, 1741; d. there Sept. 28, 1810. Of a well-known family he achieved distinction in two widely dissimilar lines. He was eminent, in his day, in medicine, and he was a public official of standing. He was educated in the local schools and at Princeton,

graduating there in 1760. He entered the leading intellectual calling of the day, theology, but was forced to give up that course on account of some impediment of speech. He then went to Philadelphia and is said to have received the first medical diploma issued in this country, in 1768. Returning home he soon attained front rank in his vocation, and is credited with several important discoveries in his profession. But on the outbreak of war with England, his patriotism carried him into the field as the head of a company, but on account of the trouble in his throat, he found it more congenial to serve on committees and in conventions. He was chosen a presidential elector and was thrice elected to Congress. He also had under his charge medical students according to a custom then in vogue.

ARCHER, William S., politician: b. Amelia county, Va., March 5, 1789; d. there, March 28, 1855. He was the first son of Maj. John Archer of Amelia, a distinguished officer of the Revolution. William S. Archer was equipped for the profession of law and was graduated from William and Mary College. In the course of a few years he entered politics and was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1812. This position he held, with a single year's intermission, until 1819. In the latter year he was elected to Congress, where he remained until 1835. He was prominent in the councils of the Whig party and was a consistent opponent of President Jackson. During the temporary supremacy of the Whigs in Virginia he was chosen to the senate in 1841 and served one term. While in the senate he was conspicuous in the debates on the Mexican War and was frequently consulted by President Polk. The return of the Virginia Democrats to power resulted in the removal of Archer at the end of his term and the election of

R. M. T. Hunter as his successor. Archer then retired to his home, "The Lodge," and took no part in political developments of the next few years.

ARMISTEADS OF VIRGINIA, The. William Armistead (c. 1610-c. 1660), the son of Anthony Armistead of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia about 1635 where he subsequently held large grants of land in Elizabeth City and Gloucester counties. By his wife, Anne (whose surname is unknown), William Armistead had two sons, Anthony and John, and a daughter, Frances, who married the Rev. Justinian Aylmer of Jamestown. There was probably another son, Ralph Armistead, whose record is missing.

Anthony Armistead, son of the emigrant, lived in Elizabeth City county, and was a conspicuous member of the governor's party at the time of Bacon's rebellion, 1676, a justice of the peace, captain of militia and member of the house of burgesses. He married Hannah Ellyson and from them there is a numerous descent in Virginia and the far South.

John Armistead, second son of the emigrant William, resided in Gloucester county, was a lieutenant-colonel of horse, justice of the peace, and member of the governor's council. This John had a son Henry, of "Hesse" in Gloucester county, who married Martha Burwell and was father of William of "Hesse." He married Mary Bowles of Maryland, having as issue, among other children, John Armistead, who married Lucy Baylor and became the father of the distinguished "military Armisteads" of whom this sketch treats.

John Armistead and Lucy Baylor had six sons and three daughters; the daughters were: Mary (Mrs. Landon Carter of "Sabine Hall"), Frances

(Mrs. Gillies of Alexandria), and Eleanor Bowles (Mrs. John Dangerfield of Essex county). Their six sons were: John Baylor, William, Addison Bowles, George, Lewis and Walker Keith.

John Baylor Armistead became captain in the United States Light Dragoons Jan. 8, 1799; receiving honorable discharge from the service June 15, 1800. He was grandfather to

Henry Beauford Armistead, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, and a private and officer in the Confederate army, who settled in Arkansas after the war; became brigadier-general of state militia; member of the state senate and delegate to the Democratic national convention 1894; and deputy-secretary and secretary of state of Arkansas.

William Armistead was the father of Wilson Cary Armistead, cadet at West Point, 1813-17; second lieutenant Fourth infantry, Feb. 13, and first lieutenant Feb. 24, 1818, receiving honorable discharge June 1, 1821.

Addison Bowles Armistead served in the United States army as lieutenant and captain 1799-1806, and died Feb. 10, 1813.

George Armistead (1780-1818) became ensign, lieutenant, captain and major in the United States army and was distinguished for services at the capture of Fort George, Upper Canada, May 18, 1813, and for his defense of Fort Henry, Sept. 12, 1814, for which he was breveted lieutenant-colonel.

Lewis Gustavus Armistead was lieutenant and captain of riflemen, United States army, 1812-14, and was killed in a sortie from Fort Erie, Canada, Sept. 17, 1814.

Walker Keith Armistead (1785-1845) graduated from West Point, served in the United States army,

finally reaching the rank of brevet brigadier-general. He was in the War of 1812 and became chief engineer of the army. He married Elizabeth Stanley and they were the parents of three sons and five daughters; the daughters being Mary Landon, Lucy Baylor, Bettie Frank, Virginia Baylor and Cornelia (Mrs. Washington Irving Newton of Norfolk, Va.). The three sons were:

Lewis Addison Armistead: b. Newbern, N. C., Feb. 18, 1817; d. Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. He attended West Point, 1834-36, entered the army 1839, serving in the infantry. He was with General Scott in Mexico and for meritorious services at Contreras, Cherubusco, Molina del Rey and Chapultepec (where he was wounded), he was breveted captain and major. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army with the rank of major, later in the same year commanding the Fifty-seventh Virginia regiment. On April 1, 1862, he was promoted brigadier-general and assigned to General Huger's division. He was killed at Gettysburg, having charged the heights with Pickett, leading his men into and breaking the Federal line.

Frank Stanley Armistead: a West Point graduate and lieutenant in the United States army in the West, resigned in 1861 to join the Confederate forces, serving with gallantry throughout the war and attaining the rank of colonel.

Bowles E. Armistead served as captain in the Sixth Virginia cavalry in the Confederate army and was several times severely wounded.

ARMSTRONG, James, naval officer: b. Shelbyville, Ky., Jan. 17, 1794; d. there Aug. 27, 1868. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1809, and was aboard the *Frolic* when she was captured by the

British April 20, 1814, after an exciting chase in which her guns were thrown overboard. He rose from one rank to another until he became a captain in 1841. In 1855 Captain Armstrong commanded the East India squadron, and in 1857 aided in the taking of the barrier forts near Canton, China. When the state of Florida seceded, in 1861, he was in command of the Pensacola navy yard, and unconditionally surrendered when a much superior military force demanded possession. He served throughout the War of Secession and was made a commodore in 1866. Some months before his death Commodore Armstrong returned to his native state, Kentucky, and there spent his last days. He was a brave and gallant officer and a fine type of American manhood.

ARMSTRONG, Robert, soldier and politician; b. Tennessee, 1790; d. Washington, D. C., 1854. At the age of twenty-three he was a soldier under General Jackson in the war with the Creek Indians, in which he achieved distinction for his courage and military skill. He was severely wounded in an engagement during the progress of this war, which took place at Fort Talladega, Ala., but recovering from his wound, he participated, with Jackson's Tennesseeans, in the battle of New Orleans on Jan. 8, 1815, in which engagement he also highly distinguished himself. Later he became a brigadier-general of state troops, and commanded the Tennessee mounted volunteers in 1836 at the battle of Wahoo Swamp.

General Armstrong was prominent and influential in the political life of Tennessee. In 1829 President Jackson appointed him postmaster at Nashville; and he held this office for a number of years. He was appointed and served for six years as consul at Liv-

erpool, England. He achieved national prominence and a wide political influence during his editorship of the Washington *Union*. General Armstrong was so highly esteemed by General Jackson for his genius as a soldier that "Old Hickory" bequeathed him his sword.

ARRINGTON, Alfred W., preacher, lawyer and author: b. Iredell county, N. C., Sept., 1810; d. Chicago, Ill., Dec. 31, 1867. His family had been prominent in the eastern part of the state; and his father, Archibald Arrington, was a member of Congress from North Carolina from 1841 to 1845. In early life Alfred W. Arrington moved west and for five years was an itinerant Methodist preacher. In 1834 he abandoned the pulpit, and became a practising lawyer in Missouri; and two years later moved to Arkansas, where he was elected to the legislature. About 1845 he settled in Texas, and in 1850 was elected judge of the twelfth judicial district of Texas. He held this office until 1856, when he moved to Wisconsin for the benefit of his health; and in the following year finally settled permanently in Chicago, where he remained until his death. He achieved great distinction as a lawyer and had an extensive practice. He was noted for his eloquence as a forensic speaker, and for his ability as a constitutional lawyer. He possessed considerable literary talent, and in addition to a volume of poems, published after his death, he was the author of several volumes of prose, two of which were *Sketches of the Southwest* and *The Rangers and Regulators of the Taneha.*

ASHES, THE, of North Carolina. The Ashe family has been since colonial days one of the most distinguished in North Carolina. Its founder was John Baptista Ashe, who came from England early

in the Eighteenth century. He was a member of the governor's council in 1830.

John Ashe, his son (b. 1721; d. Sampson county, N. C., Oct. 24, 1781), was a member and speaker of the colonial assembly; and he opposed the stamp act, and participated in the attack on Fort Johnston. He was a member of the first provincial congress of North Carolina, and of the committee of correspondence. He raised and equipped a regiment for service in the revolution of 1776; was a brigadier-general in the American army; was actively engaged in the campaigns in the South; and was captured by the British, dying from smallpox contracted in prison.

Samuel Ashe, brother of John (b. 1725; d. Rocky Point, N. C., Feb. 3, 1813), was a prominent lawyer; was a member of the North Carolina committee of safety prior to the breaking out of the Revolution; and was successively a member of the provincial congress of the state, a judge of the superior court, and governor.

John Baptista Ashe, son of Samuel (b. Rocky Point, N. C., 1748; d. Halifax, Nov. 27, 1802), was captain and colonel of the continental line in the War of the Revolution; and after the organization of the state was a member of the house of commons and of the senate. He was a delegate to the last Continental Congress in 1787-8, and a member of the first and second Congress of the United States. He was elected governor of North Carolina, but died before the beginning of his term of office.

Of this family there were in the Revolutionary War five officers at one time, actively engaged in service. They were Gen. John Ashe and his son, Capt. Samuel Ashe; Col. John Baptista Ashe and

his brother Samuel Ashe, who was a lieutenant at sixteen; and Cincinnatus Ashe, a captain of marines.

ATKINSON, Henry, soldier: b. Person county, N. C., 1782; d. Jefferson Barracks, Mo., June 14, 1842. He entered the service of the United States as captain in the Third infantry on July 1, 1808, and rose to the grade of brigadier-general on May 13, 1820. The most important event in his career was his part in the Black Hawk War, which had great influence upon the settlement of the Upper Mississippi Valley and was the theatre of the military exploits of men who afterwards became mighty factors in the life of the nation. Abraham Lincoln, Jefferson Davis, Zachary Taylor, Albert Sidney Johnston, and Robert Anderson were all connected with this Indian conflict. The trouble arose over the white man's hunger for land complicated with a disputed interpretation of a clause in the treaty of 1804 between the United States government and the Sauk and Fox Indians, covering some fifty million acres of land in the present states of Missouri, Illinois and Wisconsin. There was constant friction between the two races, finally culminating in an outbreak in 1832. General Atkinson, being near the scene, at Fort Armstrong, attempted to quiet the trouble without bloodshed, at the same time preparing to put down the uprising forcibly if necessary. A high authority, R. G. Thwaites, says that, though hampered by the bad weather and poor transportation facilities "General Atkinson, energetic and possessed of much executive ability, overcame these difficulties as rapidly as possible. He had military skill, courage, perseverance, and knowledge of Indian character." The regulars and a large body of volunteers soon ended the matter, capturing the In-

dian leader, Black Hawk. General Atkinson's report is simple, clear, modest and brief.

ATKINSON, THOMAS, third bishop of North Carolina: b. Dinwiddie county, Va., Aug. 6, 1807; d. Wilmington, N. C., Jan. 4, 1881. He was the son of Robert and Mary Tabb Atkinson and was connected with a number of prominent Virginia families. At sixteen years of age he entered Yale, but withdrew from that university and finished his education at Hampden-Sidney College, graduating with the distinguished class of 1825. He then took up the study of law, and met with signal success. In 1836, however, he decided to enter the Episcopal ministry, and was ordained deacon on November 18 of that year by Rt. Rev. William Meade, bishop of Virginia. Atkinson served for some months as assistant to the rector of Christ church, Norfolk, but when ordained priest he became rector of St. Paul's church, Norfolk. This position he held until 1839, when he was called to the rectorship of St. Paul's church, Lynchburg, Va. After serving at Lynchburg and at Wilmington, N. C., he assumed charge of Grace church, Baltimore, but after a single year's ministry, he was chosen bishop of North Carolina. He was consecrated on Nov. 17, 1853, and at once took up his duties in North Carolina. He entered upon his work in Carolina at a time when the church was much demoralized by the withdrawal of the former bishop to the Catholic church, but Atkinson restored harmony and built up the church very rapidly. He remained bishop until his death. He was made doctor of divinity by Trinity College in 1846; and doctor of laws by the University of North Carolina in 1862, and by Cambridge University in 1867.

AUDUBON, JOHN JAMES LAFOREST, naturalist and author: b. near New Orleans, La., May 4, 1780;

d. New York City, June 27, 1851. He was educated in France and studied painting under David. His father, a French naval officer, gave him a farm in Pennsylvania and his first work as a naturalist was done there in 1798. He sold his farm in 1808, and he and his wife, Lucy Bakewell, took their wedding journey down the Ohio on a flat boat, to Louisville, Ky., where he opened a store. In this commercial enterprise, as in an earlier venture in New York and a later one in New Orleans, he failed, losing heavily. From 1814 to 1826, often accompanied by his son, Victor, Audubon made extensive journeys down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and into the adjoining country, traveling over nearly every southern state, studying birds and animals and their habits. He always tried to draw pictures of the birds from life, killing only when absolutely necessary. Subsequently, while away on a long trip, he left his plates, the work of many years, in Philadelphia and on his return he found that they had been totally destroyed by rats. He was now very poor and was forced often to give painting and music lessons; his wife, who always encouraged him in his work, became a teacher, and his son, Victor, went into business in Louisville, Ky. In 1826 Audubon went to Scotland and England to get subscriptions to his proposed work on *The Birds of America.* While there he was forced to paint pictures during the day and peddle them at evening to gain a livelihood and to pay his engraver. When his genius was finally recognized honors were showered upon him, and he was received by the crowned heads of Europe and was made a member of many scientific societies. His work on *The Birds of America* (London, 1827-39, price $1,000) comprised four volumes of 435 plates, and the *Ornithological Biography* (written in collaboration with Professor Macgillivray), consisted of five

volumes in explanation of the plates together with the reminiscences of his adventures and descriptions of scenery. He bought a home near New York City, which is now within the city limits and is called Audubon Park. From 1840 to 1844 he published an edition of his works in seven volumes. At the time of his death he was publishing, with the aid of his two sons and Rev. John Bachman, *The Quadrupeds of America* (3 vols., 1843-50), which was completed by his son, John.

AUGUSTIN, JOHN, journalist and poet: b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 11, 1838; d. there Feb. 5, 1888. He served during the war in the Confederate army, and during that time wrote poems which were later published under the title *War Flowers*. Other poems by him were entitled *Creole Songs*. At different times he was city editor of nearly every newspaper in New Orleans.

AUSTIN, MOSES, colonizer: b. Durham, Conn., about 1760; d. 1821. Although a native of Connecticut, he lived for twenty years in Missouri. When Mexico became independent of Spain, the settlement of Texas became a favorite policy with the Mexican government, and founders of colonies, or *empresarios,* received large grants of land on condition that they should introduce colonists to occupy them. The first grant was made Jan. 17, 1821, to Moses Austin, who was required to bring 300 families from the United States, to be located on a specified territory fronting about 100 miles on the coast, and running about 150 miles back. He left Bexar in order to secure his colonists, but died on his journey through the wilderness, leaving his plans to be carried out by his son, Stephen F. Austin.

AUSTIN, STEPHEN F., colonizer, revolutionist, general: b. Durham, Conn., about 1790; d. Texas,

Dec. 27, 1836. His father's grant was confirmed to him in 1822 or 1823. In December, 1821, he had conducted a party of emigrants from New Orleans, and planted a colony where the city of Austin now stands. Though much annoyed by Indians, he made it successful, and Americans became so numerous that they took charge of public affairs. When in 1833 the Tennessee colonists formed a constitution, and sought admission into the Mexican confederacy, he and other delegates went to the City of Mexico to obtain a ratification of it, but they failed in their mission, because of the frequent revolutions and anarchy in Mexico. He wrote to Texas, recommending the organization of a state *de facto*. For this he was imprisoned. On his release and return he was received with an ovation, and when the war came on he took prominent part in the revolution, being chosen commander of the Texan army in October, 1835. However, he induced Sam Houston to take the chief command, while he went as one of the three commissioners sent by the "Consultation" to the United States for the purpose of obtaining the recognition of Texas as an independent government. Before his mission had successfully terminated he returned to Texas, where he died.

AVARY, Myrta Lockett, editor and author: b. Halifax, Va. Mrs. Avary was educated in Virginia schools, and after her marriage was for a number of years resident in New York, where she served in editorial positions on various magazines, since 1897 on the *Christian Herald*. She has written much for the syndicate press and for the literary magazines. She wrote *A Virginia Girl in the Civil War* (1903), and *Dixie After the War* (1906), and edited *A Diary from Dixie* (1905)—all of them good authorities for the period of which they treat.

AVERY, Isaac Erwin, author: b. near Morganton, N. C., Dec. 1, 1871; d. Charlotte, N. C., April 2, 1904. He was educated at Trinity College, North Carolina, studied law, but soon began newspaper work on the *Morganton Herald.* He contributed regularly to the *North China Daily News* while secretary to the consul-general at Shanghai (1894), and vice consul-general (1895-98). Avery was considered the most versatile newspaper man in North Carolina and his "Variety of Idle Comment" was one of the chief features of the *Charlotte Daily Observer,* while he was city editor (1900 to his death). His themes were taken from life around him, his style unstudied and direct. Selections from his writings entitled *Idle Comments* were published in 1905.

AYRES, Brown, educator: b. Memphis, Tenn., May 25, 1856. His education was received in private schools in Memphis and New Orleans, at Washington and Lee University, and at the Stevens Institute of Technology, graduating from the last named institution in 1878. During the following year he did graduate work in Johns Hopkins University. He occupied the chair of physics in Tulane University, Louisiana, 1880-1904, at the same time serving in important positions in the faculty of that institution, such as dean of different departments, and acting president during 1904. In 1904 he became president of the University of Tennessee, which position he still holds. He is a member of several prominent scientific societies, and served on the board of awards of the Columbian Exposition, the Atlantic Exposition, and the Nashville Exposition.

BACHMAN, John, preacher, naturalist and author: b. Dutchess county, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1790; d. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 25, 1874. He was educated at Williams College, Massachusetts, but on account

of his health was compelled to leave before graduation. In 1813 he was licensed to preach, and from 1815 till his death was pastor of a Lutheran church in Charleston, S. C. He was associated with Audubon in his work on ornithology and was the principal author of the great work on the quadrupeds of North America, which the Audubons illustrated. Other important works are: *Experiments Made on the Habits of Vultures Inhabiting Carolina* (1834); *Monograph of the Hares of America* (1837); *Design and Duties of the Christian Ministry* (1848); *The Doctrine of the Unity of the Human Race Examined on the Principles of Science* (1850); *Defense of Luther* (1853); *Characteristics of Genera and Species as Applicable to the Doctrine of the Unity of the Human Race* (1854); *Notice of the Types of Mankind* (1854); *Examination of Professor Agassiz's Sketch of the Natural Provinces of the Animal World* (1855).

BACON, Julia, author: b. Texas, about 1835. Her family is an ancient one, being connected with the Bacons of Jamestown and the Hamptons of Columbia, S. C. Prior to 1870 she was known only as a poet, through her volume, *Looking for the Fairies, and Other Poems.* Later she devoted herself especially to fiction, publishing the following: *Broken Links* (1882); *The Phantom Wife; Guy Newton's Revenge.*

BACON, Nathaniel, colonial soldier: b. Friston Hall, Suffolk, England, Jan. 2, 1647; d. Oct. 6, 1676. Nathaniel Bacon, styled "the rebel," is said to have been "a gentleman of no obscure family." He was a kinsman in a later generation of the great Lord Bacon; and the tomb of his near relative and patron, the elder Nathaniel Bacon, president of the King's Council in Virginia, who had brought "the rebel" to

the colony with the intention of making him his heir, testifies that their "descent was from the Ancient House of ye Bacons (one of whom was Chancellor Bacon and Lord Verulam)."

Nathaniel Bacon, the younger, was educated at Cambridge University, entering St. Catherine's College there in his fourteenth year, and taking his master's degree in his twenty-first. In 1663 he traveled in "Forraigne Parts," and saw the Low Countries, Germany, Italy and France. In 1664 he entered Gray's Inn; and in 1674 he married Mistress Elizabeth Duke, daughter of Sir Thomas Duke, and came with his young bride to Virginia. He settled at "Curles Neck" on James River, some forty miles above Jamestown; and becoming a member of the Council, soon took a prominent part in public affairs. Possessed of a handsome person, a gift of unusual eloquence, and the charm of attractive manners, he became very popular, and was known as the "most accomplished man in the colony."

Sir William Berkeley, the colonial governor, declining to take measures for the punishment of the many murders and outrages committed by the Indians, the people called on Bacon, who resolved "to stand in the gap." Berkeley refused to commission him as commander of the forces that flocked to his standard, but Bacon attacked and defeated the Indians. On May 29, 1676, the governor proclaimed him a rebel, and sent a force against him. He was captured, tried by the governor and Council, and acquitted; and upon his acquittal he was restored to his office of member of the Council, and was promised by Berkeley a commission as general against the Indians.

But the governor again refused the desired commission. Bacon went to Jamestown at the head of 500 men, full of discontent on account of high taxes,

unjust franchises, and official tyranny, and compelled Berkeley to give him the commission. Once more the Indians took the war path, and once more Bacon scourged them. The governor again proclaimed him a rebel, and he returned and drove Sir William Berkeley across the Chesapeake Bay into Accomac. The latter opposed force to force; and Bacon routed the governor's forces and burned Jamestown. During the progress of the contest Bacon died, and his followers, left without a leader, were dispersed. Many of his adherents were executed by Berkeley, and the rebellion was extinguished.

BAGBY, GEORGE WILLIAM, physician and humorist: b. Buckingham county, Va., Aug. 13, 1828; d. Richmond, Va., Nov. 29, 1883. He was educated at Delaware College, and took his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania. He was editor of several newspapers in Virginia, among them the *Lynchburg Express* (1853), and the *Southern Literary Messenger* (1859-65); was correspondent for several papers and contributed to various magazines. From 1870 to 1878 he was state librarian of Virginia. He earned quite a reputation as a humorous lecturer and wrote humorous articles under the pseudonym "MOZIS ADDUMS." His writings show wit and wisdom and he portrays Southern life, character and customs in an interesting manner. In 1884-86 Mrs. Bagby published a collection of his writings under the title the *Miscellaneous Writings of Dr. George W. Bagby* (3 vols.). Among the most famous of these are *Jud Brownin's Account of Rubinstein's Playing; John M. Daniel's Latch-key* (1868); *What I Did With My Fifty Millions* (1875); *Meekins Twinses* (1877); *My Uncle Flatback's Plantation; Bacon and Greens, or The True Virginian.*

BAILEY, Joseph Weldon, lawyer and politician: b. Copiah county, Miss., Oct. 6, 1863. He studied law under his father and was admitted to the bar in 1883. He was prominent in politics in Mississippi, being presidential elector in 1884. He moved to Texas in 1885 and settled at Gainesville. He was presidential elector at large in 1888, and was elected to Congress in 1891, serving ten years in that body. He was nominated by the Democratic party for speaker of the house in 1897, and thus became minority leader of his party. He was chosen senator Jan. 23, 1901, and in a general primary he was renominated by the people at large in 1906. He was somewhat discredited in his own state by his alleged connection with certain corporation interests, and in 1907 he demanded an investigation by the legislature, which body exonerated and reëlected him in that year to serve until 1913. He is noted as an orator and as a parliamentary debater. He has had a brilliant career in Congress, being the youngest member of the house and the youngest member of the senate at the time of his election to these bodies, and being the youngest Democrat ever called to be his party leader in the house of representatives.

BAKER, Page M., soldier and editor: b. Pensacola, Fla., 1840. He was educated in Pensacola; went to New Orleans, La., before reaching manhood; joined the Washington artillery at the outbreak of the War of Secession, but the same year went with his brother, James McC. Baker, to Pensacola, where he organized a company and took part in the capture of the navy yards; then returned to New Orleans, and enlisted as private in Company C, First Louisiana volunteers. He served in Virginia in the Peninsular campaign; was transferred to the Washington artillery some months later; and was in the Seven

Days' fighting around Richmond and in Second Manassas. He was disabled by sickness, but returned to service in time for Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. On account of continued illness he was transferred to the navy as master's mate on the gunboat *Tuscaloosa* in Mobile Bay, and won recognition by a daring expedition to reconnoitre Fort Pickens, during which he and his men, disguised as fishermen, talked with the garrison and formed a plan to capture the place. The undertaking was considered too reckless and discouraged by Commodore Farrand. In 1881 he became editor of the consolidated *Times-Democrat* of New Orleans, and has remained at its head ever since.

BALDWIN, James Mark, psychologist: b. Columbia, S. C., Jan. 12, 1861. He graduated at Princeton in 1884, afterwards studying abroad. In 1886-87 he was instructor in German and French at Princeton; 1887-89 professor of philosophy at Lake Forest University (Ill.); 1889-93 professor of philosophy at the University of Toronto, Canada; 1893-1903 professor of psychology at Princeton, and since 1903 professor of philosophy and psychology at Johns Hopkins University. He has presided at several important international psychological conventions. With Professor Cattel of Columbia University he founded the *Psychological Review,* and was editor-in-chief of the *Dictionary of Philosophy and Psychology* (1901-06). He is a prominent advocate of experimental psychology and has made many original contributions to this branch of science. In 1897 he received a gold medal from the Royal Academy of Art and Science of Denmark for the best work on general questions of social ethics. He wrote *A Handbook of Psychology* (2 vols., 1889-91); *Elements of Psychology* (1893); *Mental Development in the Child and*

the Race (1896); *Social and Ethical Interpretations in Mental Development* (1897); *The Story of the Mind* (1898); *Fragments in Philosophy and Science* (1907); *Development and Evolution* (1902); *Genetic Logic,* Vol. I. (1906); besides translations of some of his works into German and French, and a transition of Ribot's *German Psychology of Today* into English (1886).

BALDWIN, Joseph Glover, jurist and humorist: b. near Winchester, Va., Jan. 1815; d. San Francisco, Cal., Sept. 30, 1864. He had little schooling but later perfected his education by hard study. He was employed as a secretary in a public office and there read law, moving to Macon, Miss., to practise and in 1839 moved to Livingston, Ala., where he attained success in law, politics and literature. In 1844 he was in the Alabama legislature and in 1849 was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress. In 1854 he moved to California and became judge of the supreme court of California from 1857 to 1862. From January, 1863, to January, 1864, he was chief justice, then resigned to practise law. He wrote *Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi* (1853), the best collection of humorous sketches depicting Southern life and character written in ante-bellum days; *Party Leaders* (1853), a series of judicial estimates of Southern statesmen. Both of these books attracted much attention and won fame for the author. Baldwin has been described as a very gifted man, "With capacities widely divergent, he exhibited as occasion required, logic, eloquence, or humor. He was an able lawyer, an eloquent advocate, a learned jurist, a sparkling wit; with all his superiority of intellect, there was an absence of self."

BALL, Mrs. Caroline A. Rutledge, author: b. Charleston, S. C., about 1835. She is known as a wri-

ter of stories of a high order of merit and especially of poems such as are appropriated and appreciated at once by the hearts of the people. Her *Jacket of Gray and Other Poems* (1866) made her immediately popular and beloved.

BALLAGH, James Curtis, educator and historian: b. Brownsburg, Va., and now living. He is the son of Rev. James and Margaret T. Kinnier Ballagh. His early education was received at Washington and Lee University and at the University of Virginia; but he was forced to abandon his studies for some years on account of failing health. After an absence of some years he returned to America and entered Johns Hopkins University. The degree of bachelor of arts, *extra ordinem,* was conferred on him in 1894, and that of doctor of philosophy a year later. He was soon appointed to the historical faculty of Johns Hopkins and now ranks as associate professor of history. His historical works have been chiefly devoted to slavery and public lands. On the former of these subjects he has written *White Servitude in Virginia* and the *History of Slavery in Virginia,* besides a number of articles on the economic aspects of slavery. He is editor of the department of economics in the *South in the Building of the Nation,* and is preparing to issue the *Letters of Richard Henry Lee of Virginia.* In connection with his work as director of the seminary in American history at Johns Hopkins, he directed the preparation of a large number of important contributions to American history.

BALTIMORE, Barons of, or Lords Baltimore. See Calvert, Cecil, George and Leonard.

BANKHEAD, James, soldier: b. Virginia, 1783; d. Baltimore, Md., Nov. 11, 1856. He was the son of

John and Christian Miller Bankhead, and was descended from Dr. John Bankhead, a native of Scotland who settled in Westmoreland county, Va. Bankhead was commissioned captain in the Fifth United States infantry on June 18, 1808, and served in the War of 1812. Commissioned major of the Seventh infantry on Aug. 15, 1813, he was successively promoted and was retained after the reduction of the army at the close of the war. On June 1, 1821, he was transferred to the artillery service, with rank of major, and served in this branch of the service during the remainder of his career. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1832, and was given the rank of colonel six years later for meritorious services in the Florida campaigns. At the outbreak of the Mexican War, he was sent to the front and commanded the artillery under General Scott at the siege of Vera Cruz. His services on that occasion drew forth warm praise from the commanding general and led to his nomination as brigadier-general. This rank he retained until his death.

BANKHEAD, John Pyne, naval officer: b. South Carolina, Aug. 3, 1821; d. near Aden, Arabia, April 27, 1867. He was the second son of Gen. James Bankhead, and entered the naval service when seventeen years of age. He was appointed midshipman on Aug. 10, 1838, was promoted past-midshipman on May 20, 1844, and master on May 8, 1851. At the outbreak of the war he was ranking lieutenant. He served for some months on the United States steamship *Susquehanna,* but later was transferred to the *Pembina,* which vessel he commanded at the capture of Port Royal. He was in charge of the *Florida* at the capture of Fernandina, and was made commander on July 16, 1862, for his gallant services. In the course of a few months he was assigned to the

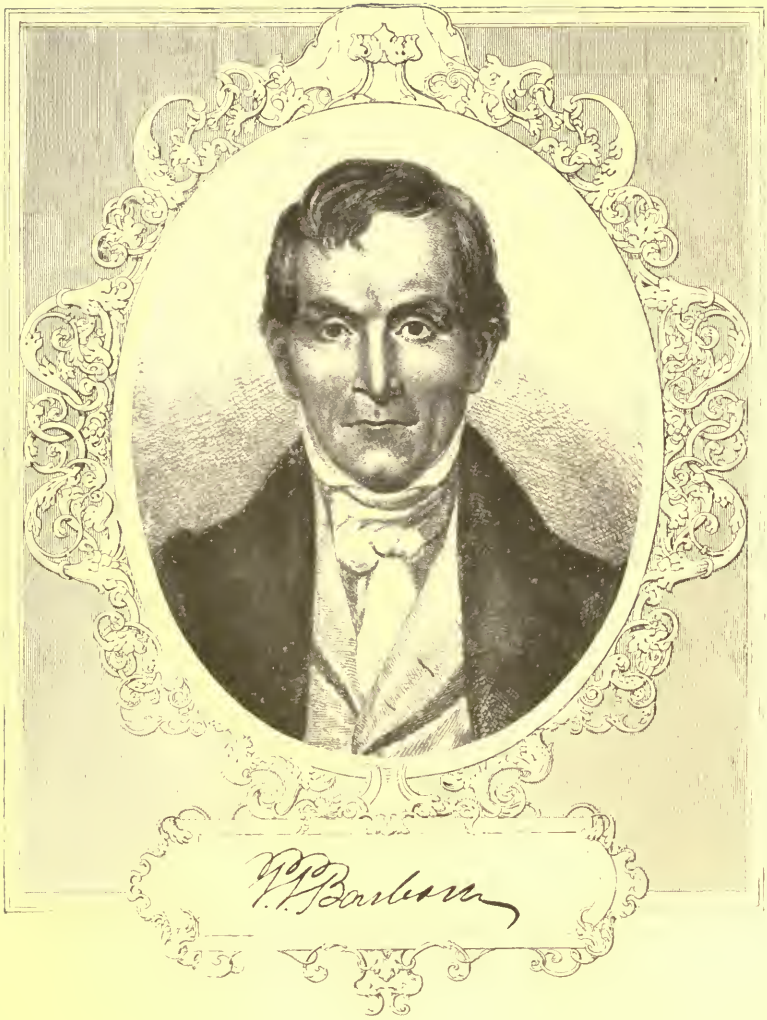
Monitor and was commissioned to take this vessel from Hampton Roads to Beaufort, N. C. He left the Roads on Dec. 29, 1862, with his ship in tow of the *Rhode Island.* Two days later the *Monitor* sprang a leak and foundered off Cape Hatteras. Bankhead's superior officers, in their reports, warmly commended his conduct during the abandonment of the *Monitor.* "He did not leave his vessel," wrote Admiral S. P. Lee, "as long as he could do anything towards saving his crew. . . ." On July 25, 1866, Bankhead was promoted captain and was assigned to the East Indian squadron. His health failed him soon after he reached the station, however, and he resigned to return home. His death occurred during the voyage to America.

BARBE, WAITMAN, poet and educator: b. Monongalia county, W. Va., Nov. 19, 1864. He was educated at West Virginia University and at Harvard. He became city editor and managing editor of the *State Journal,* Parkersburg, W. Va., and in 1895 became assistant to the president and associate professor of English in the West Virginia University. Dr. Barbe is a practical business man as well as a poet, and his interest in education led to his founding the West Virginia School Improvement League. He is also an editor and part owner of the *West Virginia School Journal.* His poems are of hope, joy, tranquility and beauty, and include *Ashes and Incense* (1892); *At the Wood's Edge,* and *The Beatitudes.* Among his prose works are *Going to College* and *The Study of Poetry.*

BARBEE, WILLIAM RANDOLPH, sculptor: b. Thornton's Gap, Rappahannock county, Va. Educated at the Richmond Academy he first studied law, expecting to enter the profession, but his talent for carving, evidenced early in life, was not to be

denied, and going to Florence he entered at once upon the preparation which was necessary for his work as a sculptor. Here was made his "Coquette," which was exhibited throughout America. The conception of this is said to have marked the dawn of American ideal sculpture, giving indeed the first impulse to American criticism of plastic art. Barbee's next production was "The Fisher Girl," a nude figure in a seated posture on the seashore, considered to be anatomically as nearly perfect as any creation since the days of the Greek models. This was later purchased by A. T. Stewart of New York. "The Star of the West" followed "The Fisher Girl," and this in turn was succeeded by "The Lost Pleiad." "Gratitude," a private commission, representing a female head and bust emerging out of a vase from which a profusion of flowers drooped, was the next product of his skill, but before other orders could be executed the War of Secession had begun and for the time all else was forgotten. Unable to enter active service in the army owing to ill health, he nevertheless did his part for the Confederacy by establishing and running a pottery for its benefit. His death shortly after the war closed a career rich in promise of artistic achievement, but unfulfilled as were his dreams, the world of American art is in his debt for unfailing consecration to high ideals and for loyal adherence to them.

BARBOUR, James, statesman: b. Orange county, Va., June 10, 1775; d. there, June 8, 1842. He was the son of Col. Thomas Barbour (1735-1825), for many years a member of the Orange county court, a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, of the revolutionary conventions and county lieutenant of Orange during the last year of the Revolutionary War. James Barbour read law and was admitted to



the bar at the early age of nineteen and upon attaining his majority, was elected, as representative from Orange county, to the Virginia house of delegates, where he served until 1812, at one time being speaker of that body. Mr. Barbour was governor of Virginia, 1812-14; United States senator from Virginia, 1815-25; secretary of war 1825-28; and minister to England 1828-29, when he was recalled on the election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency. Mr. Barbour was chairman of the convention which nominated William Henry Harrison for the presidency. In 1809 while a member of the Virginia house of delegates, Mr. Barbour drafted the bill which resulted in the establishment of the Literary Fund of Virginia.

BARBOUR, Philip Pendleton, jurist and statesman, brother of James Barbour: b. Orange county, Va., May 25, 1783; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 25, 1841. He read law, was admitted to the bar and then went to William and Mary College, where he completed his education. He was a member of the Virginia Assembly 1812-14; member of Congress 1814-25; and was elected speaker of the national house of representatives, Dec. 4, 1821. In February, 1825, he resigned his seat in Congress and was appointed to the United States district court bench. He was again a member of Congress from Virginia, 1827-30, when he resigned his seat a second time. Mr. Barbour was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention of 1829-30, and succeeded James Monroe as president of that body—one of the most notable, for the able men who composed it, ever assembled in the state. He was a candidate for nomination for the Vice-Presidency before the convention which nominated Jackson and Van Buren, receiving forty-six votes. In 1836, Mr.

Barbour was appointed associate justice of the United States Supreme Court by President Jackson, holding that position until his death.

BARKSDALE, WILLIAM, editor, politician and soldier: b. Rutherford county, Tenn., Aug. 21, 1821; d. Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863. He received an academic education at Nashville; and after studying law at Columbus, Miss., entered upon the practise of his profession there before he had attained his majority. His eloquence and ability attracted clients to his office from the beginning of his career; and from his law office he entered upon the larger arena of politics. He edited the Columbus *Democrat,* and advocated in its columns with ability the state rights view of the constitution. He served as a member of the Second regiment of Mississippi volunteers in the war with Mexico.

In 1851 he was a delegate to the state convention held to consider Mr. Clay's compromise measures of the preceding year, and the attitude of the Southern states towards the Union, as indicated in the Nashville convention of 1850. In 1853 he was elected to Congress, and became at once prominent in his advocacy of slavery and state sovereignty. He witnessed the assault on Senator Sumner of Massachusetts by Preston S. Brooks of South Carolina in the senate chamber, which grew out of the slavery discussion, and he is said to have prevented the interference of bystanders who sought to check it.

Upon the outbreak of hostilities in 1861, he became colonel of the Thirteenth regiment of Mississippi volunteers, and served with gallantry in the Confederate army in the early campaigns in Virginia. He was made a brigadier-general in the Confederate States army; and was killed in action with most of his brigade, in Longstreet's charge

against Sickles' corps, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

BARNARD, Edward Emerson, astronomer: b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 16, 1857. He was graduated in 1887 from Vanderbilt University, from which in 1893 he received the degree of doctor of science. In 1883 he was put in charge of the astronomical observatory at Vanderbilt, and was made assistant professor of practical astronomy in that university. In 1887 he was made astronomer of the Lick observatory in California, and held this position until 1895. Later he became professor of practical astronomy in the University of Chicago; and is now in charge of the Yerkes Observatory at Williams Bay, Wis. He has made many discoveries in astronomy, including the fifth satellite of Jupiter in 1892, and sixteen comets; and he has done a large amount of work in the photography of the heavens, having made photographs of the milky way, the comets and nebulæ.

Professor Barnard has published astronomical papers in the *Sidereal Messenger, Science Observer, Observatory, Astronomische Nachrichten,* and various other astronomical journals. He is a master of arts of the University of the Pacific, San Jose, Cal., and has received the Lalande gold medal from the French Academy of Sciences; the Arago gold medal from the same body; the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society of Great Britain; the Janssen gold medal of the French Astronomical Society; and is a member of many astronomical societies at home and abroad, including the Royal Astronomical Society of Great Britain, of which he is a foreign associate.

BARNARD, Frederick Augustus Porter, educator: b. Sheffield, Mass., 1809; d. April 27, 1889.

Barnard, after graduation at Yale in 1828, spent a year there as tutor, two years as teacher in the deaf and dumb asylums of Connecticut and New York, and then went South to teach. From 1837-48 he was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in the University of Alabama, and from 1848-54 professor of chemistry. He frequently amused himself by editing the *Tuskaloosa Monitor* and its rival paper at the same time. In 1854 he entered the Episcopal ministry. From 1854-61 he was professor of mathematics and astronomy at the University of Mississippi and president during the last five years. While in the South Barnard strongly sympathized with the Southern views and President Davis was anxious to secure him as a scientific expert for the Confederate war department, but Barnard returned North and for three years was connected with the United States coast and geometric survey. In 1864 he became president of Columbia College, a position which he held until 1888. Barnard was a progressive scientist and did much to promote education in the South as well as in the North. He constantly urged that Columbia be opened to women, his efforts finally resulting in the establishment of an affiliated woman's college called after him, Barnard College. He wrote *A Treatise on Arithmetic* (1830); *Analytic Grammar* (1836); *Letters on Collegiate Government* (1855); *History of the United States Coast Survey* (1869); *Recent Progress of Science* (1869); *The Metric System* (1871).

BARNWELL, Robert Woodward, legislator: b. Beaufort, S. C., Aug. 10, 1801; d. Columbia, S. C., Nov. 25, 1882. He studied law at Harvard and practised in Beaufort. He served in Congress from 1829-33, and was a prominent political figure during

this period of Jackson's administration. From 1835-41 he was president of the College of South Carolina. In 1850 he was United States senator by appointment, to fill a vacancy, and served till 1851. He was one of the commissioners appointed by South Carolina in 1860 to treat with the Federal government concerning United States property in the state. He was a delegate to the convention at Montgomery, Ala., which elected Jefferson Davis president of the Confederacy; and he served a term in the Confederate states senate. He was again president of the University of South Carolina until 1873.

BARNWELL, Robert Woodward, bishop of the Episcopal Church: b. Beaufort, S. C., Dec. 27, 1849; d. Selma, Ala., July 24, 1902. He prepared for the Episcopal ministry at the General Theological Seminary in New York, and was rector of Trinity church, Demopolis, Ala., 1876-80; and of St Paul's, Selma, Ala., 1890-1900. In 1900 he was consecrated Bishop of Alabama.

BARR, Amelia Edith Huddleston, novelist: b. Ulverston, Lancashire, England, March 29, 1831. She was educated at home and in Glasgow. In 1850 she married Robert Barr and sailed for America, settling finally in Galveston, Texas. After the death of her husband and sons from yellow fever in 1867, Mrs. Barr, with her daughters, removed to New York City, where she wrote for periodicals. She soon began to publish her novels—fifty-nine in number—an average of two a year, which are very popular with the general reader. Among the best are: *Jan Vedder's Wife; A Border Shepherdess; The Lone House,* etc.

BARRICK, James Russell, editor and author: b. Barren county, Ky., April 9, 1829; d. 1869. He was

educated at a country school, spending only a short time at Urania College, Glasgow, Ky. For ten or twelve years he was postmaster at Glasgow, at the same time being a druggist, and finally became an editor. He was senator in the Kentucky legislature for four sessions, from 1859; and was a member of the legislative council of ten under the provisional government of secessional Kentucky. In 1864 he moved to Macon, Ga., where he was associated with the poet Flash in the *Telegraph and Confederate.* After the war he moved to Atlanta, where he engaged in mercantile business and newspaper work. In addition to numerous contributions to periodicals, he wrote many poems and war songs. Some of the best are: *Kentucky; The Beautiful; Madaline;* and *One Year Ago.*

BARRINGER, Paul Brandon, physician and educator: b. Concord, Cabarrus county, N. C., Feb. 13, 1857. Mr. Barringer was at different times a student at the celebrated Bingham school in his native state, Kenmore School in Virginia, and the University of Virginia. He became interested quite early in the study of natural history, and read widely in that science. In 1877 he graduated, with the degree of doctor of medicine from the University of Virginia, the following year taking the same degree from the University of New York. In 1879 he settled in Dallas, N. C., to practise his profession, ten years later being elected to the chair of physiology in the University of Virginia, of the faculty of which institution he was made chairman in 1895. He remained there until his election to the presidency of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, in 1907.

Mr. Barringer is widely known as a lecturer in his chosen profession, and has written many articles

for medical journals and other periodicals. A series of articles by him on the race question in the South, published some time since, attracted the attention of serious students in all parts of the United States. The degree of doctor of laws was conferred on Mr. Barringer by Davidson College, North Carolina, in 1899, and the University of South Carolina, in 1903. He is a member of the Virginia State Board of Health.

BARRONS, THE, of Virginia. The Barron family is one of the marked instances in the South where the men of a race having exhibited a preference for a single profession have attained, without exception, its highest honors.

BARRON, JAMES: b. Old Point Comfort, October, 1740; d. May 14, 1787; was the son of Samuel Barron, commander of Fort George. About 1750 James, under an apprenticeship to Colonel Hunter, went to sea with Captain Barrington, in the merchant service. Later he commanded a small vessel called the *Kickotan,* in Colonel Hunter's employ, going from the service of that gentleman to the command of a trading ship for a wealthy London merchant named Samuel Quest. In 1774 Barron left Mr. Quest's employ owing to his inability to serve under the English flag because of his strong opposition to the government's policy toward her American colonies. At the outbreak of the Revolution Barron commanded a company of minute men composed of young sailors in Hampton. In 1775 the Virginia convention instructed the committee of safety for the colony to organize a fleet of ships for the defence of commerce in the Chesapeake Bay against the depredations of the English navy. Barron entered the service of the Virginia navy in December, 1775, as a captain and in July, 1780, was commissioned by Thomas

Jefferson, then governor of the new state of Virginia, "commodore of the armed vessels of the commonwealth." He was the third and last commander of the Virginia navy in the Revolution, succeeding Walter Brooke, who resigned the command in 1778. Barron's vessels were the *Liberty* and the *Patriot,* and for eight consecutive years he rendered most excellent service in protecting the seaboard and waterways of Virginia. After the Revolution, and until his death, Commodore Barron remained in the service of the state. Commodore Barron had two brothers who also served with distinction in the Revolution, RICHARD, a captain in the Virginia navy from Jan. 6, 1776, to the close of the war, and WILLIAM, who was a lieutenant on the frigate *Boston* in the Continental navy, and who was mortally wounded by the bursting of a canon while in action during March, 1778. Commodore James Barron married Jane Cowper and was the father of Commodore Samuel Barron and Commodore James Barron.

BARRON, SAMUEL: b. Hampton, Va., Sept. 25, 1765; d. there Oct. 29, 1810. Educated in Petersburg and at William and Mary College. About 1780 he entered the Virginia navy as a midshipman on the frigate *Dragon,* and subsequent to Cornwallis's surrender commanded, with the rank of lieutenant, the *Patriot,* one of the vessels equipped to protect the Virginia shores from marauding British cruisers. He was later commissioned captain and continued to serve in the state navy until its abolition by the adoption of the Federal constitution. Samuel Barron then served for some years in the merchant marine, afterwards entering the United States navy. He commanded the brig *Augusta* in 1798 and in 1805 was in charge of the fleet sent against the sultan of Tripoli. Ill health, however, resulted in his resig-

nation of this command and his return to America. He held no further commission until a few months prior to his death when he was appointed superintendent of the naval arsenal at Gosport. Commodore Samuel Barron was the father of Commodore Samuel Barron, who served in the United States navy as midshipman, lieutenant, commander and captain, and entered the service of the Confederacy as commodore.

BARRON, JAMES, son of Com. James Barron: b. Hampton, Va., Sept. 15, 1768; d. Norfolk, Va., April 21, 1851, was a mere boy when he entered the Virginia navy as a midshipman, in 1780, on his father's vessel the *Liberty*. His principal service during the Revolution was rendered on this ship and as aide to his father. He later commanded the *Patriot,* and in March, 1798, entered the United States navy, with the rank of lieutenant. In May, 1799, he was made captain and commanded the *President,* the *New York* and the *Chesapeake* successively. After extensive service in foreign waters Barron returned home in 1806 and was made commodore. Barron was in command of the wretchedly equipped *Chesapeake* sent out by the United States government to prevent depredations by the French in 1807. The commander of the British frigate *Leopard,* which the *Chesapeake* met in Chesapeake Bay, demanded of Barron the surrender of certain deserters from English navy alleged to be on board Barron's ship. The commander of the *Chesapeake* refused the demanded surrender which resulted in an onslaught from the *Leopard*. Barron, after firing once, lowered the United States flag, realizing the utter incapacity of his ship to combat with the *Leopard*. The fault was not Commodore Barron's, as has since been proved without peradventure of a

doubt, but he was court-martialed and suspended from duty for five years, never again holding a responsible command at sea. In 1820 trouble arose between Commodore Stephen Decatur and Barron, the latter believing the former to be heading a conspiracy to keep him out of active service. The outcome of the trouble was a duel in which Barron killed Decatur at Bladensburg, March 22, 1820. Commodore Barron lived in Norfolk until 1825 when he went to command the Philadelphia navy yard. From 1827-32 he was located at the Gosport yard and from 1832-37 again at Philadelphia. In 1839 Barron became senior officer of the navy. At the time of his death Commodore Barron was on "waiting orders."

BARRY, William Sullivan, politician, congressman, Confederate soldier: b. Columbus, Miss., Dec. 10, 1821; d. there, Jan. 29, 1868. After graduation at Yale College in 1841 he began the practice of law at Columbus, but in 1847 became a planter. He was a member of the legislature from Oktibbeha county, from 1850 to 1852; removed to Sunflower county in 1852; was elected to Congress in 1853 as a Democrat; and there made a reputation for alertness, penetration, and skill in debate. In his speech on "Civil and Religious Toleration," delivered Dec. 18, 1854, he strongly assailed the Know-Nothing party. He declined reëlection, and resumed the practice of law at Columbus; and there was elected to the legislature of 1856 and that of 1858; and was speaker of the house. In 1861 he was a member of the secession convention, and was made president of that body; and was later elected a member of the provisional Confederate congress, but resigned in order to organize a regiment, the Thirty-fifth Mississippi, and became its colonel. He was in the defense of Vicksburg, and was taken prisoner there. Being

exchanged, he served Sears' brigade in the Atlanta campaign, commanding the brigade at times. He was wounded at Altoona; and after recovery was again captured at Blakely, Ala., on April 9, 1865. After the surrender he lived in retirement until his death.

BARRY, William Taylor, statesman and lawyer: b. Lunenburg county, Va., Feb. 5, 1784; d. Liverpool, Eng., Aug. 30, 1835. He was the son of John Barry, a Virginia soldier of the Revolution who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky. After preliminary education at the Kentucky Academy and Transylvania University, the younger Barry studied law at William and Mary College and graduated in 1803. He then returned to practise in Lexington, Ky., and was soon made commonwealth's attorney. With this introduction to public life, he soon became a leader in the Democratic party of the state. He served several terms in the legislature, was a member of the state senate, represented his district in the eleventh Congress and served as aid to Governor Shelby at the battles of the Thames. After the war he was chosen judge of the supreme court of his state, and was elected lieutenant-governor. In 1828 he was a candidate for governor, but was defeated after an interesting campaign. He was intimate with Andrew Jackson, and was named postmaster-general by the latter when his first cabinet was formed. Previous to Barry's administration, the postmaster-general had not ranked as a member of the cabinet, but Jackson secured that distinction for Barry. Barry's administration of the postal service was much criticised by Jackson's opponents, but it was approved by the President and Barry was kept in office. In 1835, the President offered Barry the ministry to Spain, which was promptly accepted.

On his way to his post, however, Barry died. His remains were brought home by order of the Kentucky legislature and were interred in the cemetery at Frankfort.

BARTLETT, Napier, journalist: b. Georgia, 1836; d. there after 1896. He removed to New Orleans, La., when a young man and there became a distinguished journalist. He served in the Confederate army and later became editor of various newspapers in New Orleans. He wrote: *Clarimonde; Stories of the Crescent City; A Soldier's Story of the War.*

BASKERVILL, William Malone, educator and literary critic: b. Fayette county, Tenn., April 1, 1850; d. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 6, 1899. He was educated at Indiana Asbury University (now DePauw) by private teachers, and at Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, where he did elective work in the languages but did not apply for a degree. At an early age he developed the habit of reading, especially the English classics, and was a great admirer of Thackeray. He studied in Germany at Leipzig, 1874-76; taught English at Wofford College, South Carolina, 1876-78; spent another year (1879) in Germany; returned to Wofford College in the fall of 1879; and received his Ph.D. degree from Leipzig in 1880. In 1881 he was elected to the chair of English in Vanderbilt University, which position he held until his death. He exerted great influence over his pupils largely through his own inspiration, and made scholars of many of them not only by what he taught, but also by his personal interest in them and his sympathetic criticism. His influence in Southern literature is still felt. He edited (as his doctor's dissertation) *The Anglo-Saxon Text of Alexander's Epistle to Aristotle; Address,* for Har-

rison's *Library of Anglo-Saxon Poetry,* and with Professor Harrison a *Student's Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon* and an *Anglo-Saxon Reader;* with J. W. Sewell, he wrote an *English Grammar for High School and College Use; An Elementary English Grammar* (published after his death), and did much etymological work on the *Century Dictionary.* But it was as a literary critic that he exerted the greatest influence, and his most valuable work was *Southern Writers: Biographical and Critical Studies* (1897).

BASKETT, James Newton, scientist and author: b. Nicholas county, Ky., Nov. 1, 1849. His father, in 1856, moved to Missouri, where the son was educated in the common schools, and in the University of Missouri, graduating in 1872. He became successively an engineer, clerk of the county court, and county surveyor. His health failed and he went to Colorado as assistant city engineer of Denver, but three years later returned to Missouri. While in Colorado he began his study of nature and wrote articles on natural history for periodicals. His *The Story of the Birds, The Story of the Fishes,* and *The Story of the Reptiles and Amphibians* were favorably received by scientists, and he was called upon to deliver lectures at universities and at natural history associations. Of several of the latter he was made a member. His *Study of the Route of Cabeza de Vaca* is a valuable study of early Spanish exploration, and his novels are instructive and popular. Among them are *At You-All's House; As the Light Led;* and *Sweetbrier and Thistledown.*

BATE, William Brimage, Confederate soldier and politician: b. near Castalian Springs, Tenn., Oct. 7, 1826; d. Washington, D. C., March 9, 1905. Leaving school to become a clerk on a steamboat ply-

ing between Nashville and New Orleans, he subsequently enlisted for the Mexican War, where he served as a private in a Louisiana and Tennessee regiment. Returning to Tennessee, he was elected to the legislature, and after this began to study law at Lebanon. He was graduated in 1852, and in 1854 was elected attorney-general of the Nashville district for a term of six years. When Tennessee linked her fortunes with the Confederate states, he enlisted as a private, but was speedily promoted captain and then colonel of the Second Tennessee regiment. He was distinguished at Shiloh, where he was severely wounded; promoted brigadier-general, Oct. 3, 1862; was greatly distinguished at Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge; was commissioned major-general, Feb. 23, 1864, and served in this capacity in the Atlanta and Tennessee campaigns and in the final campaign of the Carolinas. During the four years he had been three times severely wounded. Returning to his native state, he made Nashville his home and resumed his legal practise. He was delegate to the national Democratic convention in 1868, and for twelve years on the state executive committee of his party; was presidential elector at large in 1876; was elected governor of Tennessee in 1882, and reëlected in 1884 without opposition. He was then elected United States senator, serving from 1887 to 1905. At the dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga national park he was selected by the United States secretary of war to speak for the Confederates.

BATTEY, Robert, surgeon and gynecologist: b. near Augusta, Ga., Nov. 26, 1828; d. Rome, Ga., Nov. 8, 1895. After a general education in Augusta and at the Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., he studied pharmacy and medicine at the Philadelphia Col-

lege. On graduation from the latter in 1857 he established himself at Rome, Ga., which remained, save for two years in Atlanta, his home for life. He early distinguished himself by devising new and successful operations in surgery and gynecology. In 1859 he went abroad for study in English and French hospitals. In 1861 he received a commission as surgeon with the rank of major in the Confederate army, a position which he retained throughout the war. After peace was established he resumed practice at Rome, where he added to his renown by making a number of professional discoveries which obtained general recognition. Among these was a new operation in ovariotomy, since known throughout the world as "Battey's Operation." For two years he held the chair of obstetrics in the Atlanta Medical College, at the same time editing the *Atlanta Medical and Surgical Journal.* He established at Rome in 1882 a large and widely known private infirmary. Dr. Battey was president of the American Gynecological Society, of the Medical Association of Georgia; of the Tri-State Medical Association, and a member of numerous professional societies at home and abroad. He contributed a number of valuable papers to various technical journals. He received the degree of LL.D. from the Jefferson Medical College in 1859.

BATTLE, Kemp Plummer, historian and educator: b. Franklin county, N. C., Dec. 19, 1831. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1849, where he studied law and was a tutor for four years, but resigned and practised law in Raleigh, N. C., 1854-75. He occupied numerous public positions, being delegate to the secession convention of North Carolina in 1861; state treasurer, 1866-68; president of the North Carolina State Life

Insurance Company, 1870-76; president of the University of North Carolina 1876-91, resigning to become professor of history in the same institution. In 1907 he was retired as professor emeritus of history. Because of his work during the reconstruction period, Battle has been called "the savior" of the university. Among his publications are: *History of the Supreme Court of North Carolina; Life of General Jethro Sumner; Old Schools and Teachers of North Carolina; History of the University of North Carolina.*

BATTLE, William Horn, jurist: b. Edgecombe county, N. C., Oct. 17, 1802; d. Chapel Hill, N. C., March 14, 1879. His family was distinguished in the state from colonial days. His father has a unique place in the economic history of the South, having built a cotton mill as early as 1820 which continued in operation to its destruction during the War of Secession. After graduating from the University of North Carolina, William Horn read law, was admitted to the bar and entered upon the career which made him so eminent in the judicial history of the state. Although a short time in politics and for a few years a teacher of law in the state university, the greater part of his life was devoted to the judiciary. He was placed on the circuit bench in 1840, and was afterwards elevated to the supreme court, remaining until 1865, when the office was declared vacant. But his name will endure not so much for his great fairness and fearlessness as a presiding officer, but because of his legal writings. He issued "reports," "revised statutes," "digests," and "revisals." His varied activities in his field of law are shown by the fact that his name occurs in fifty-six volumes of law reports, while his decisions are

found in twenty-one. In late life he was also president of a bank.

BATTLE, William James, educator: b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 30, 1871. His father, Kemp P. Battle, was for many years president of the University of North Carolina. The son was educated at the University of North Carolina, graduating B. A. in 1888, and at Harvard, where he was graduated M. A. in 1891, and Ph.D. in 1893. At Harvard he held a Thayer scholarship and a Morgan fellowship. He began teaching at the University of North Carolina as instructor in Latin. In 1893 he was elected tutor in the University of Chicago, but resigned to become associate professor of Greek in the University of Texas. He was made full professor in 1898, and since 1908 has been dean of the college of arts in that university. In 1903-4 he went abroad to study the remains of Greek civilization. He is a member of numerous learned societies.

BAYLOR, Frances Courtenay, author: b. Fayetteville, Ark., Jan. 20, 1848. She was educated at home and traveled extensively. She assisted in establishing industrial schools in Virginia for the Slater Fund. In 1896 she married George Sherman Barnum. Her first literary production was a play *Petruchio Tamed*, which was well received and was quickly followed by novels, poems and essays, ethical and social. These include *On Both Sides; The Lost Confederate; The Shocking Example and Other Sketches; Behind the Blue Ridge; Juan and Juanita; The Ladder of Fortune; Nina Barrow; Claudia Hyde;* and many others, which, while weak in plot, are readable stories because of the well-drawn characters.

BAYLOR, Robert Emmett Bledsoe, lawyer, preacher, politician: b. Lincoln county, Ky., May 10,

1793; d. Gay Hill, Texas, Jan. 6, 1874. In the War of 1812 he served under Colonel Boswell, and took part in the battle near Fort Meigs. He was admitted to the bar in Kentucky: moved to Alabama in 1820; obtained a large practice, became prominent in politics, and was representative in Congress, 1829-31. Later he removed to Texas, then a republic, and was a district judge for twenty-five years. He was also a Baptist preacher, and at the association in 1842 was prominent in the movement to form the Baptist Educational Society, and in establishing the old Baylor University at Independence, which later (1886) was merged in the present university at Waco. He gave $5,000 toward its foundation, and for a time was professor in the law department, giving a gratuitous series of lectures. He lies buried on the campus of the old university at Independence.

BAYNHAM, William, surgeon and anatomist: b. Caroline county, Va., Dec. 7, 1749; d. Essex county, Va., Dec. 8, 1814. He was a son of a distinguished surgeon of Caroline county, and was educated to his father's profession. After studying for seven years under his father, Baynham went to England and completed his work under Dr. William Hunter, the most celebrated anatomist of the day. Baynham later became attached to Saint Thomas' Hospital, London, and while there prepared some very delicate anatomical specimens. These attracted the favorable attention of Drs. Cline and Sir Astley Copper, the anatomists of Saint Thomas', and secured recognition for Baynham in scientific circles. In 1785 he gave up his practice in England and returned to Virginia. He settled in Essex county, at a distance from all the medical centres of the time, but he was soon recognized as the leading surgeon of the country. Patients came to him from distant

parts of the Eastern states and he was frequently called upon to make long journeys for consultations. His death occurred during the exciting events of the War of 1812, but it called forth many tributes from England and America. His wife was Virginia, youngest daughter of the Rev. John Matthews, of St. Anne's parish, Essex, a descendant of the colonial governor of that name.

BEALL, John Yates, Confederate guerrilla and sailor: b. Walnut Grove, Jefferson county, Va., Jan. 1, 1835; hanged on Governor's Island, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1864. He was descended from an honorable Virginia family and was educated for the law. The death of his father, however, compelled him to abandon his profession in 1855. He farmed in Jefferson county until the outbreak of the war, when he volunteered with his command, the "Botts Grays," and was mustered into Company G, Second Virginia infantry. After being incapacitated by a wound, he went West and then moved into Canada. While in the latter country, he contrived a plan to liberate the Confederate prisoners at Johnson's Island. With this plan in mind, he returned South and solicited the approval of the Confederate authorities. He was commissioned as acting master in the Confederate navy, but was not assigned to command. On his own initiative he began a series of exciting privateering enterprises along the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay, but he was captured in November, 1863, and confined in irons at Fort McHenry, Baltimore. This led to reprisals by the Confederate government and ultimately on May 5, 1864, Beall was exchanged. Unable to secure the approval of the government, he went to Canada without orders to carry out his favorite plan of liberating the prisoners on Johnson's Island. On Sept. 18, 1864, with a

small band of picked men, he captured the *Philo Parsons* and the *Island Queen* and would probably have reached Johnson's Island, but for a mutiny in his crew and the miscarriage of other plans. He was forced to abandon his project and was captured in citizen's clothing at Niagara, N. Y., on Dec. 16, 1864. He was hurried to New York, was tried as a guerrilla and was executed. The Confederacy assumed responsibility for his actions, but could not prevent the execution of the sentence. His fortitude and courageous bearing during his trial and death were commended even by his enemies.

BEAUREGARD, Pierre Gustave Toutant, soldier: b. Saint Bernard parish, La., May 28, 1818; d. New Orleans, La., Feb. 23, 1893. He came of an ancient French family, the first American ancestor being sent to Louisiana by Louis XV. On the maternal side he was descended from the dukes of Reggio and the House of Este. He was graduated from West Point, second in his class, in 1838, and as lieutenant of engineers, constructed the defenses of Tampico, 1846-47. He fought through the Mexican War, and took part in the battles of Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec, and the siege of Mexico City, being twice wounded and twice brevetted for bravery to the rank of captain and finally major. In 1853 he was made full captain of engineers, and superintended the fortifications at Mobile and the building of the custom house at New Orleans. He was defeated as candidate for mayor of New Orleans in 1858. In 1861 he was made superintendent of West Point, but resigned in a few days owing to the secession of Louisiana and received the first commission as brigadier-general issued by the Confederate government. Sent to Charleston, he fired the first shot of the War of Secession at Fort Sumter; commanded the Confed-

P. G. T. BEAUREGARD.

erate forces at Bull Run (First Manassas), June 1, 1861; in 1862 was transferred to the command of the forces in the Mississippi Valley; in 1864 was transferred to North Carolina, and surrendered April 27, 1865. After the war he returned to New Orleans, and became successively president of the New Orleans, Jackson, and Mississippi Railroad, adjutant-general of state troops, and manager of the Louisiana Lottery Company. He published *The Principles and Maxims of the Art of War* (1863); and *Report of the Defense of Charleston* (1864).

BECKWITH, John Watrus, Episcopal clergyman and bishop: b. Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 9, 1831; d. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 24, 1890. After having attended Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., from which he graduated in 1852, he was ordained to the diaconate of the Episcopal church in May, 1854, and to the priesthood in May of the following year. He was rector of a church at Wadesboro, N. C., for a short time; and then went to Anne Arundel county, Md. Upon the breaking out of the War of Secession in 1861, he went South, first to Mississippi, and then to Alabama; and was rector of the church at Demopolis. After the termination of the war, he was called to Trinity church, New Orleans; and during his incumbency of this charge was elected to the episcopate of Georgia. He was consecrated bishop in Saint John's church, Savannah, April, 1868. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from the University of Georgia, and that of *Sacræ Theologiæ Doctor* from Trinity College, Hartford, in the same year. He was a chaplain in the Confederate army; and published a number of sermons, addresses, and historical and ecclesiastical papers. He was noted for his eloquence and power as a pulpit orator.

BEE, Bernard E., soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., 1823; d. July 21, 1861. He received an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1845. He was commissioned a lieutenant of cavalry, and served in the occupation of Texas and in the Mexican War. He was at the battles of Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec, in the former of which he was wounded, and for gallantry displayed in the latter was brevetted captain. He served in the frontier Indian fights; and in 1861, upon the breaking out of hostilities between the North and South, entered the Confederate service. He commanded a brigade of South Carolinians at the first battle of Manassas, and was killed in action in this battle. A few moments before his death he had rallied his command by calling to them: "There is Jackson standing like a stone wall. Rally behind the Virginians;" and thus gave to Gen. Thomas J. Jackson the soubriquet of "Stonewall," by which he is known to history.

BEE, Hamilton P., soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., July 22, 1822; d. San Antonio, Tex., Oct. 2, 1897. His father settled in Texas; and when quite a young man the son was appointed secretary of the commission representing the Republic of Texas to fix the boundary line between that country and the United States. Later he served as secretary of the first senate of Texas, and resigned this office to enter McCulloch's cavalry as a private. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy, in which capacity he served at Laredo. He was clerk in the comptroller's office in the time of the republic, and was later speaker of the Texas house of representatives. Upon the breaking out of the War of Secession he was commissioned brigadier-general of state troops in the provisional army of Texas, and held command of the

troops on the coast. In 1862 he was made a brigadier-general in the army of the Confederate states, and was in command at Brownsville, where he rendered conspicuous service in saving a large quantity of munitions and stores of war with a very small body of troops, in the face of an overwhelming force of the enemy. In 1864 he went with several regiments of cavalry into Louisiana and participated in the battle of Mansfield. He commanded the cavalry on the Red River for awhile, and served later under General Maxey in the Indian Territory. At the close of the war he went to Mexico, where he resided until 1876, when he returned to Texas and settled at San Antonio.

BEER, WILLIAM, librarian: b. Plymouth, England, 1849. After studying medicine for six years in Paris, he returned to England in 1878, and was graduated from the School of Physical Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1879. He was in business in Newcastle-on-Tyne from 1879 to 1884, then passed the next six years in the United States as a mining engineer. In 1890 he became librarian of the public library of Topeka, Kan., and his eminent fitness for this work led to his appointment by the Howard heirs to organize the Howard Memorial Library in New Orleans, La. He has made this one of the most efficient reference libraries in the country, and the chief source of information on the material and study of the rich history of Louisiana. In addition, he was chosen to reorganize the New Orleans public library, a work in which he was engaged until 1907. By constant research he is building up in the Howard a treasury of the original sources of Louisiana history. He is the author of several valuable monographs embodying the results of his investigations

in this field. He is a member of numerous learned societies.

BEHAN, William J., soldier, politician and planter: b. New Orleans, Sept. 25, 1840. He was educated at the Western Military Institute of Tennessee and at the University of Louisiana. He served in the Confederate army as an officer of the Washington artillery. For a while after the war he was in business in New Orleans. During the reconstruction he was a strong opponent of the radical government and in the "revolution of 1874" which drove out the carpet-bag government he was in command of one wing of the White League. Since then he has served as mayor of New Orleans, state senator, and has passed through all the grades to major-general of militia. Since retiring from business in the city General Behan has engaged extensively in sugar planting. Since 1896 he has been affiliated with the Republican party and since 1909 has been postmaster at New Orleans.

BELL, John, statesman: b. near Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 15, 1797; d. Cumberland Iron Works, Tenn., September 10, 1869. He received an academic and collegiate education at Cumberland College, which later became the University of Nashville, from which he graduated in 1814. Later, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1816, and settled at Franklin, Tenn. In 1817 he was elected to the state senate, in which he served one term, but he declined a reëlection. He continued to devote himself to his profession with marked success until 1827, when he again entered public life as a candidate for Congress, defeating Felix Grundy, the nominee of the Jackson Democracy. He was reëlected to Congress six times between that date and 1841. He began his political career as a free-trader, but later became

and continued an ardent protectionist and advocate of Mr. Clay's "American System," in the support of which upon the floor of the United States house of representatives he achieved great distinction as a debater.

He was opposed to nullification, and supported President Jackson for reëlection to the presidency; but he differed with Jackson in the bank controversy, and left the Jacksonian Democracy with Calhoun and many other leading statesmen of the period, who were opposed to Jackson's methods. With these, and with the National Republicans, and other opponents of the administration, he united to form the Whig party, of which he long remained a distinguished member. He was elected speaker of the house of representatives in 1834; and supported the Republican-Whig nomination of Hugh L. White for president in 1836. He was appointed secretary of war in 1841 by President Harrison, but resigned after a few months tenure of the office, along with other members of the cabinet on account of political differences with President Tyler. In 1847 he was elected to the senate from Tennessee; and in 1850 supported Mr. Clay's compromise measures of that year. He was reëlected to the senate at the expiration of his first term; and in 1860 was the nominee for president, with Edward Everett of Massachusetts, as the vice-presidential candidate, of the Constitutional Union party; and received the electoral votes of Tennessee, Virginia and Kentucky. He opposed the secession of Tennessee, although he equally opposed "coercion"; and advocated on the part of his sovereign state an attitude of armed neutrality. At a later date, however, he favored, in a speech at Nashville, adherence to the Southern cause in the conflict that had arisen.

BEMISS, Samuel Merrifield, physician, medical editor: b. Bloomfield, Nelson county, Ky., Oct. 15, 1821; d. New Orleans, La., Nov. 17, 1888. He received a literary education from his father, Dr. John Bemiss, and at the age of eighteen years began the study of medicine under his kinsman, Dr. Samuel Merrifield. In 1844 he graduated from the medical department of the University of New York and soon formed a partnership with his old preceptor, Dr. Merrifield, and they practised together in Bloomfield, Ky., for several years. In 1849 Dr. Bemiss was appointed registrar of Kentucky and in 1853 removed to Louisville, Ky., where he associated himself with Dr. Benjamin Wible. He held various chairs in the medical department of the University of Louisville, being at one time vice-president. Throughout the War of Secession he served the Confederacy as acting surgeon, full surgeon, medical examiner, assistant hospital director, and ultimately director. In 1866 he went to New Orleans, La., to accept the chair of the theory and practice of medicine in the University of Louisiana. From 1868 to 1883 he edited *The New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal.* During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 President Hayes appointed Dr. Bemiss chairman of the committee to investigate the origin of the fever, and his report really resulted in the foundation of a national board of health in 1879. Dr. Bemiss was a voluminous writer for medical journals.

BENJAMIN, Judah Philip, lawyer and statesman, son of Philip Benjamin and Rebecca de Mendes: b. Island of St. Thomas, at that time a British dependency, Aug. 6, 1811; d. Paris, France, May 6, 1884.

His parents were English Jews of culture, but poor, who had emigrated to the island a few

years before, and who removed to the Carolinas shortly after the close of the War of 1812. Young Benjamin's education (at Fayetteville, N. C., and at Yale College, 1825-28) was interrupted by his father's inability to provide for him, and he came to New Orleans, penniless, in 1828. Here he supported himself by teaching while studying law, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. In 1834 he published, with Thomas Slidell, a useful *Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Louisiana,* and within ten years was recognized as one of the leaders of the bar, with a large and lucrative practice. His brief in the case of the brig *Creole* (1842) attracted attention throughout the Union; and his income was sufficiently large to enable him to provide for the support of his mother and other relatives whom he brought from South Carolina. He became interested in sugar culture, having purchased "Bellechasse" plantation; was one of the first to introduce improved methods in the cultivation and manufacture of sugar; and wrote interesting and valuable articles on sugar for De Bow's *Review.* Benjamin early entered politics, with his customary energy, and became one of the most influential Whig leaders. He was elected to the lower house of the general assembly in 1842; delegate to the constitutional convention of 1844-45; member of the state senate in 1852, and in the same year delegate to the constitutional convention (of which he was a most active member), and United States senator. In the senate he became a notable orator in defense of the South. Upon the disintegration of the Whig party in the face of the slavery question, Benjamin became a Democrat, and in 1859 was reëlected to the senate. Though foreseeing the war, and not an irreconcilable advocate of secession, he threw in his fortunes with the Confederacy, and resigned from the senate after a re-

markable series of speeches that established his fame as one of the greatest orators of the country, Feb. 4, 1861.

On Feb. 25, 1861, Benjamin was appointed attorney-general in the Confederate cabinet, and on September 17 acting secretary of war. After the disasters at Fort Donelson and Roanoke Island, for which he was somewhat unjustly blamed, Benjamin became secretary of state (1862), and served with great zeal and ability till the fall of the Confederate government, being the most trusted of President Davis's advisers. He accompanied Davis in the evacuation of Richmond, but when affairs became desperate they parted, with the hope of meeting again in Texas. But the ruin of the Confederate cause was at hand. Escaping to England through perils enough to make a romance, with his fortune lost, Benjamin read for the English bar, and was admitted to practice in June, 1866, supporting himself meanwhile chiefly by newspaper writing. In 1868 the publication of his important legal work, on the *Law of Sale of Personal Property,* established his reputation, and his rise in his profession was no less remarkable in his old age and in a strange land than at the beginning of his career. He was appointed Queen's counsel in 1872, and by 1875 his income from his profession was more than $50,000, and continued to increase, so that in a few years he had again built up a fortune, which he expended generously for the benefit of all who had any claim upon him. At his retirement from the bar in 1883, the bench and bar of England united in a great farewell banquet, at which testimony was eloquently given to the high esteem in which he was held as a barrister and as a man.

BENJAMIN, William Augustus, journalist and poet: b. Saint Louis, Mo., July 26, 1865. In early childhood Mr. Benjamin showed marked talent for verse-writing and attracted favorable notice. After a thorough public school education he began contributing to the columns of the St. Louis *Republic* and for several years wrote poems and short stories for newspapers and magazines. In 1887 he wrote an allegorical poem entitled *From Then Till Now,* which appeared in the *Spectator.* Among his best efforts are poems entitled *The Storm; Musings of Shadow-Silence; The Old Mill; He Leadeth Me; Twilight Fancies; The Old Harper; Sunset on Tampa Bay,* etc. Since 1892 Mr. Benjamin has been engaged in commercial enterprises and has written very little.

BENNETT, John, author and illustrator: b. Chillicothe, Ohio, May 17, 1865. He was educated in the common schools and in the Cincinnati Art School. As reporter, editor and correspondent he was connected with several newspapers, and wrote and drew for various magazines, chiefly *St. Nicholas.* In 1898 he removed to Charleston, S. C. His stories are *Master Skylark* (1896), a narrative of the Elizabethan stage with a portrayal of Shakespeare which is used in some of the leading colleges in the study of Shakespeare; *Barnaby Lee* (1901), an American colonial romance; *The Treasure of Peyre Gaillard* (1906), a narrative of the Carolina swamps, and *Miscellany and Silhouette Tales.* He has written many poems, and has delivered lectures on *Plantation Folk Music,* and *The Growth of Music Illustrated by Southern Negro Songs.*

BENSON, Blackwood Ketcham, author: b. Edgefield district, S. C., May 12, 1845. During the War of Secession he served in the ranks of the First

South Carolina regiment of infantry. After the close of the war he taught school, and later traveled as Southern agent of publishing houses to introduce school-books. Besides compiling text books, Benson has written the following stories: *Who Goes There? The Story of a Spy in the Civil War* (1900); *A Friend with the Countersign* (1901); *Bayard's Courier* (1902); *Old Squire* (1903).

BENTON, Thomas Hart, statesman: b. Orange county, N. C., March 14, 1782; d. Washington, D. C., April 10, 1858. Left fatherless when eight years of age, he with difficulty secured a common school education and attended the University of North Carolina one session. His mother then decided to remove with her children to a tract of wild land in Tennessee that her husband had purchased as a speculation. On this land Benton tried farming for a while but the frost killed his crops and he entered the profession of law which, owing to the new and turbulent state of the Southwest, offered splendid opportunities to able lawyers. For several years he practised law in West Tennessee and was for one term a member of the legislature. Two measures of importance were introduced by him and became laws—one to reform the Tennessee judiciary and the other to allow a jury trial to slaves. In the War of 1812 he volunteered but only saw camp service, and after a dispute and street fight with his former friend, Andrew Jackson, he resigned and removed to Saint Louis. Here he practised law and edited a newspaper in which he so vigorously championed the right of Missouri to be admitted to the Union that in 1820 he was made one of the senators from the new state and was reëlected until he had served thirty years. During the entire period he was among the leaders of the senate. He was a thorough Demo-

crat of the Western type. He had developed in the non-sectional atmosphere of the frontier and though he was Southern in his sympathies and in his attitude toward slavery, he disliked the Southern extremists nearly as much as he detested the abolitionists. More and more did he tend to become a typical Westerner, in sympathy with Western ideals, an advocate of Western development and expansion. Hence he was found supporting every measure that favored the West—such as the abolition of the salt tax, the sale of public lands at low prices and the donation of homesteads to individuals. Benton was the best informed man in the senate in regard to the history and resources of the West. It was his attachment to the Western democracy that caused him and Jackson to become reconciled, and in the senate Benton was considered Jackson's spokesman. He opposed the recharter of the United States bank and his advocacy of hard money caused him to be known as "Old Bullion." After the senate had formally censured President Jackson for his policy in regard to the bank, Benton carried to success a long fight to secure the expunging of the censure from the records.

On the "Oregon Question" he opposed the demand of his party for the line of 54° 40′, and suggested the compromise on 49° which was finally adopted. During the later years of his career he was a strong advocate of a railway to the Pacific coast. During the long slavery controversy Benton gradually drew away from the South. This estrangement was caused not only by his dislike of some of the extreme positions assumed by the Southern leaders, but also by his personal hatred of certain Southern leaders, especially Calhoun. He stood with Jackson in the nullification controversy and opposed the non-intervention theories about the extension of slavery. He

was in favor of annexing the settled part of Texas, but believed that the Texan claim to the Rio Grande was not valid. However, he voted for war and when it came he was one of the chief advisers of President Polk. At one time it was planned to make him commander-in-chief and send him to Mexico. Though this was not done it was at his advice that the later campaigns were planned and the fighting forced more rapidly to a successful issue. His opposition to the compromise measures of 1850 was not approved by his constituents and he was not returned to the senate. In 1852, however, he was elected to the lower house in which he served one term and was defeated for reëlection on account of his opposition to the Kansas-Nebraska bill. In 1856 he was defeated for governor of Missouri. Benton was intensely egotistical and his intolerance of opposition was one cause of his defeats. But though overbearing in public, he was pleasant in private life. As a debater he was good, but his formal speeches were often dull, though packed with information. His language, especially on the stump, was often coarse and he would abuse an opponent without mercy. This was, however, characteristic of his time and section. He was not a philosophical statesman of the highest order, but he was a constructive, practical leader of strong convictions who never dodged or yielded in order to gain popularity, and whose influence was great in the formative period of the West and Southwest. In 1856 he published his *Thirty Years View* and subsequently an *Abridgement of the Debates of Congress* in fifteen volumes.

BERKELEY, Sir William, colonial governor: b. near London, England, 1606; d. July 9, 1677. He was a son of Sir Maurice Berkeley (knighted for gallantry, a member of the Virginia company and of

parliament), and Elizabeth Killegrew, his wife. William Berkeley graduated from Queen's College, Oxford, with the degree of master of arts; traveled extensively in European countries; was a member of the Canadian commission and gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I. He was knighted in July, 1639. In 1641 Berkeley was named by royal commission governor and captain-general of Virginia, succeeding the much-esteemed Sir Francis Wyatt. During the early years of Berkeley's administration, the colony engaged in war with the Indians, which ended with success to the colony after the lamentable massacre of 1644 and the capture of Opecancanough. Berkeley was the perfect embodiment of the royalist ideals of the Stuart régime, and was an uncompromising opponent of those tendencies which resulted in the temporary overthrow of that dynasty. He exerted all his powers toward keeping Virginia loyal to the crown, and only the overwhelming power of arms caused him to relinquish the government of the colony to the constituted authority in 1652. During the commonwealth and protectorate periods, notwithstanding an order banishing him from the colony, he managed to remain in it by living peaceably at his home, "Greenspring," near Williamsburg. After the death of Richard Cromwell, the Virginia Assembly proclaimed itself the only constituted authority for the colony and proceeded to elect Berkeley chief executive in March, 1660. On the restoration he was recommissioned by the crown and continued to hold this office until 1677. After his reinstatement as governor, Berkeley was sent as agent by the Virginia assembly to England to arrange for the revival of the Virginia Company. Though no record remains of his efforts in this direction, it appears that while in England he became much interested in the proposed scheme

for the colonization and government of a Carolina colony, in which his brother, John Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, was one of the prime movers. Sir William's active interest in this movement was rewarded by membership in the board of proprietors.

In the summer of 1675 the chain of events which finally resulted in Berkeley's overthrow began with the murder of a settler in Stafford county by the Doegs, a band of the Algonquin tribe of Indians. Subsequent punishment administered by the military authorities for this offense led ultimately to an uprising of these Indians and their allies which, with Berkeley's heedlessness of the cries of the colonists for help, created a desperate condition of affairs in the colony. The disaffected element was led by Nathaniel Bacon, the younger, and by the summer of 1676 what is known as "Bacon's Rebellion" in Virginia history was in full swing. The executive and his party were violently assailed by the popular forces and compelled to flee into a remote part of the colony. Bacon's death, however, seemed to produce demoralization in the ranks of his little army and Berkeley triumphed. No mercy was exhibited by the official party in its dealings with the "rebels," and execution followed execution. Troops had been summoned from England to uphold the authority of the governor and with them came a commission appointed by the crown to investigate the causes of the uprising. Berkeley was called to England to answer the charges made against him by the people of Virginia, but while the enquiry was pending he died. He was buried at Twickenham.

BERRIEN, John MacPherson, statesman and jurist: b. near Princeton, N. J., Aug. 23, 1781; d. Savannah, Ga., Jan. 1, 1856. His father was John Berrien, a major in the Continental army. His mo-

ther was a sister of John Macpherson, scion of a younger branch of the famous Scottish chiefs of Clan Chattan. Major Berrien settled in Georgia in 1782. His son was educated in New York and New Jersey, and was graduated from the College of New Jersey in the class of 1796. Studying law, he was admitted to the Georgia bar in 1799. From 1809 to 1821 he was solicitor-general and judge of the eastern district of the state, save for a brief service as major of cavalry during the War of 1812. After a term in the state senate he was elected United States senator in 1824, resigning to enter President Jackson's cabinet as attorney-general in 1829. In 1831, after the Eaton episode, he resigned with the rest of the cabinet, but retained the hearty approval and admiration of the President, who offered him the post of minister to Great Britain, which he declined. After ten years of successful practice of the law in Savannah he was again sent to the senate. In 1845 he became judge of the supreme court of Georgia, and in 1847 was called for the third time to represent his state in the Federal senate. In May, 1852, in his seventy-first year, he resigned and retired into private life. As statesman, jurist, soldier and citizen, Judge Berrien won universal respect and distinction. A number of his decisions and speeches are of note. He was a regent of the Smithsonian Institution; received the degree of LL.D. from his *alma mater* in 1829, and was eminent in the councils of the Whig party. Berrien county, in the state of Georgia, is named in his honor.

BEVERLEY (or BEVERLY), Robert, historian: b. about 1675 (or 1670); d. 1716 (or 1735). Not much that is definite is known of the life of this interesting and important historian. He was of an old Yorkshire family, and his father, Major Robert Beverley,

who had come to Virginia about 1663, was clerk of the Council of Virginia. Robert was educated in England, and in 1697 succeeded to his father's position. Having access to the records of the colony, he became intimately acquainted with the past and present conditions in Virginia. While in England in 1703, he was requested by his bookseller to examine the proofsheets of Oldmixon's *British Empire in America.* This account of his own colony was so imperfect and disgusting that he at once began to write his *History and Present State of Virginia* (printed in London in 1705). This was translated into French and illustrated in 1707; and an enlarged edition came out in England in 1722. A modern reprint was published in Richmond, Va., in 1855. It contains an accurate account of the first settlement of Virginia, its government and productions, with interesting details of the daily life of the colonists, and the religion and customs of the Indians. Few books of the colonial period furnish more entertaining reading.

BIBB, William Wyatt, governor of Alabama: b. Amelia county, Va., Oct. 2, 1781; d. near Coosada, Ala., July, 1820. His father was a Revolutionary soldier and moved his family to Georgia when William was a child. Bibb was educated at William and Mary College (Virginia); studied medicine and began practice in Petersburg, Ga. He was in the Georgia legislature from 1802 to 1806; was elected to Congress in 1806 when barely of age and served until 1813, when he was transferred to the senate. He was in the senate until 1816 when he was defeated for reëlection. The same year he was appointed by President Monroe governor of Alabama territory, and when the territory became a state (1819)

Bibb was elected the first governor, but he died a few months later.

BIENVILLE, Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de, explorer and colonist: b. Montreal, Canada, Feb. 23, 1680; d. Paris, France, March 7, 1768. He was one of the remarkable family of sons of Charles Le Moyne, Sieur de Longueil, who emigrated from France and settled at Montreal, and was ennobled by Louis XIV. Of the twelve sons many attained distinction as pioneers, soldiers and sailors in the service of France, notably Iberville, Bienville, Serigny, and Chateauguay. Bienville, as a mere youth, saw service on land and sea. In 1699 he accompanied his brother, Iberville, on the expedition to discover the mouth of the Mississippi. Finding the Spaniards established at Pensacola, Iberville and Bienville established the French post near Biloxi. From here they explored the Mississippi as far as Red River, and assumed control for France of the great river and of the colony of Louisiana. Bienville was second in command, under Sauvole, after Iberville's return to France, and upon Sauvole's death succeeded to the command. In spite of his energy, however, neither of the colonies at Biloxi or at Mobile, established soon after, prospered. Throughout the period when colonizing rights in Louisiana were granted first to Crozat and then to Law's Company of the West, Bienville was active in the service of the colony, and at last, in 1718, founded New Orleans, and removed the seat of government thither in 1723. In the next year he was recalled, accused of malfeasance in office; Iberville was dead, and Bienville's influence at court was gone. But in 1733 he was sent to Louisiana again as governor. Having failed in his campaigns against the Indians, he was again removed in 1740, and re-

turned to France in 1743. He spent his last years in retirement, vainly struggling to persuade France of the value of the colony when it was surrendered to Spain.

BIGBY, Mrs. Mary C. Dougherty, poet: b. Newman, Ga., 1839. She received her education at the Methodist College, Madison, Ga., marrying at the age of seventeen. She became known through her poetry, some of which has great merit. Among her poems are *Delilah,* a little lyric of sprightly grace and musical charm; *Death of Polk,* full of vigor, and dignity; and *The Balm of Gilead,* in excellent blank verse.

BIGNEY, Mark F., editor and poet: b. Cumberland, Nova Scotia, 1817; d. New Orleans, La., 1886. He was of Huguenot and English ancestry. In 1847 he visited England and in 1848 removed to New Orleans, where he was connected with the *Delta,* the *True Delta, The Mirror,* and the *Picayune.* In 1865 he became managing editor of the *Times,* and in 1867 was one of the founders of the *City Item,* and became the leading editor. He contributed a number of poems, among them *The Wreck of the Nautilus,* which celebrated the destruction in 1856 of that steamship in the Gulf of Mexico. Some of his lyrics, such as *For Thee, My Love, For Thee,* are comparable to those of Moore. In 1867 he published his poems in a volume entitled *The Forest Pilgrims and Other Poems.*

BINGHAM, Robert, soldier and educator: b. Hillsboro, N. C., Sept. 5, 1838. He received his preparatory instruction in the famous Bingham School, which was founded by his grandfather more than a hundred years ago and which has been conducted since that time by a member of his immediate fam-

ily. He entered the University of North Carolina in 1853, from which he graduated in 1857 with the degree of bachelor of arts; and in 1860 he received from that institution the honorary degree of master of arts, and in 1890 that of doctor of laws. Upon the breaking out of the War of Secession he entered the military service of the Confederate States; and served with distinction throughout the war, surrendering with General Lee at Appomattox Court House. During his military service he was captain of Company G, Forty-fourth regiment, North Carolina state troops, in the army of Northern Virginia; and after the close of the war he became a colonel in the North Carolina national guard. He has been since 1873 superintendent of the Bingham School, now located at Asheville, N. C.; and is a life member of the National Educational Association. He has served as president of the North Carolina Historical and Literary Society, and as grand master of the Masonic fraternity of his state. He has been a frequent contributor of educational and other articles to journals and periodicals.

BINGHAM, William, educator: b. Alamance county, N. C., 1835; d. Florida, Feb. 18, 1873. He was a pupil in the famous Bingham School, founded in 1793 by his grandfather at Mebanesville, Alamance county, and later removed to Asheville, N. C., and which was at that time conducted by his father. From his father's school, he went to Chapel Hill, N. C., and entered the state university there, from which he graduated in 1856. Returning to Alamance he became a teacher in the Bingham School, and succeeded his father in its management. He conducted the school with signal ability and success, and through his genius as a teacher and disciplinarian, and the wide reputation which he achieved by the

authorship of a series of Latin text books, he extended the fame of the school itself, and made a lasting reputation as an educator throughout the South. His most notable success in text-book writing was his *Latin Grammar,* which had a wide vogue in the decades following the War of Secession; and he published in addition *A Grammar of the English Language,* and edited *Cæsar's Commentaries: with Notes and a Vocabulary.*

BIRNEY, James Gillespie, American politician, anti-slavery leader: b. Danville, Boyle county, Ky., Feb. 4, 1792; d. Perth Amboy, N. J., Nov. 25, 1857. He was prepared at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., for Princeton University, where he graduated in 1810. For three years he studied law in Philadelphia and then opened an office in Danville, Ky., in 1814. He was soon elected a member of the town council and in 1816 was elected to the state legislature. In 1818 he removed to an Alabama plantation, near Huntsville, and in the next year served in the first state legislature. In 1823 Birney resumed the practice of law in Huntsville, and was soon at the head of the bar, but the slavery problem gradually drew his attention from the law, and in 1832-33 he was an agent of the American Colonization Society. Believing that Kentucky was the logical battleground for the conservative abolitionist, he returned to Danville in 1833 and devoted his entire time to the anti-slavery movement. In 1835 he organized the Kentucky Anti-Slavery Society, and desired to publish his paper, *The Philanthropist,* in Danville, but the citizens objected so violently that he removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where the first issue appeared Jan. 1, 1836. Though at all times opposing the fanatical methods of William Lloyd Garrison, Birney's press was frequently de-

stroyed by mobs and he himself threatened with death. In 1837 he removed to New York to become secretary of the American Anti-Slavery Society and was soon recognized as the brains of the organization, the real leader of the "constitutional" abolitionists. In 1840 and 1844 Birney was unanimously nominated for President on the Liberty party ticket, polling 7,369 votes in the first campaign and 62,263 in the second. In the Liberty party we trace the genesis of the Republican party of to-day. In 1845 he was thrown from his horse and made an invalid for the remainder of his life. Birney wrote: *Letters on Colonization* (1834); *Speeches in England* (1840); *American Churches the Bulwarks of American Slavery* (1840); *Examination of the Decision of the United States Supreme Court in the Case of Stroder et al., vs. Graham* (1850).

BLACKBURN, Joseph Clay Styles, lawyer and senator: b. near Versailles, Woodford county, Ky., Oct. 1, 1838; brother of Gov. Luke P. Blackburn of Kentucky. Senator Blackburn was prepared for college at Sayres Institute, Frankfort, Ky., and entered Centre College, Danville, Ky., where he graduated in 1857. He began the study of law under George B. Kinkead, the great Kentucky lawyer, at Lexington, Ky., and was admitted to the bar in 1858, practising in Chicago, Ill., until the beginning of the War of Secession. He served in the Confederate army throughout the war, and in 1865 resumed the practice of law in Versailles, Ky. From 1871 to 1875 he served in the Kentucky legislature, and from 1875 to 1885 was a member of the lower house of Congress. On Feb. 4, 1884, after one of the most bitter contests ever known in Kentucky, he was elected to the United States senate to succeed John Stuart Williams, and took his seat March 4, 1885. At the

unveiling of a statue of former Vice-president John C. Breckinridge, in Lexington, Ky., Nov. 16, 1887, Senator Blackburn delivered a fine eulogy upon the eminent Kentuckian. He was reëlected to the senate in 1891 for the term ending March 3, 1897, and again in 1901 for the term ending in 1907. On April 1, 1907, President Roosevelt appointed him a member of the Isthmian (Panama) Canal Commission, which position he now holds.

BLAIR, Andrew Alexander, chemist: b. near Versailles, Woodford county, Ky., Sept. 20, 1848. His grandfather, Francis P. Blair, founded *The Constitutional Globe* in 1830; his father, Francis P. Blair, Jr., was United States senator from Missouri. He graduated from the United States Naval Academy in 1866 and was appointed an ensign in the navy in 1868, but soon resigned to give his entire time to chemistry. Blair entered upon the practice of analytical chemistry in St. Louis, and shortly became an authority on the analysis of coal, iron, and its ores. With his partner, Regis Chauvenet, sometime president of the Colorado State School of Mines, he made analyses of the iron ores, coal, and irons of Missouri for the state geological survey that were published in the report of 1873. In 1875 Blair was made chief chemist to the United States commission appointed to test iron, steel, and other metals, at the Watertown (Mass.) Arsenal, and was engaged in this work until 1878. He was chief chemist to the United States Geological Survey and the Tenth Census at Newport, R. I., from 1879 to 1881. Since the conclusion of this work, Blair has been engaged in the general practice of an analytical chemist, being associated in partnership, for a time, with James C. Booth and T. H. Garrett. He has published many original papers on chemistry and met-

allurgy, besides an article on "Assaying" in the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* and a book *The Chemical Analysis of Iron.*

BLAIR, Francis Preston, Sr., journalist: b. Abingdon, Va., April 12, 1791; d. Silver Springs, Md., Oct. 18, 1876. This famous father and his two famous sons, Francis Preston, Jr., and Montgomery, are a striking illustration of the influence of environment or circumstances on men's lives. Though born in Virginia, Francis Preston, Sr., early moved to Kentucky, where his two sons were born. One settled in Saint Louis and the other in Maryland. During the era of the great slavery convulsion, all three spent their lives in the border states, and their careers and activities were shaped and colored by these special conditions. While rigidly standing for the Union, they wanted to heal the differences as quickly as possible, and when their associates seemed to be going to extremes, they would withdraw their support. Starting out as an adherent of Clay, the father became an ardent Jackson man, attracting the attention of this leader by a vigorous newspaper article against nullification. With the backing of Jackson, he established the *Globe* in Washington, and was the mouthpiece of the Democratic party. He later assisted in the formation of the Republican party and was put forward for the nomination in 1856. During the War of Secession, on his own initiative he went to Richmond in an effort to make peace. After the close of the conflict he could not accept the radical measures of the reconstruction policy, and returned to the Democratic fold.

BLAIR, Francis Preston, Jr., soldier and senator: b. Lexington, Ky., Feb. 19, 1821; d. Saint Louis, Mo., July 8, 1875. Like his father he was true to

his environment, being on the edge of the two great camps of servitude and freedom, and he heroically sought to stem the rising tide of radicalism in each. When one side went too far he could only transfer his influence to the other. As his eulogist, Champ Clark says: "Born a Democrat, he served in this house as a Republican, in the senate as a Democrat, and died, finally, in the political faith of his fathers." It was all a matter of unconscious principle with him as it was a heavy sacrifice for him to turn his back on his Republican associates after the War of Secession. None but a genuine man could have made these changes and still retained the affection of all worthy people in the state, which testified its high regard by placing him and Benton in the statuary hall of the capitol in Washington. He saw gallant service in the Mexican War and the War of Secession, in the latter rising to the grade of major-general. No other volunteer attained that rank except Logan. He was thrice elected to the Missouri legislature, four times to Congress, once to the senate, besides being a candidate for the vice-presidency in 1868 on the Democratic ticket. He is credited by the most capable judges with holding Missouri in the Union in 1861, undoubtedly the most important deed of his days.

BLAIR, James, clergyman and educator: b. Scotland, 1656; d. Williamsburg, Va., Aug. 1, 1743. He graduated at the University of Edinburgh in 1673 and became an Episcopal clergyman. In 1685, at the earnest persuasion of the Bishop of London, he went to Virginia as a missionary. He was minister at Henrico City, Jamestown, and Williamsburg. In 1689 he became commissary of Virginia, the highest ecclesiastical post in the colony. Realizing the lack of educational facilities, in 1690 he resolved to es-

tablish a college in Virginia; and in the face of the opposition of the colonial officials he obtained the charter of William and Mary College on Feb. 14, 1692, having previously solicited subscriptions to the amount of £2,500. He was president of the institution until his death, although he did not formally enter upon the duties of his office until 1729. In spite of bitter opposition, the lack of wealthy patronage and the burning of the building in 1705, his tireless energy gave success to the enterprise. After 1693 Blair was a member of the Council of Virginia, of which he was for some time president. He was instrumental in securing the removal of Governors Andros, Nicholson, and Spotswood. He probably did more than any other one man for the intellectual advancement of Virginia during the colonial period, and was truly the founder of Southern culture. His works are: *Our Savior's Divine Sermon on the Mount* (1722, republished 1740), containing 117 discourses; *The Present State of Virginia and the College* (with Hartwell and Chilton, 1727), one of the best accounts of Virginia in the latter part of the Seventeenth century.

BLAIR, John, jurist and statesman: b. Williamsburg, Va., 1732; d. there Aug. 31, 1800. He was the son of John Blair, president of the Virginia council and acting governor in 1758. The younger Blair took up the study of law after his graduation from William and Mary College and studied for some years at the Temple, London. Returning to Virginia, he was elected burgess from William and Mary in 1766. He at once allied himself with the patriotic party and signed the famous non-importation agreement of 1769 at the Raleigh Tavern. He was one of the framers of the Virginia constitution of 1776, and was first judge of the court of appeals. In a few

years he was made president of the court, and in 1780, he was elected judge of the high court of chancery. His wide legal experience secured for him the appointment as one of Virginia's delegates to the Philadelphia convention of 1787. In this body he was a warm advocate of the Virginia plan and supported the constitution as finally adopted. In the Virginia convention of the next year he stood with Madison and Randolph in urging the adoption of the constitution without amendments, and made several important speeches in behalf of the constitution. Washington held a high opinion of Blair's ability and named him as a judge of the supreme court in 1789. This position Blair held until his retirement from public life in 1796.

BLAIR, MONTGOMERY, statesman and cabinet officer: b. Franklin county, Ky., May 10, 1813; d. Silver Springs, Md., July 27, 1883. Either it was the same strain in his temperament or the same effect of habitat that operated in his father and brother, or perhaps a combination of the two, but at any rate his public path was parallel with theirs in attempts to allay the feelings now of one side, now of the other. Graduating from West Point in 1835, he served in the Seminole War, but resigned the year after and began the practice of law in Saint Louis, after being admitted to the bar in 1839. He was United States district attorney there, was mayor of Saint Louis, and then sat on the local bench. Resigning this last position he went to Maryland, near Washington, in 1852. Three years later he again entered the judiciary service of the general government, in Washington. Like his father, he was a National Democrat, and could not follow the sectional wing in the endeavor to remove all barriers on the extension of slavery. This faction brought

about the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and thus opened the way for the Southern institution of servitude to be adopted in all the territorial possessions of the country. He could not indorse this wild scheme and began to lend his strength toward the formation of a new political organ. Of course that meant the loss of his government post from which he was removed by President Buchanan. Very likely because of his wide acquaintance with leaders on both sides, and because of his sympathy with the solid conservatism of each section, Mr. Lincoln gave him a place in the cabinet at the most awful crisis in the history of the country. But when the pendulum began to swing too far the stable equilibrium of his whole being made him seek what he thought the true balance. In 1864, seeing himself out of accord with the administration, he offered his resignation, which was accepted in a friendly letter by the President. While he was postmaster-general, however, he had been far more than a mere political figurehead. He is credited with having introduced such valuable reforms as the money-order system, free delivery by carriers, and railway postoffices. After the War of Secession he came to hearty affiliation with the Democratic party.

BLAND, Richard, statesman: b. Williamsburg, Va., May 6, 1710; d. there, Oct. 26, 1776. He graduated at William and Mary College and studied at the University of Edinburgh. In 1742 he became a member of the house of burgesses for Prince George county, and continued to serve in that body for many years as one of its most active members. He early took a strong stand on colonial rights and wrote with force and learning in defense of his views. In 1760 he became involved in the celebrated "Parsons' Cause" as a pamphleteer against the claims put for-

ward by the ministers of the Established Church in defiance of the colonial assembly. Bland was one of the first and most ardent opponents of the Stamp Act in 1765; signed the non-importation agreement of 1768; became a member of the committee of correspondence in 1773 and actively engaged in bringing about a colonial union. He was elected to the Continental Congress in 1774, but declined a reëlection in the following year. He served in the Revolutionary conventions of 1775 and 1776 which established Virginia as a commonwealth. He died while sitting in the first house of delegates.

BLAND, Theodorick, soldier and statesman: b. Virginia, 1742; d. New York, June 1, 1790. He graduated in medicine at the University of Edinburgh and practised his profession in Williamsburg for some years. When the Revolution came on Bland decided to take the field, and was appointed a captain in the first troop of Virginia cavalry, on June 13, 1776. He saw a good deal of service and rose to be colonel of dragoons. He was present at the battle of Brandywine. Henry Lee criticized his ability as an intelligence officer, but nevertheless he enjoyed Washington's confidence and was rated a good soldier. In 1779 he was appointed to command the troops at Albemarle Barracks, near Charlottesville, Va., where the prisoners from Burgoyne's army were confined. The legislature elected him a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1780, where he remained three years. Later he served for a time in the Virginia Assembly. He was a member of the Virginia convention of 1788 and opposed the ratification of the Federal constitution. Notwithstanding this, he was elected a member of the first house of representatives, and died in New York while at-

tending Congress. He was buried in old Trinity churchyard.

BLEDSOE, Albert Taylor, educator and author: b. Frankfort, Franklin county, Ky., Nov. 9, 1809; d. Alexandria, Va., Dec. 8, 1877. His father, Moses Owsley Bledsoe, founded and, for a short time, edited *The Frankfort Commonwealth,* a famous Kentucky newspaper. Bledsoe was graduated from West Point in 1830, and served against Indians, near Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, until 1832, when he resigned from the army. He studied law for a short time, but gave it up to become professor of mathematics at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio. In 1835 he took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church and became the assistant of Bishop Benjamin B. Smith in Lexington, Ky. He soon deserted the ministry for law, which he practised from 1838 to 1848, when he became professor of mathematics and astronomy in the University of Mississippi. From 1854 to 1861 Professor Bledsoe held the chair of mathematics in the University of Virginia, when he resigned to enter the Confederate army as a colonel, and was afterwards assistant secretary of war in President Davis's cabinet. In 1866 he published his best-known work, *Is Davis a Traitor?* This was largely a defense of secession. Removing to Baltimore in 1866 he published *The Southern Review;* was principal of the Louisa School; and in 1871 was ordained a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Besides *Is Davis a Traitor?* Bledsoe published *Liberty and Slavery* (1857); *Philosophy of Mathematics;* etc.

BLEDSOE, Anthony, Revolutionary soldier. The date of his birth and death have not been ascertained. He is known to have been descended from George Bledsoe, of Northumberland county, Va., as

was also Isaac Bledsoe, another Virginia soldier of the war for independence. He was also related to Moses Owsley Bledsoe, father of Albert Taylor Bledsoe, who was a Confederate colonel and assistant secretary of war, also a prominent minister of the gospel, author and editor. Anthony Bledsoe was a lieutenant-colonel in the Virginia line of troops during the long conflict which was so gloriously ended at Yorktown, Va., and had its full consummation in the establishment of the greatest republic of all time.

BLEDSOE, Jesse, jurist, educator and statesman: b. Culpepper county, Va., April 6, 1776; d. near Nacogdoches, Texas, June 20, 1837. When a boy he removed to Kentucky and studied at Transylvania Seminary, which school was afterward consolidated with Kentucky Academy to form Transylvania University. He later studied law and became one of the celebrated lawyers of the West. In 1808 Bledsoe was secretary of state of Kentucky under Gov. Charles Scott, and in 1812 was in the Kentucky legislature. From 1813 to 1815 he represented Kentucky in the United States senate, and from 1817 to 1820 was state senator. In 1822 Gov. John Adair appointed Senator Bledsoe circuit judge of the Lexington (Ky.) district, which caused him to remove to Lexington with his family. He was soon elected a professor in the famous old Transylvania University Law School and continued as district judge and professor for six years, when he resigned both positions to resume the active practice of law. In 1833 Senator Bledsoe went to Mississippi, and in 1835 removed to Texas. He spent the remainder of his life in collecting data for a history of Texas, which he left in manuscript and unfinished. Senator Bled-

soe was a great lawyer and a great teacher; and he left his impress upon both professions.

BLOUNT, James H., lawyer and statesman: b. Jones county, Ga., Sept. 12, 1837; d. near Macon, Ga., March 8, 1903. He was graduated from the state university in 1857, was admitted to the bar two years later, enlisted in the Confederate service as a private and rose to the grade of lieutenant-colonel. He entered politics, was first elected to Congress in 1872, and served continuously for twenty years. He was a safe conservative leader for his party, and served on important committees. Having been for a period head of the foreign affairs committee, it was natural that President Cleveland should intrust to him the investigation of the troublesome question of the annexation of Hawaii; appointing him paramount commissioner to visit the islands, take testimony and to make a report on the advisability of ratifying the treaty for incorporating Hawaii with the United States. He spent several months at the task, drawing up a comprehensive paper and containing adverse recommendation for such a step. His view was accepted by the President, who was in favor of restoring, as far as possible, the original state of affairs before the overthrow of the Queen, but he could accomplish little owing to the stubbornness of some of the native elements. The whole matter was held in abeyance until the next administration under President McKinley, when annexation was brought about. The thing seemed inevitable from the beginning, but it illustrates Mr. Blount's firmness when he thought duty called him to a certain path. After this incident, his public labors ceased, as he retired to his large plantation and gave his entire time to its care.

BLOUNT, WILLIAM, public official: b. Bertie county, N. C., March 26, 1749; d. Knoxville, Tenn., March 21, 1800. He came of a prominent family, traceable to colonial days, his father having wide landed possessions, and being a member of the legislature for a time. With such advantages it was only natural that the son, William, should enter politics, hold a seat in the legislature, in the Continental Congress, in the United States constitutional convention, in the North Carolina constitutional convention, and finally in the United States senate. Although taking no prominent part in the debates in the convention for drawing up the United States constitution, he likely attracted Washington's attention, as Washington in 1790 nominated Blount as governor of "the territory of the United States south of the Ohio River." He was a leader in this frontier region and when Tennessee was admitted to the Union in 1796 he was chosen a senator. The next year came the great crisis in his career. President Adams, in a special message to Congress, charged that Blount was implicated in a plot to turn over New Orleans and the Floridas to the English government. In five days he was expelled, but so highly was he esteemed in his home that he was received with the greatest demonstrations of approval on his return. He was immediately made president of the state senate, and seemed in line for the governorship when he suddenly died in 1800. In the meantime the United States senate sergeant-at-arms had come to Tennessee to arrest and return him to Philadelphia for trial on the charge of "high misdemeanor," but as he refused to go, the case had to be settled without him. The court decided that it had no jurisdiction as he was no longer a senator, so the question of his guilt was never determined, but a high authority, the latest one to review the matter, M. J. Wright, de-

clares "the evidence so slight that its reading now excites wonder." He founded Knoxville.

BOCOCK, Thomas Salem, lawyer and politician: b. Buckingham county, Va., May 16, 1815; d. Appomattox county, Aug. 20, 1891. He was the son of John Thomas and Mary Bocock, and brother of Willis P. Bocock (1807-87), attorney-general of Virginia. After preliminary study under his brother Willis, Thomas S. Bocock entered Hampden-Sidney College, where he graduated in 1838. He then read law, was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession at Appomattox Court House, Va. He was commonwealth's attorney for Appomattox county, 1845-46, and for some time a member of the Virginia house of delegates.

Mr. Bocock was elected to the United States house of representatives, as a Democrat, taking his seat for the first time in the thirtieth Congress and serving continuously until the secession of Virginia from the Federal Union in 1861. While a member of this body, Mr. Bocock served with distinction as chairman of the committee on naval affairs. Upon Virginia's secession Mr. Bocock, returning to the state, was elected to the Confederate Congress, and on Feb. 18, 1862, was chosen speaker of the house of representatives of that body. After the war, he was again elected to the Virginia house of delegates, where he won further distinction as one of the authors of the Bocock-Fowler Bill, "designed to relieve the financial troubles of Virginia after the reconstruction period." He was for some years attorney for the Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio Railroad Company and the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad.

BOGGS, William Robertson, soldier, educator and architect: b. Augusta, Ga., March 18, 1829. Boggs was graduated from West Point in 1853 and

after several years service in the West resigned in 1861 to enter the Confederate service. In the same year he was elected superintendent of the Louisiana State Seminary (now the state university) to succeed W. T. Sherman, who resigned when Louisiana seceded. He secured leave of absence and remained in the army. When the war ended Boggs was brigadier-general and chief of staff of the trans-Mississippi department. Since the war he has been an architect and engineer and for five years was professor of mechanics at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute.

BOGLE, James, artist: b. Georgetown, S. C., 1817; d. Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1873. After studying in schools in his native state, wishing better opportunities for the improvement of his peculiar talent and a wider field for its employment, he removed to New York City and studied portrait painting under S. F. B. Morse, at that time noted as an artist, and later winning world-wide renown as the inventor of the electric telegraph. Mr. Bogle, under the tutorship of Morse, made progress and later won distinction for himself by painting the portraits of many of the great men of the time, notably of John C. Calhoun, De Witt Clinton, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Chief-Justice Jones, John A. Dix, Bishop Atkinson, of North Carolina, and Henry J. Raymond. He was made an associate of the National Academy in 1850, and in 1861 was elected to membership in the academy. For many years his paintings occupied annually a prominent place in the academy. In his later years declining health caused him to go back South, and his pictures were exhibited at only rare intervals. He afterwards returned to New York.

BOND, Hugh Lenox, jurist: b. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 16, 1828; d. there, Oct. 24, 1893. Of the three

Bonds, the father, Thomas Emerson, and his two sons, Thomas Emerson, Jr., and Hugh Lenox, the last named reached the greatest eminence. His reputation also is more closely associated with the upheavals of the civil strife. Hugh Lenox Bond was educated in New York City, graduating from the University of the City of New York in 1848. He began the practice of law in Baltimore, entered politics, and was made judge, serving in that capacity through the war, and until 1868. He was far ahead of the general run of observers in seeing below the seething turmoil of the times. Much in advance of his contemporaries he earnestly advocated the enlistment of slaves in the army, and judicially he rapidly went ahead in striking off the fetters of bondage from the negro. In another respect, a much more fundamental one, he antedated the period. He vigorously advocated the education of the blacks, and did all he could to dispel the prejudice against this effort. When the Democratic party came into control in Baltimore he was superseded in his post, but in 1870 was appointed a United States judge, with jurisdiction down to Georgia. He was very fearless in sentencing members of the Ku-Klux Klan to the penitentiary.

BOND, Thomas Emerson, journalist: b. Baltimore, Md., Feb. 1789; d. New York City, March 14, 1856. Of Virginia descent, he founded an influential family in his new home. He adopted medicine as his profession, studied in Philadelphia, and graduated from the University of Maryland, in Baltimore. But by temperament he inclined more to the healing of souls than of the sick, and he took up the investigation of theological questions while meeting the demands of his calling. But his inclinations, coupled with a weak constitution, which had, in fact, kept

him from accepting a chair in the university, finally carried him entirely into this new theatre of activity, and he became first a local preacher, then a polemical writer. He had a special aptitude for this last as he had a vigorous style. He was deeply interested in the problems of church government, and valiantly fought the changes which at last culminated in another sect. His facile pen brought him the editorship of the chief Methodist newspaper, which he lifted into still greater prominence. He was also the author of several books and magazine articles.

BOND, Thomas Emerson, Jr., journalist: b. Baltimore, Md., 1813; d. Harford county, Md., Aug. 18, 1872. Like his father, he was a physician and preacher, with the latter finally driving out the former. Either by inheritance or by acquirement, he was also a skillful writer, both in humor and sarcasm, and he took up the task of editing church organs. Like many others in the border states, his family suffered the pangs of division among the most intimate members. When the separation of the two sections took place he espoused the Southern side, while his brother, the distinguished jurist, H. L. Bond, remained on the opposite side. But Thomas Emerson went ahead with his duties as he understood them, and established at last two papers, in addition to preaching.

BONER, John Henry, poet: b. Salem, N. C., Jan. 31, 1845; d. Washington, D. C., March, 1903. He was educated in the common schools, and soon after became a newspaper man in Salem and Asheville. Boner was a Republican and held minor positions in North Carolina during the reconstruction, and later in Washington. He was an editor of the *Century Dictionary,* the *Standard Dictionary,* the *Li-*

brary of American Literature (with Stedman), and of the periodical *The Literary Digest.* His poems range from negro songs to the gravest sonnets, but he excels in the latter. His best poems are: *Whispering Pines; Christmas Times is Come; Poe's Cottage at Fordham; Immortality;* and *The Wanderer Back Home.*

BONHAM, Milledge Luke, soldier: b. South Carolina, May 6, 1815; d. Aug. 27, 1890. He entered South Carolina College, from which he graduated in 1834; and, having studied law, was admitted to practice, and settled at Edgefield. He volunteered in the war with Mexico, and served during that war in command of a battalion of South Carolinians. Returning to South Carolina at its close, he resumed the practice of his profession, and for two years held the office of district solicitor. In 1856 he was elected to Congress, and was reëlected in 1858. Upon the secession of South Carolina in December, 1860, he resigned, and was commissioned major-general and put in command of the South Carolina troops. He was a brigadier-general in the army of the Confederate states, and participated in the earlier battles in Virginia, including Manassas. He was elected to the Confederate Congress, from which he resigned to fill the office of governor of South Carolina, in which position he served from 1862-64. At the expiration of his term as governor, he rejoined the Confederate army and remained in that service until General Lee's surrender at Appomattox. He participated in the politics of his state in the reconstruction period, and later; and was a delegate to the national Democratic convention which met in New York in 1836 and nominated Horation Seymour and Frank P. Blair for President and Vice-president.

BONNER, Sherwood (Katherine Sherwood Bonner McDowell), author: b. Holly Springs, Miss., Feb. 26, 1849; d. there, July 22, 1884. She received her education in the schools of her native town and at a seminary in Montgomery, Ala. Although her education was thus limited, she was a great reader, and at an early age was considered very gifted and a brilliant career was predicted for her. In 1870 she was married to Edward McDowell and moved to Texas, but the move proved disastrous and in 1872 she with her young daughter went to Boston. There she studied, wrote stories, and for several years served as private secretary to the poet Longfellow, who encouraged her in her literary career and predicted her success. In 1878 she returned to Holly Springs to nurse her father and brother who had yellow fever. She later travelled in Europe, and lived for some time in southern Illinois. But disease had already seized upon her and she returned to Mississippi where she died soon after. Her first writing to attract attention was a poem *The Radical Club,* which club was described in such scathing terms as to kill it. Her longest story was *Like Unto Like* (1881), a story of reconstruction. Besides these she wrote *Valcours; Sewanee River Tales* (1883); *Dialect Tales* (1883); and other stories and contributions to magazines and periodicals.

BOONE, Daniel, pioneer: b. Bucks county, Pa., Feb. 11, 1735; d. Charette, Mo., Sept. 26, 1820. His grandfather, George Boone, a Quaker of Exeter, England, settled near Bristol, Bucks county, Pa., in 1717, and in 1748 his father, Squire Boone, moved his family to the valley of the Yadkin in North Carolina. Daniel was taught to read and write by his sister-in-law, Sarah Day Boone. While still a boy Boone was a skillful hunter, a lover of solitude, and

the equal of an Indian in the forests. He was a wagoner and blacksmith in General Braddock's wagon train (1755), and during the attack by the Indians he escaped on one of the horses. In 1765 Boone went to Florida and purchased property, but, because there was no game, his wife refused to go. In 1769 Boone with five companions set out for Kentucky, meeting with numerous adventures and encounters with the Indians. His knowledge of the Indians and his intimate acquaintance with the country soon won for him a reputation, and he served as scout and guide during "Lord Dunmore's War," and later as a guide, hunter and surveyor for the Transylvania Company and for pioneers and settlers. In 1776 he brought his family and about twenty neighbors from North Carolina to Boonesborough, which he had founded on the Kentucky River. On the journey to Kentucky his oldest son was killed by Indians. The Indians made numerous attacks on Boonesborough in 1777-78, but were repulsed. Boone was made justice of the peace and commander of the militia.

His fame as a hunter and fighter was increased by his so-called *Autobiography,* an inaccurate book published in 1748 which was really written by John Filson, the first historian of Kentucky. In 1778 Boone and a party who went to the "Salt Licks" for salt were captured by a band of Indians and carried to Detroit, where eleven of the prisoners were sold to the French for £20 each. Boone and the other sixteen were taken back to Old Chillicothe, where he was adopted into the family of Blackfish, the Shawnee chief. He was kindly treated by the Indians, but learning their intention of attacking Boonesborough he escaped and reached home, a distance of 160 miles, in four days. The Indians attacked the fort, but were repulsed. Boone led General Clarke

against the Indians on the Scioto in Ohio, and soon after (1782) he fought in the Battle of the Blue Licks, where his son Israel was killed at his side. In 1781, 1787 and 1791 Boone was in the legislature. In 1786 he moved to Maysville, where he was tavern keeper, town trustee, trapper, hunter and river trader. Boone failed to register his lands, and after the official surveys of the state his titles were disputed and he lost his land. Declaring that he would never again live within the boundaries of Kentucky, he moved in 1788 to Point Pleasant, now in West Virginia; but because he thought the country was becoming too thickly settled, he moved in 1799 to Saint Charles county, Missouri, then in Spanish possession. Here he was appointed commandant of the district and was given a grant of about 800 acres of land. Again he failed to register his land, and when the territory passed into the hands of the United States his titles were declared invalid. His appeal to Congress, endorsed by the legislature of Kentucky, resulted (1810) in the confirmation of his Spanish grant. Boone, when eighty years old, went on a hunting trip to the Yellowstone valley. He still talked of moving westward. He made his own coffin, which he kept under his bed, and in it he was buried by the side of his wife. In 1845, by request of the legislature of Kentucky, the remains of both were removed to the cemetery at Frankfort.

BORDEN, Gail, Jr., editor, scientist, inventor: b. Norwich, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1801; d. Texas, Jan. 11, 1874. In 1814 his parents moved to Kentucky, and in 1822 he himself went to Mississippi. In 1829 he moved to Texas, and settled at San Felipe, where he was intimately connected with Stephen F. Austin as a clerk in the land office. In 1833 he represented his district in the convention that vainly petitioned

the Mexican authorities to organize a state government in Texas. In 1835, on the eve of the Texas revolution, he was appointed collector of public dues in the department of the Brazos, and about the same time he established a weekly newspaper, which played an important part in the organization of the revolution. This was the *Telegraph and Texas Register,* which, after fleeing from San Felipe before the invading Mexican army, had its press and type destroyed by Santa Anna at Harrisburg, in April 1836. President Sam Houston in 1837 appointed Borden the first collector of the port of Galveston, and for nearly twenty years thereafter he remained a prominent promoter of that city's development. The last twenty-five years of his life were devoted to experimentation with condensed foods. He invented pemmican, meat biscuits, an excellent beef extract, and in 1856 patented his celebrated condensed milk, which brings to the camp of the hunter and the soldier one of the comforts of the civilized breakfast table. Texas commemorates his name in Borden county, of which the principal town is Gail.

BORLAND, Solon, soldier and diplomat: b. Virginia; d. Texas, Jan. 31, 1864. He studied medicine in Virginia, and settled in Arkansas. In the Mexican War he served as a major of volunteers. He was elected to the United States senate from Arkansas in 1849, and in 1853 was appointed United States minister to Central America. While serving in that capacity, he gave refuge to a person accused of some offense; and the inhabitants of Greytown (San Juan del Norte) attempted to arrest Borland for doing so; whereupon, acting under instructions of his government, Commodore Hollins, of the United States navy, bombarded the town on July 13, 1854. In April, 1861, and before Arkansas seceded from the

Union, Borland organized a body of men and captured Fort Smith. Afterwards he was made a brigadier-general in the Confederate army.

BOTTS, John Minor, politician: b. Dumfries, Va., Sept. 16, 1802; d. Culpeper county, Va., Jan. 7, 1869. After a common school education Botts studied law, and in 1820 was admitted to the bar. After six years he retired to a farm in Henrico county, which he left in 1833 to enter the Virginia legislature. He at once became a Whig leader, was twice reëlected, and then sent to Congress for two terms. Though defeated in 1843 by J. A. Seddons, he regained his seat in 1847. He followed the lead of Henry Clay in Congress, and supported him for the presidency, favored the establishment of a national bank, a protective tariff, the distribution of the proceeds of public lands among the states, and was the only Southern representative who supported J. Q. Adams in his fight against the so-called "gag" rules relating to anti-slavery petitions. Botts was a personal friend of Tyler, but after his disagreement with the Whigs, Botts denounced him in severe terms. In 1852 he returned with great success to the practice of law in Richmond. He opposed the Democratic policy in all the Kansas-Nebraska troubles, and after the breakup of the Whigs joined the American party. Botts strongly opposed secession and refused to recognize the Confederacy. For a short while he was imprisoned, but during the remainder of the war he remained on his farm in open defiance of the Confederate authorities. In 1866 he published *The Great Rebellion; Its Secret History, Rise, Progress and Disastrous Failure,* a partisan work of no great historical value. He became a Republican, but was one of the signers of the bail bond of Jefferson Davis. Botts was an extreme type of

those Southern Whigs who so disliked the Democrats that not even war could bring them together.

BOULIGNY, Dominique, senator and soldier: b. Louisiana, 1773; d. New Orleans, La., March 5, 1833. After receiving an education in the New Orleans schools, he studied law and practised there. He succeeded Henry Johnson to a seat in the United States senate in 1824, serving from Dec. 21, 1824, to March 3, 1829. He commanded a regiment of the Spanish troops which took part in the American Revolution under Governor Galvez in 1795.

BOULIGNY, Don Francisco, soldier, first of the family of this name in Louisiana. He was a soldier in the army of Spain, and came to Louisiana with Don Alexander O'Reilly in 1769 to take possession of the colony, which had then been abandoned by France. He took part in the quelling of the revolution by which the French colonists hoped either to remain under French rule or establish their independence. After Spanish domination had been firmly established, he remained in command of the military. He married a native of the colony, and founded the Bouligny family.

BOULIGNY, John Edward, legislator and jurist: b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 17, 1824; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 26, 1864. He was a nephew of Dominique Bouligny. He was elected to Congress as a "Natural American" Dec. 5, 1859, and served till March 3, 1861. He was strongly opposed to secession, and was the only representative from any one of the seceding states who did not resign his seat. All through the war he remained in the North and died there.

BOYCE, James Petigru, clergyman: b. Charleston, S. C., 1827. After studying at Brown Uni-

versity, and in the College of New Jersey at Princeton, he entered the ministry of the Baptist Church and was in charge of the church at Columbia, S. C. In 1855 he was elected professor of theology in Furman University, at Greenville, S. C.; and in 1859 he was called to the chair of systematic theology in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Greenville, and later to that of church government in the same institution, in which he also served as chairman of the faculty. He was for six months a chaplain in the Confederate army; and from 1862-65 he was a member of the state legislature. In 1863 he served as a commissioner of the Confederate states debt; and he was a member of the governor's staff and in the state council in 1864 and 1865. After the close of the War of Secession he served in the constitutional convention of South Carolina; and from 1872-79 was annually elected president of the Southern Baptist convention. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from Columbian College, Washington, D. C., in 1859; and that of doctor of laws from Union University, Tennessee, in 1872. He was the author of many sermons and papers, and published: *Three Changes in Theological Education; A Brief Catechism of Bible Doctrine;* and *An Abstract of Theology.*

BOYD, David French, soldier and educator: b. Wytheville, Va., Oct. 5, 1834; d. Baton Rouge, La., May 27, 1899. He was educated at private schools and at the University of Virginia, from which he received the degree of M. A. in 1856. During the next three years he taught school in Virginia and in North Louisiana. In 1859, when the Louisiana State Seminary was opened at Alexandria under the presidency of William Tecumseh Sherman, Boyd was elected professor of ancient languages. When the

War of Secession began he enlisted as a private, and rose to the rank of major in three arms of the service—infantry, engineers and cavalry. His first service was with the Ninth Louisiana regiment in Stonewall Jackson's army. In 1863 he resigned in order to return to Louisiana and reopen the State Seminary; but finding the region about the institution subject to invasion, he entered the engineer service under Gen. Richard Taylor. He built Fort De Russey on the Red River. Early in 1864 he was captured by jayhawkers and sold for one hundred dollars to the Federals. Through the friendship of Sherman he was exchanged, and became major and assistant adjutant-general of Brent's cavalry brigade. In 1865 he was made superintendent of the Louisiana State Seminary (later the Louisiana State University), then located at Alexandria, later at Baton Rouge. For nearly thirty years he was closely connected with the fortunes of the institution —as president, 1865-80 and 1884-87, and as professor at intervals. He reorganized the institution after the war, prevented it from falling under radical control during the carpet-bag negro domination, secured the union of the agricultural and mechanical college with the university in 1877, and prevailed upon the United States government to donate to the institution the splendid grounds and buildings of the historic military post at Baton Rouge. He carried the institution through the danger period to a secure and influential existence. He was one of the pioneers of public education in the South, especially of industrial and technical education. At intervals, when he was not at Louisiana State University, he was president of the Alabama Agricultural and Mechanical College (1883-84); Kentucky Military Institute (1888-93); professor in the Ohio Military Academy (1893-94), and in the Michigan Military Academy

(1894-96). In 1885-86 he was Louisiana commissioner of the New Orleans exposition. The alumni of the Louisiana State University have erected a memorial hall dedicated to his memory.

BOYD, LINN, statesman: b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 28, 1800; d. Paducah, Ky., Dec. 16, 1859. When a boy his parents removed to Trigg county, Ky., where he worked on a farm in summer and attended the district school in winter. In 1819 he was one of the commissioners appointed to treat with the Chickasaw Indians for all lands east of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. He prospered as a farmer and soon purchased a farm in Calloway county, Ky. Though a man of little education, he early entered politics, as a Democrat, and from 1827 till 1832 was in the Kentucky legislature, receiving, in his last race for his seat, the largest vote ever polled in Trigg county. He was defeated for Congress in 1833, but was elected in 1835 from the first Kentucky district. In 1837 he was again defeated, but was returned in 1839 and reëlected eight times, serving altogether eighteen years in the lower house of Congress. He was at one time chairman of the committee on territories, was a member of the committee that introduced a provision giving settlers in a new county great advantages over mere land speculators, and from Dec. 31, 1851, to 1855 was speaker of the house —being one of a half-dozen Kentuckians who have ever held the office. In 1859 Boyd was elected lieutenant-governor of Kentucky with Beriah Magoffin, the "war governor." But when the state senate convened he was too ill to preside over its deliberations, dying a few days after it had assembled. Boyd was a faithful public servant, and died honored and respected by men of all parties. Boyd county, Ky.,

of which Catlettsburg is the county seat, was named in his honor.

BOYD, Thomas Duckett, educator: b. Wytheville, Va., Jan. 20, 1854. He was graduated from the Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College in 1872; was elected adjunct professor of mathematics there in 1873; and later served successively as commandant of cadets, professor of history and English literature in the same institution until 1888, when he became president of the State Normal School at Natchitoches. In this position he remained until his election as president of the Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College in 1896, which position he still holds. At both of these institutions he has rendered valuable services to the state, enlarging and strengthening the efficiency of both in every way. He is a member of and has served as president of the Louisiana Educational Association, and also of the Louisiana Chautauqua, of which he was one of the founders.

BOYLE, Virginia Frazer, author: b. near Chattanooga, Tenn., 1863. Her father, Col. Charles Wesley Frazer, a distinguished lawyer and ex-Confederate officer, was, until his death in 1897, her chief guide and inspiration in her education and in her literary ambitions. She was educated principally at the Higbee School in Memphis. Some years after her graduation she married Hon. Thomas R. Boyle, a lawyer of Memphis. Her literary career formally began with the publication of a poem, *The Other Side,* in 1893. Since then she has published many short stories, novels and poems, both in the magazines and in book form. Among her works are: *Brokenburne* (1897), a war tale in negro dialect; *Devil Tales* (1900), chiefly in dialect; *Serena* (1905),

a novel; *Love Songs and Bugle Calls* (1906), a collection of her poems. She has also contributed a notable series of negro folk tales to *Harper's Magazine* (1900). *Demetria* is a poetical transcription adapted for operatic presentation from one of the *Devil Tales. Tennessee,* an ode, won the centennial prize and has since been included in a collection of the best American historical poems. Gifted in both prose and poetical composition, Mrs. Boyle deserves a distinguished place among American writers.

BRACKENRIDGE, Henry Marie, jurist and author, son of Hugh Henry Brackenridge: b. Pittsburg, Pa., May 11, 1786; d. there Jan. 18, 1871. From his seventh to his tenth year he was at school at Genevieve, La., for the purpose of learning French; after which his father took personal charge of his education. He was admitted to the bar in 1806 and practised in Baltimore and Somerset, Md. In 1810 he revisited Louisiana and practised there a short time, and in 1811 became deputy attorney-general for the territory of Orleans, as it was then called. He became district judge in 1812. In the War of 1812 he gave important information to the government, and, moving to Baltimore in 1814, he published a popular history of the war, which was translated into French and Italian. His advocacy of the acknowledgment of the South American republics, in a pamphlet addressed to President Monroe, gained him the appointment of secretary of the commission sent to those republics in 1817. The next year he published *A Voyage to South America,* containing an extraordinary mass of information. In 1821 he rendered valuable service to General Jackson in Florida. He was United States judge for the western district of Florida until 1832, when he removed to Pittsburg. In 1840 he was elected to

Congress, but did not take his seat, being named commissioner under the treaty with Mexico in 1841. From this time he devoted himself to literature. Other works are: *Recollections of Persons and Places in the West* (1834); *Essay on Trusts and Trustees* (1842); and *A History of the Western Insurrection* (1859).

BRACKENRIDGE, Hugh Henry, jurist and author: b. Campbeltown, Scotland, 1748; d. Carlisle, Pa., June 25, 1816. In 1753 he accompanied his father to America, and settled in York county, Pa., near the Maryland border. He supported himself by farming and teaching while preparing for Princeton, where he graduated in 1771, a classmate of James Madison and Philip Freneau. The graduating exercises included a poetical dialogue, *The Rising Glory of America,* written by Brackenridge and Freneau, and published in 1772. He taught for a time at Princeton, obtained license to preach, went back to Maryland, and became both teacher and clergyman. In 1776 he removed to Philadelphia as editor of the *United States Magazine.* After a short service as chaplain in the Revolutionary army, he studied law at Annapolis, Md., went to Pittsburg in 1781, and in 1786 was sent to the legislature. In 1794 he was prominent as a mediator in the whiskey insurrection, and in 1799 was appointed to the supreme bench of Pennsylvania, in which position he remained until his death. Other works are: *The Battle of Bunker Hill* (1776), a drama written for his pupils; *The Death of General Montgomery* (1777), a drama in which he portrays the English as the acme of all that is bad; *Six Political Discourses, Founded on the Scripture* (1778), some of his "gunpowder" sermons; *Incidents of the Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania* (1795); and *Modern Chivalry* (in two

parts, 1796 and 1806), a political satire—the best known of his publications, and the only one of present literary interest.

BRAGG, Braxton, Confederate soldier: b. Warren county, N. C., March 22, 1817; d. Galveston, Texas, Sept. 27, 1875. A high-honor graduate of the Military Academy at West Point, he served as one of the most accomplished officers in the United States army. He was greatly distinguished in the Mexican War, especially at Buena Vista, where he served the guns of his battery with such effect that General Taylor rode up to him in the midst of the battle, and exclaimed: "A little more of the grape, Captain Bragg; a little more of the grape, and we have got them!"

Resigning his commission in the army in 1856, he became a planter in Louisiana. At the beginning of the War of Secession, he joined the Confederate army and was rapidly promoted, becoming brigadier-general, March 1, 1861; major-general, Sept. 12, 1861, and lieutenant-general, April 12, 1862. He was placed at first in command at Pensacola and the troops stationed there, and after serving for a time in the army of Tennessee he was given chief command of it. His march into Kentucky, the battle of Murfreesboro, and the battle of Chickamauga were his most important actions; but he was severly criticized by some of his officers and by many of the Confederate papers and people. President Davis always sustained him and ordered him to Richmond as the adviser of the President about military operations. In 1864 he assumed command of the department of North Carolina, and early in 1865 was placed in active service under Gen. J. E. Johnston, with whom he remained until his surrender. After the war he was chief engineer of the state of Alabama

and superintended the improvements in Mobile Bay. General Bragg was a stern disciplinarian, and made enemies by his strict adherence to military law. But he was wise, gallant, and a true patriot, and his death was widely lamented by old Confederates.

BRAGG, THOMAS, Confederate attorney-general: b. Warren county, N. C., Nov. 9, 1810; d. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 21, 1872. He was educated at a military school in Norwich, Conn., and then returned to North Carolina, where he studied and practised law. In politics he was a Democrat. He was several times a member of the state legislature, and in 1854, and again in 1856, he was elected governor of North Carolina. From 1858-61 he was in the United States senate. From November, 1861, to March, 1862, he was Confederate attorney-general. He then returned to the practice of law. Bragg was one of the counsel for the prosecution in the successful impeachment of W. W. Holden, the radical governor of North Carolina. He was a brother of Gen. Braxton Bragg.

BRANCH, JOHN, statesman: b. Halifax county, N. C., Nov. 4, 1782; d. Jan. 4, 1863. His father had served as sheriff and legislator, and it was only natural that the son should enter politics, especially as he inherited large means. In common with the young men of his class, he graduated from the North Carolina state university in 1801, read law, went to the legislature, both branches, finally being chosen governor, in 1817, when thirty-five years old. Six years later, in 1823, he became United States senator, being reëlected in 1829, but immediately resigned to accept his highest honor in life, the secretaryship of the navy. His wife sided with the cabinet ladies who refused social recognition to Mrs. Eaton, who was the storm center of Jack-

sonian politics at the time. In consequence, Mr. Branch resigned, but Jackson testified to "the integrity and zeal with which you have managed the concerns of the navy." In fact, he had satisfied his iron chief in the duties of the office. But the civic fever was too strong in Branch's veins for him to remain quiet, and he was shortly afterward sent to Congress. He also sat in the state constitutional convention, and ended his public career by a term as governor of the territory of Florida, 1843-45.

BRANNAN, JOHN MILTON, soldier: b. District of Columbia, 1819; d. New York City, Dec. 17, 1892. Born in the center of nationality, educated as a soldier, his life is a succession of military and official events, the whole being a record highly creditable to himself. The scene of his activities ranges from Maine and New York to Mexico, but mostly in the Southern states. After his graduation at West Point in 1841, he was assigned to the northern frontier of New York during the disturbances there with Canada, but he was in Louisiana when the war began with Mexico. In this strife he acted a gallant part, being severely wounded at the assault on the city of Mexico in 1847. From this till the outbreak of the War of Secession he was stationed mostly at posts in Louisiana and Florida. In the latter he was engaged for about a year in hostilities with the Seminole Indians. After the conflict between the two sections commenced, he saw service chiefly along the coasts of Florida and South Carolina for some two years, when he was ordered to Tennessee. He continued in this field of operations till the return of peace, taking part in the desperate battles on the advance to Atlanta, Ga. Again he was shifted to the extreme northern section, and had command at the time of the expected Fenian raids in 1870 in

RESIDENCE OF CARTER BRAXTON, NEWINGTON, VA.

upper New York. A few years later he was again south, in Florida, and then in 1877 he was in charge of attachments at Philadelphia during the serious railroad riots. He was retired for age, having reached sixty-two, in 1882. During his service he rose to the rank of major-general of volunteers, and of colonel of the regulars.

BRAXTON, Carter, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. King and Queen county, Va., Sept. 10, 1736; d. Richmond, Va., Oct. 10, 1797. He was the son of George Braxton, a wealthy and aristocratic planter, and of Mary Carter, daughter of Robert Carter. Both parents dying early, Braxton received his education at William and Mary College and spent some years of travel in Europe. He returned to America in 1760 and entered politics, serving as a burgess when Henry's famous Stamp Act resolutions were introduced. By successive elections, Braxton served in every House of Burgesses until 1771. It was on his motion, in August, 1774, that Virginia moved the convocation of a general congress of the colonies. Upon the death of Peyton Randolph, a delegate from Virginia to the Continental Congress of 1775, Braxton was named as his successor, and in this capacity he signed the Declaration. He was recalled from Congress a few weeks later when the Virginia delegation was reduced in numbers. Braxton again took his seat in the House of Delegates and held public service in this body or in the executive council of Virginia until his death. Extensive speculations and the losses of the war depleted his great wealth and left him in straightened circumstances in his old age.

BRECKINRIDGE, Clifton Rhodes, politician and diplomatist, son of Vice-President John C. Breckinridge: b. Lexington, Ky., Nov. 22, 1846. He

was educated in Lexington, and at the age of fifteen entered the Confederate army, serving first as a private and later as a midshipman in the navy. After the war he entered Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va., but defective eyesight compelled him to leave without his degree. In 1870 Breckenridge removed to Arkansas, and engaged in cotton planting and in the commission business. He was a member of the lower house of Congress from 1883 till 1894. In 1888 his seat was contested by his Republican opponent, John M. Clayton, on the ground that the returns had been "fixed." Clayton's assassination augmented the bitterness of the charge, but Breckinridge took his seat. A congressional committee that sat in Arkansas, in 1890, declared he was not entitled to his seat; but though he defended himself in a lengthy speech, his seat was declared vacant by a party vote of 105 to 62. During the greater part of his service in the house he was on the ways and means committee. In 1894 Breckinridge resigned his seat to become United States minister to Russia, where he served three years. He is now president of the Arkansas Valley Trust Company, and resides in Fort Smith, Ark.

BRECKINRIDGE, John, lawyer and statesman: b. Augusta county, Va., Dec. 2, 1760; d. Lexington, Ky., Dec. 14, 1806. Before he graduated from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., he was elected to the state legislature, but because he was not of age his first two elections were set aside; but on being returned the third time was allowed to take his seat. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Charlottesville, Va., in 1785. He became the personal friend of Jefferson and Madison, and in 1793 was elected to Congress, but did not take his seat because of his removal to Kentucky. He pur-

chased a farm near Lexington, Ky., called it "Cabell's Dale," and began the practice of law. In 1795 he was made attorney-general of Kentucky, and from 1797 until 1800 was a member of the state legislature. In 1798 Breckinridge joined Jefferson and Wilson C. Nicholas at Jefferson's famous home, Monticello, and drafted the epoch-making Kentucky resolutions of 1798. These resolutions protested against the alien and sedition laws, and practically asserted the doctrine of state sovereignty. Jefferson claimed the authorship of them, but Breckinridge was undoubtedly the author. He introduced them into the Kentucky legislature and passed them. From 1801 to 1805 he served in the United States senate from Kentucky, resigning on Aug. 7, 1805, to become President Jefferson's attorney-general.

BRECKINRIDGE, John, Presbyterian clergyman and educator: b. Cabell's Dale, near Lexington, Ky., July 4, 1797; d. there Aug. 4, 1841. He was the son of John Breckinridge, President Jefferson's attorney-general; was graduated from Princeton College in 1818, and united with the Presbyterian Church while a student there. His father desired him to become a lawyer, but he decided to enter the ministry; in 1822 was licensed to preach by the New Brunswick presbytery, and from 1822 to 1823 was chaplain of the lower house of Congress. On Sept. 10, 1823, he was chosen pastor of the Second Presbyterian church, Lexington, Ky., and served it for four years. While living in Lexington, Dr. Breckinridge founded *The Western Luminary*, a weekly religious paper, which he edited for some time. In 1826 he was called to the associate pastorate of the Second Presbyterian church, Baltimore, Md., and in 1831 removed to Philadelphia to become secretary and general agent of the Presbyterian Board of

Education. In 1836 Dr. Breckinridge resigned this position to accept a professorship in Princeton Theological Seminary, and in 1838 was elected secretary of the Presbyterian board of foreign missions. A short time before his death, he was elected president of Oglethorpe University, Midway, Ga., but died before he could communicate his acceptance. Dr. Breckinridge was an advocate of strict Calvinistic Presbyterianism an able debater, and an eloquent preacher.

BRECKINRIDGE, John Cabell, Vice-President of United States: b. Lexington, Ky., Jan. 21, 1821; d. there May 17, 1875. He was the son of Joseph Cabell Breckinridge, sometime secretary of state of Kentucky, and grandson of John Breckinridge, attorney-general in Jefferson's cabinet. He was graduated at Centre College, Danville, Ky., in 1839, and then studied law at Transylvania University Law School, Lexington, Ky. He went to Burlington, Iowa, to practice, but soon returned to Lexington, where he opened an office. He served in the Mexican War, and in 1849 was in the Kentucky legislature. In 1851 he represented the seventh (Ashland) district in Congress and was reëlected in 1853. In 1856, with James Buchanan as president, Breckinridge was elected Vice-President, the youngest man ever elected to that office. He was a candidate for the presidency in 1860, but was defeated by Abraham Lincoln. In 1860 he was elected United States senator from Kentucky, but his defense of the Confederacy on the floor of the senate expelled him from that body, and he soon became a major-general in the Southern army, commanding the reserve at Shiloh, April 6, 1862. He was at Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Chattanooga, and in 1864 joined General Lee's army, was defeated by General Sheridan in

the valley of Virginia, and concluded his war career in the battle near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1864. In January, 1865, he became secretary of war in President Davis's cabinet, and served until the end of the war. He fled to Europe when the Confederacy fell, and remained there until 1868, when he returned to Kentucky and resumed the practice of law.

BRECKINRIDGE, Joseph Cabell, Federal soldier, son of Rev. Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge, a celebrated Kentucky clergyman: b. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 14, 1842. He was educated at Centre College, Danville, Ky., and graduated at the University of Virginia in 1860, after which he studied law. In August, 1861, he joined Gen. William Nelson's army of Kentuckians, and was soon made acting assistant adjutant-general. Breckinridge's gallantry at the battle of Mill Spring, Ky., in April, 1862, won him a lieutenancy in the United States army. In 1863 he was made first lieutenant, captain in 1864, and his "meritorious conduct in front of Atlanta" promoted him to the rank of major. Major Breckinridge was taken a prisoner at Atlanta, but was soon released, and spent the remainder of the war in staff and recruiting duty. On Jan. 19, 1881, he was made inspector-general with the rank of major, and in 1890 was promoted brigadier-general and continued as inspector-general. He served in the Spanish-American War as major-general of volunteers, being in the battles of El Caney and San Juan, and after the war resumed his former position in the war department, retiring in 1904.

BRENT, Joseph Lancaster, soldier and politician: b. Charles county, Md., Nov. 20, 1826; d. Baltimore, 1905. After graduation at Georgetown College, D. C., Brent went to California during the excitement about gold and was for two terms a member

of the California legislature. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate artillery, and during 1861-62 was chief of ordnance under Gen. John B. Magruder in Virginia. During the next two years he was in Louisiana as Gen. Richard Taylor's chief of artillery. In 1863 Brent planned and executed the capture of the Federal gunboat *Indianola* on the Mississippi below Vicksburg. In 1864 he was made brigadier-general, and during the remainder of the war commanded the cavalry lines extending from the Arkansas River to the Gulf. From 1865-70 he practised law in Baltimore. From 1870-1889 he was a prominent sugar planter in Louisiana, and during his residence there served two terms in the Louisiana Agricultural Society. In 1889 he retired and returned to Baltimore.

BRENT, Richard, politician: b. Virginia; d. Washington, D. C., 1814. Brent was a member of the lower house of Congress, 1795-99, 1801-03, and of the senate, 1809-14.

BRIDGMAN, Frederick Arthur, artist, author, musician: b. Tuskegee, Ala., Nov. 10, 1847. His fondness for drawing was shown at an early age, and in 1864-65 he was apprenticed in the engraving department of the American Bank Note Company, New York, studying at the same time in the Brooklyn Art School and the National Academy of Design in New York. In 1866-67 he studied under Gérôme and at the Ecole des Beaux Arts, devoting his spare time to diligent outside work in Brittany. His first picture appeared in the Paris salon in 1868, and after that date he exhibited one or more pictures nearly every year. He travelled extensively, and in 1871 began to send pictures from his studio in Paris to the New York National Academy. Bridgman is especially known as a painter of figure and of ori-

ental and archæological pictures. He received first and second class medals in Paris and Continental exhibits. He is a composer of orchestral music, and has written *Winters in Algeria* in both English and French; *Anarchy in Art; The Idol and the Ideal.*

BRISBANE, Abbott Hall, soldier and engineer: b. South Carolina; d. Summerville, S. C., Sept. 28, 1861. Brisbane was graduated in 1825 from the United States Military Academy and assigned to the Third artillery. After serving two years on topographical surveys in the District of Columbia and on the South Atlantic coast, he resigned to take up engineering as a profession. During the Seminole War he commanded a South Carolina regiment in Florida. From 1836-40 he made the surveys for a proposed railway to connect Charleston, S. C., with Cincinnati, Ohio. During the next four years he was chief engineer for the Ocmulgee and Flint Railroad in Georgia. In 1847-48 he superintended the boring of artesian wells to secure a water supply for Charleston. From 1848-53 Brisbane was professor of ethics and belles-lettres in the South Carolina Military Academy. He then retired to his plantation near Charleston. Brisbane's great plan was to make Charleston an important seaport by securing railway connections with the Mississippi Valley. He wrote a novel: *Ralphton, or the Young Carolinian of 1776.*

BROADDUS, Andrew, clergyman: b. Carolina county, Va., Nov. 4, 1770; d. Salem, Va., Dec. 1, 1848. In 1788 he united with the Baptist church, and soon after began to preach. In 1821 he became assistant pastor of a church in Richmond, and in 1832 moderator of the Dover association of Baptist churches. Broaddus received numerous calls to large churches

in the North and South, but preferred to work in the country. Though of limited education, he was a man of great natural ability and was an impressive speaker. He wrote extensively for the press, and published a *History of the Bible; A Catechism; A Form of Church Discipline,* and the "Dover" and "Virginia" selections of hymns, both of which are still popular. In 1852 Dr. J. B. Jeter published his memoirs and some of Broaddus's sermons.

BROADHEAD, Garland Carr, geologist: b. Albemarle county, Va., Oct. 30, 1827. The family moving to the West, Mr. Broadhead was educated at the University of Missouri and the Military Institute of Kentucky. From 1852-57 he was a civil engineer on the Pacific Railroad of Missouri; was twice assistant geologist of Missouri, 1857-61 and 1871-73; geologist of the state, 1873-75; United States deputy collector of internal revenue, 1862-64, and assistant engineer of the Missouri Pacific Railroad, 1864-66. In 1866 he was United States assessor of the fifth district of his state. He was a member of the board of jurors of the Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia, 1876, and special agent of the tenth census, investigating the quarry industry in Kansas and Missouri. From 1877-97 Mr. Broadhead was professor of geology in the Missouri State University, and from 1884-1902 a member of the Missouri River Commission. He is the author of several well-known works on geology.

BROADUS, John Albert, clergyman and educator: b. Culpeper county, Va., Jan. 24, 1827; d. 1895. His father was a prominent member of the Virginia legislature for many years. Broadus was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1850; was assistant professor of Latin and Greek there in 1851-53; was pastor of the Baptist church in Charlottesville,

1851-55 and 1857-59, serving the two intervening years as chaplain of the university. In 1859 he became professor of homiletics and New Testament interpretation in both Greek and English in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Greenville, S. C., remaining with the institution as professor, and later as president, after its removal to Louisville, Ky., and until his death, although he received tempting offers to teach and preach elsewhere. In 1863 Dr. Broadus did evangelistic work in Lee's army, and in 1864-65 he was corresponding secretary of the Sunday school board of the Southern Baptist convention. Dr. Broadus was a noted Greek scholar and New Testament critic, and in 1866 and 1868 he published in the *Religious Herald* a comprehensive review of the American Bible Union's revised version of the New Testament. He wrote extensively for religious newspapers and reviews, and published *The Preparation and Delivery of Sermons* (1870), which has been adopted as a text book in several theological seminaries; *Recollections of Travel in Europe and the East,* published in the *Religious Herald* (1872-73); *Lectures on the History of Preaching* (1877); *Three Questions as to the Bible* (1884); *Commentary on Matthew* (1886); *Sermons and Addresses* (1886); *Jesus of Nazareth; Life of James P. Boyce,* and many smaller treatises.

BROCK, Sarah A., author: b. Madison Courthouse, Va., 1845. Like many women who have distinguished themselves in literature, her education was acquired not in schools and colleges, but at home, where she had the benefit of personal instruction by private tutors. At an early age she developed a literary taste and inclination and began to write. Under the pseudonym of "Virginia Madison" she published, in 1867, *Richmond During the War;* and in

1888, *The Southern Amaranth.* This was followed by *Kenneth, My King* in 1872. She is the author of a work on *The Poets and Poetry of America.* In 1883 she married the Rev. Richard Putnam, of New York.

BROCKENBOROUGH, William, jurist: b. Virginia, July 10, 1778; d. Dec. 10, 1838. He represented Essex county in the legislature; became councillor; in 1809-34 was judge of the general court; and then became a judge of the court of appeals, which position he held till his death.

BROCKENBOROUGH, William Henry, politician: b. Jan. 1, 1813; d. June, 1850. He received a classical education, then read law, and subsequently settled and practised at Talahassee, Fla. Though afflicted with consumption, which finally proved fatal, he became senator under the territorial government, at one time being president of the senate. He was also United States attorney for the western district, and then United States district court judge; in 1845-07 he was elected, as a Democrat, to represent Florida in Congress, his seat having been unsuccessfully contested by Edward C. Cabell. He was presidential elector in different campaigns.

BROOKS, Preston Smith, b. Edgefield district, S. C., Aug. 4, 1819; d. Washington, D. C., Jan. 27, 1857. He received an academic education at the South Carolina College, and having studied law, began the practice of his profession in 1843. The following year he was elected to the legislature; and upon the breaking out of the Mexican war, engaged in that struggle, serving as a captain of volunteers. He was elected to Congress in 1853, and reëlected for two successive terms. He belonged to the extreme state rights school of the Calhoun Democracy,

and in 1856 attracted the attention of the country by caning Charles Sumner, senator from Massachusetts, for insulting words used by him concerning Brook's kinsman, Senator Butler, of South Carolina, in the slavery debates of the period. An effort was made to expel him from the house of representatives on account of his attack on Sumner, but it was unsuccessful. In order to test the sentiment of his constituency, he resigned his seat and was unanimously reëlected.

BROOKS, Samuel Palmer, educator: b. Milledgeville, Ga., Dec. 4, 1863. After an early life of hardship and strenuous toil, he determined to educate himself. At the age of twenty-two he entered a common school. In a short time he felt himself capable of teaching to earn money for a medical education. In 1887 he entered Baylor University and worked his way through to graduation in 1893. He borrowed money to continue his education, and was graduated A. B. from Yale in 1894. He began teaching at McKinney Collegiate Institute (Texas), and the next year became preparatory teacher in Baylor. In this year he married Mattie Sims, of Cleburne. In 1896 he became professor of economics and history in Baylor. Being offered a fellowship, he returned to do graduate work at Yale in 1901, and the next year he was unanimously called to be president of Baylor University. In 1903 he was made LL.D. by Richmond College (Va.). He has been prominent in state and national peace conferences, being a speaker at the Chicago and at the Mohonk conferences in 1909, and he is recognized as a tower of strength in all the educational enterprises of his denomination in the Southwest.

BROUN, William LeRoy, educator: b. Loudoun county, Va., 1827; d. Auburn, Ala., Jan 23, 1902. He

was educated in private schools and at the University of Virginia, where he was graduated in 1850. He taught for a year in a private school in Virginia, for two years (1852-54) in a small college in Mississippi, and for two years (1854-56) as professor of mathematics in the University of Georgia. He then taught in a private school until the outbreak of the War of Secession. He rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the ordnance department of the Confederate army. Colonel Broun made many interesting and valuable experiments and inventions while in the ordnance department, some of which he later described in the army service journals. At the close of the war he was elected professor of natural philosophy in the University of Georgia, and from 1872-75 was president of the Georgia Agricultural and Mechanical College, a branch of the University. From 1875-82 he was professor of mathematics in Vanderbilt University. He was professor of mathematics in the University of Texas, 1883-84, and president of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute (A. and M. College) 1882-83, and from 1884 to his death in 1902. It was at the last named institution that the great work of Dr. Broun was done. He was a good executive and a practical educator, and under his supervision the Alabama Polytechnic Institute became a pioneer and a model for all Southern technical schools. To him chiefly is due the development of industrial and technical training in the South. His was the most constructive, the most influential of the work done since the War of Secession in Southern education.

BROWN, Aaron Vail, postmaster-general of the United States and governor of Tennessee: b. Brunswick county, Va., Aug. 15, 1795; d. Washington, D. C., March 8, 1859. His father was a Methodist

preacher, and his mother was Elizabeth Melton, of North Carolina. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1814 and was valedictorian of his class. In 1815 the family moved to Giles county, Tenn. Brown studied law at Nashville, was admitted to the bar in 1817, and for several years was partner with James K. Polk. In 1835 Brown was elected to Congress and became governor of the state, 1845-47. He became postmaster-general under President Buchanan in 1857, and displayed great executive and administrative ability. He is best remembered for his improvement of the mail service, especially to California. He established two new overland routes to the coast.

BROWN, Albert Gallatin, soldier and statesman: b. South Carolina, May 31, 1813; d. Jacksonville, Miss., June 12, 1880. Brought to Mississippi while a child by his parents, he attended school for a time at Jefferson College with Jefferson Davis. At the age of nineteen he was made brigadier-general of militia, and at twenty-one was admitted to the bar. From 1835-39 Brown was in the Mississippi legislature, in Congress from 1840-41 and 1848-54, and in the senate 1854-61. From 1841-43 he was a circuit judge, and from 1843-48 was governor of Mississippi. Brown was a Southern Rights Democrat throughout his political career. In 1861 he went to Virginia as captain in a Mississippi regiment. From 1862-65 he represented Mississippi in the Confederate senate. After the war he was disfranchised and did not again enter public life, but he advised the Southern people to submit to Congressional reconstruction—a course that caused him to be unpopular for a time in Mississippi.

BROWN, John Calvin, soldier and politician: b. Giles county, Tenn., Jan. 6, 1827; d. Aug. 17, 1889.

He was educated at Jackson College, studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Pulaski in 1848. He was a most distinguished Confederate soldier, entering the Confederate army as captain and rising to the rank of major-general. He did heroic service at the battles of Fort Donelson, Perryville, Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga, being wounded at the last named, and held prisoner for six months. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law at Pulaski. He was president of the constitutional convention of 1870, and was the first Democratic governor elected after the war, serving two terms, from 1871-75. His administrations were notable for fine executive ability. The bonded debt was reduced from $43,000,000 to $20,000,000, and a large floating debt paid off. After retiring from public service, he became identified with railroad and other large industrial affairs.

BROWN, Joseph Emerson, statesman: b. Pickens district, S. C., April 15, 1821; d. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 30, 1894. When a boy, he was brought by his father to Union county, Ga. He was educated at Calhoun Academy, South Carolina, paying his way by school-teaching in Georgia; was licensed to practise in 1845, graduated from Yale Law School, and commenced practice at Canton, Ga., 1846. He was elected state senator, 1849; was Democratic presidential elector, 1852; Blue Ridge circuit judge, 1855-57, and was elected governor for four consecutive two-year terms, though no predecessor had ever had a third term. He seized Forts Pulaski and Jackson before Georgia seceded, and the Federal arsenal at Augusta soon afterwards. He was perhaps the most active war governor in the Confederate states. With Toombs and the two Stephenses, he vigorously opposed Davis's administration in legislation and

its methods of conducting the war. Ostracised by everybody except the few scalawags because he advised acquiescence in Congressional reconstruction, he supported Grant and participated as delegate to the Chicago convention, which nominated him for the presidency. He was appointed chief justice of the Georgia supreme court under the new state government, 1868, but resigned in December, 1870, to become president of the corporation given a twenty-five-year lease of the state railroad. In 1872, although an exemplary church-member, he acquired with all classes and in all circles prodigious prestige by persistently courting a challenge to the field which Toombs seemed to contemplate sending him; in 1880 he was appointed by Governor Colquitt to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of United States Senator Gordon, and later in the year was elected for the unexpired term by a great majority of the legislature; was reëlected in 1884, serving to the end of the term, March 3, 1891. He did not seek re-election.

His success in helping Georgia into secession, and his success afterwards, by a double somersault from Democracy to Republicanism, and back to Democracy, in helping the state to renounce her long cherished principles of action incompatible with the new order following emancipation, render his political career unique. Two of his peculiarities command notice here: first, by soft words and substantial favors skillfully bestowed, he habitually turned political enemies into enthusiastic friends, and without any sacrifice of dignity: second, though his tone was nasal, his pronunciation provincial, and his manner on the stump awkward, yet with audiences justly appreciating Toombs, Stephens, Ben Hill, H. V. Johnson, and the two Cobbs, he was one of the most effective speakers of his day.

BROWN, Neil S., governor of Tennessee: b. Giles county, Tenn., April 18, 1810; d. Nashville, Tenn, 1886. He began at seven years of age to earn money for his education. In 1831 he went to Maury Academy for two sessions. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Pulaski in 1834. He took part in the Indian campaign in Florida and distinguished himself at Mud Creek. At the age of thirty-seven years he was elected governor of the state, the youngest man thus honored. He failed, however, of reëlection in 1849. He was appointed United States minister to Russia in 1850 and remained for three years. Upon his return he entered the legislature and was elected speaker of the house. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1870.

BROWN, Samuel, physician: b. Rockbridge county, Va., Jan. 30, 1769; d. near Huntsville, Ala., Jan. 12, 1830. He was a son of the Rev. John Brown, who came to Virginia from the north of Ireland in the early part of the Eighteenth century. After having graduated at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, he studied medicine under Dr. Rush in Philadelphia, then went to Scotland and obtained the degree of doctor of medicine at the University of Aberdeen. He practised successively in Washington City, Lexington, Ky., New Orleans, and Natchez, Miss., and in 1819 became professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky. He held this position until 1825. He was distinguished for his application of industrial chemistry to agricultural processes, and, among other discoveries in this field, devised the method of clarifying ginseng for the Chinese market and invented the use of steam in the distillation of spirits. He introduced the process of lithotrity in surgery

from France into the United States, and he established a medical society at Lexington, whose organization and code of ethics are said to have formed the basis of the medical associations now existing in America. He advocated in 1799 the gradual emancipation of the slaves in Kentucky. He was a contributor of various papers to philosophical societies and medical journals.

BROWN, WILLIAM GARROTT, author: b. Marion, Ala., April 24, 1868. He was graduated from Howard College (Alabama) in 1886, and Harvard in 1891. He has taken an active part in politics in Massachusetts. In 1892-1900 he was assistant in the Harvard library, and in 1901-02 lecturer on history in Harvard University. He has contributed many articles to leading periodicals, chiefly on historical subjects, and has written a *History of Alabama; Andrew Jackson; Stephen A. Douglas; The Lower South in American History; A Gentleman of the South; The Foe of Compromise and other Essays; Life of Oliver Ellsworth.* His writings on Southern history constitute a good interpretation of the life of the Southern people.

BROWNE, EMMA ALICE, author: b. Cecil, Md., Dec. 25, 1840. She is the daughter of a poet and a lineal descendant of Felicia Hemans. She contributed to numerous periodicals, her work showing a wonderful reach of imagination and fervor of expression. Among her works are: *Aurelia; Niagara* (1857); and *Alone.*

BROWNE, WILLIAM HAND, author and educator: b. Maryland, Dec. 31, 1828. He was educated at the University of Maryland as a physician, but after graduation and a short period of practice he turned his attention to literary work. Dr. Browne has done

valuable work in history and English. His work in Southern history is especially valuable. He is the author of several historical works, among them "Maryland" in the *American Commonwealths* series (1884); biographies of George and Cecil Calvert, and (with Col. Richard Malcolm Johnston) *A Life of Alexander H. Stephens* (1878). In addition he has edited the *Clarendon Dictionary of the English Language; Selections from the Early English Poets;* the *Southern Review,* 1867-68; the *Southern Magazine,* 1870-75; and the *Archives of Maryland* (1883). He has translated several works from the French and German, among them the illustrated work of Von Falke on Greece and Rome (1882).

BROWNLOW, William Gannaway, clergyman, journalist and politician: b. Wythe county, Va., Aug. 29, 1805; d. Knoxville, Tenn., April 29, 1877. Brownlow earned money at carpentering to educate himself for the Methodist ministry. At the age of twenty-one he was ordained, and for ten years was a circuit rider. He was a Whig and took so much interest in political affairs that his usefulness as a minister was injured. From 1837-69, except during the war, Brownlow was editor of the *Knoxville Whig.* His violent editorials gained him the nickname of "the fighting parson." Andrew Johnson, the leading Democrat in Brownlow's section, was frequently castigated by the latter in the *Whig.* Brownlow opposed secession mainly because he approved of slavery and feared that it would be destroyed as a result of secession. He refused obedience to the Confederate government and became a source of much trouble in East Tennessee. His paper was suppressed, and for a few weeks Brownlow was in prison; but so troublesome was he that he was sent through the lines. In 1865 he succeeded Andrew

Johnson as governor of Tennessee, and for four years he endeavored to rule the state in the interest of the small Unionist element. The ex-Confederates were persecuted until they rose in the Ku Klux movement. Brownlow opposed negro suffrage and wanted the blacks set apart in territory of their own. From 1869-75 Brownlow was in the senate and was succeeded by Andrew Johnson, when he again became editor of the *Whig*. Brownlow was a born controverialist and carried on noted disputes with preachers and politicians. In 1856 he published *The Iron Wheel Examined and Its False Spokes Extracted*, a reply to an attack on the Methodist church. In 1858 he upheld the pro-slavery side in a public debate in Philadelphia with a New York preacher. His arguments were published under the title *Ought American Slavery to Be Perpetuated?* In 1862 he published *Sketches of the Rise, Progress and Decline of Secession, with a Narrative of Personal Adventures Among the Rebels*. Brownlow was an extreme type of the Southern Unionist, bigoted, sincere, violent, and bitterly partisan.

BRUCE, Philip Alexander, author: b. Staunton Hill, Charlotte county, Va., March 7, 1856. He was the sixth child and fifth son of Capt. Charles Bruce, (member of the Virginia house of delegates and senate, the Virginia secession convention, captain of artillery, Confederate States army), and his wife, Sarah Alexander Seddon, sister of James Alexander Seddon, Confederate secretary of war, 1862-64. Mr. Bruce graduated from the University of Virginia in 1876, later studying law at Harvard University, from which institution he took his LL.B. degree in 1879. He has devoted the greater portion of his life to the study of historical questions, contributing freely to magazine articles on subjects connected

with his work. For some years Mr. Bruce was corresponding secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, and editor of the Society's publication, *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* from its first appearance in 1893 to the time of his resignation from the secretaryship in September, 1898.

In 1895 Mr. Bruce published his *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century,* a work which has won for him an enviable rank among America's critical historians. Mr. Bruce's other works are *The Plantation Negro as a Freeman; A Short History of the United States; The Rise of the New South; Social Life in Virginia in the Seventeenth Century;* and *Life of General Robert E. Lee.* Mr. Bruce is continuing his researches in the sources of seventeenth century Virginia with a view to publishing an institutional history of the colony during that period. In 1907 the College of William and Mary in Virginia conferred the degree of doctor of laws on Mr. Bruce.

BRUNS, John Dickson, physician and educator: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 24, 1836; d. New Orleans, La., May 20, 1883. He graduated from Charleston College in 1854, and in 1857 from the Medical College of Charleston. In 1858 he was elected lecturer on physiology in the Charleston Preparatory Medical School, and edited the *Charleston Medical Journal.* During the war he was surgeon of a general hospital of the Confederacy. He was then elected adjunct professor of the practice of medicine in the Medical College of South Carolina. After pursuing special studies in London, in 1886 he became professor of physiology and pathology in the New Orleans School of Medicine. In addition to medical writings, he contributed prose and poetry to various periodicals. Among his best-known poems are: *Wrecked;*

Dead; The Christian Hymn; Schiller; Charleston; and the *Legend of Santa Claus.*

BRYAN, Mary Edwards, editor and author: b. Fonda, Jefferson county, Fla., 1844. Her father was an early settler in Florida and a member of the legislature; in 1858 she moved with her parent to Woodland, Ga., and in 1862 she married Mr. Bryan, a wealthy Louisianian. She began to write at an early age, and for a year edited the *Crusader,* in Atlanta, contributing also to the *Southern Feld and Fireside.* After the war she edited the *Tri-Weekly Times,* Natchitoches, La., which she left to assume control of *The Sunny South,* Atlanta, Ga. In 1885 she became assistant editor of the *Fashion Bazar* and *Fireside Companion,* New York. About 1895 she returned to *The Sunny South* and became associate editor, residing at Clarkston, Ga. Among her works are: *Manch* (1879); *Wild Work,* a story of the reconstruction period in Louisiana (1881); *The Bayou Bride* (1886); *Kildee* (1886); *Nan Haggard; Uncle Ned's White Child; Stormy Wedding; Ruth—An Outcast; My Sin; The Girl He Bought; His Legal Wife; A Fair Judas;* and much poetry of high rank in vigor, passion, and imagination.

BUCHANAN, Franklin, naval officer: b. Baltimore, Md., Sept. 17, 1800; d. Talbot county, Md., May 11, 1874. Buchanan entered the navy in 1815 as midshipman, was made lieutenant in 1825, and the next year was sent to carry the frigate *Baltimore,* built for Brazil, to Rio Janiero. In 1845-47 he organized the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis. During the Mexican War he commanded the *Germantown* and assisted at the capture of Vera Cruz. In 1852 Buchanan commanded Perry's flagship, the *Susquehanna,* on the Japan expedition. In 1855 he reached the rank of captain, and in 1859 was

put in command of the Washington navy yard; but expecting his state to secede, he resigned in 1861. Later he asked leave to withdraw his resignation, but was not allowed. He then entered the Confederate navy as captain. In the first day's fight in Hampton Roads, Buchanan commanded the *Virginia* (*Merrimac*) and was so severely wounded that he could not command her the next day against the *Monitor*. Congress voted him thanks and made him admiral and senior officer of the Confederate navy. Later Buchanan organized a Confederate fleet at Mobile, where, on Aug. 4, 1864, with four vessels carrying twenty-two guns, he engaged Farragut's eighteen vessels carrying one hundred and ninety-two guns, and after the hardest naval fight in American history was defeated and again severely wounded. For a short time after the war he was president of the Maryland Agricultural College, for a few months engaged in business, and then retired to a country home, "The Rest." Admiral Buchanan's course in 1861 furnishes an excellent example of the belief in loyalty to the state held by men of the border states; he sympathized with the South, but, had he been permitted, would have fought with his state on the other side.

BUCHANAN, John Lee, educator: b. Smyth county, Va., June 19, 1831. In 1856 he was graduated from Emory and Henry College, Virginia, and at once began his long and successful career as teacher and professor of ancient languages in his *alma mater*, which position he held from 1856 until 1878. He then taught Latin in Vanderbilt University, after which he became president successively of Emory and Henry College and of the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College. After serving as superintendent of public education of Virginia,

1886-90, Buchanan held the positions of professor of Latin in Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, 1890-94, and president of the University of Arkansas, 1894-1902, after which he retired.

BUCHANAN, Joseph Rhodes, physician and author: b. Frankfort, Ky., Dec. 11, 1814; d. San José, Cal., Dec. 26, 1899. He was the son of Dr. Joseph Buchanan (1785-1829), the Kentucky physician and inventor. He was first a printer, and later a school teacher. In 1842 he graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisville, and from 1842-43 lectured on his discoveries, psychometry and sarcognomy, which he claimed demonstrated the brain's controlling action on the body. In 1845 Dr. Buchanan was one of the founders of the Electric Medical Institute in Cincinnati, Ohio, and was professor of physiology there for ten years. From 1851-56 he was dean of the institute, and in 1877 was made an instructor in the Electric Medical College in New York; and from 1883-92 conducted a college of therapeutics in Boston, where his own method of therapeutics was taught. In 1892 he removed to Kansas City, Mo., for the benefit of his health, and from there to San José, Cal., where he died. Dr. Buchanan published: *Buchanan's Journal of Man* (1849-56); *The New Education* (1880); *Therapeutic Sarcognomy* (1884); *Manual of Psychometry* (1885); and *Primitive Christianity* (1898).

BUCKNER, Simon Bolivar, soldier and governor: b. Hart county, Ky., April 1, 1823. Graduating at West Point in 1840, he was assigned to the second infantry, then on service at Sackett's Harbor, New York. In 1845 he was ordered to West Point as assistant instructor; but preferring active service with his regiment, he made earnest application to be returned to his regiment. In May, 1846, his applica-

tion was granted, and he took active part in the Mexican War, being promoted first lieutenant for gallant conduct at Churubusco and captain for his behavior at Molino del Rey. Returning with his regiment, he was again made assistant instructor of infantry at West Point, and remained there until 1850, when he rejoined his regiment and did valuable service against the Indians on the frontier of Minnesota. In 1852 he was promoted to the full rank of captain, and in 1855 resigned his commission and located in Louisville, Ky.

He framed the bill which organized the militia of Kentucky into a state guard, and was made major-general commanding it. He hoped against hope that the neutrality of Kentucky might be preserved, and had an interview with McClellan, also receiving assurance from Mr. Lincoln that he would not disturb the neutrality of Kentucky "as long as there *were* any *grounds* around the state by which the rebellion could be reached." But when, in August, 1861, the Federal government showed its full purpose to force Kentucky from neutrality into an active effort to coerce her sister states, General Buckner resigned his command of the state guard, refused the offer of high command in the Federal army, and offered his services to the Confederacy. He was promptly made brigadier-general, and led the advance of A. S. Johnston's army to Bowling Green.

He was in Fort Donelson when it was surrounded by General Grant, and urged that the confederates cut their way out; but his superiors, Floyd and Pillow, refused to do this, turned the command over to him, and made their escape on a steamer. He would not leave his command, but surrendered and was confined four months in Fort Warren. On his return he was made major-general, and commanded the gallant division which afterwards won Patrick

Cleburne's reputation. He was placed in command of Mobile in December, 1862, and in May, 1863, was put in command of the department of East Tennessee, joining General Bragg in time to participate in the great victory of Chickamauga. He united with Hill, Longstreet, Polk, Forrest, and others in urging Bragg to cross the Tennessee six miles above Chattanooga. In the early part of 1864 he was placed in command of the Trans-Mississippi department, and in the beginning of 1865 was made lieutenant-general. After the war he remained for a time in New Orleans and won a high reputation as a writer for newspapers and magazines. Returning to his old home in Kentucky, he has been one of her most honored citizens and was elected governor of the state by an overwhelming majority. In 1896 he was candidate for Vice-President on the "sound money" Democratic ticket.

BUFORD, JEFFERSON, pro-slavery advocate: b. Chester district, S. C., 1805 or 1806; d. Clayton, Ala., Aug. 28, 1862. He read law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1832 removed to Alabama, practising law first in Pike, then in Barbour county. Buford was not only a very successful lawyer, but was a prominent political leader in East Alabama. He is best known for his proposed solution of the Kansas problem (1854-60). It was his opinion that the South should send out organized bodies of pro-slavery immigrants to settle in Kansas, and in 1856 he carried, largely at his own expense, a body of several hundred settlers there and found homes for them. Following this example, several others carried companies to Kansas, but the venture failed. Buford's fortune was lost in the attempt.

BULLARD, HENRY ADAMS, lawyer: b. Groton, Mass., Sept. 9, 1788; d. New Orleans, La., April 17,

1851. He was graduated from Harvard in 1807, went to Louisiana, and began to practise law in Natchitoches, where he soon rose to prominence. He was sent to Congress from Louisiana in 1831-32, was district judge, associate justice of the supreme court of Louisiana for about twelve years, secretary of state, and in 1847 became professor of civil law in the University of Louisiana. Bullard was an authority on civil (Roman—French—Spanish) jurisprudence.

BULLOCH, Archibald, lawyer and statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., 1730; d. Savannah, Ga., Feb. 22, 1777. He received a liberal education, studied law, was admitted to the South Carolina bar, and then removed to Georgia. In 1772 he was speaker of the Commons House in Georgia, in 1775-76 was president of the provincial council, and in 1776 he was a delegate to the Continental Congress. He was called home to become the first president of Georgia. President Bulloch was the first in Georgia to read the Declaration of Independence to the people. His influence in attaching Georgia and other Southern colonies to the American cause can hardly be overestimated.

BULLOCH, James Dunwoody, naval officer: b. Georgia, 1824; d. Liverpool, England, Jan. 7, 1901. Bulloch entered the United States navy as midshipman in 1839, and during the next five years served on the Atlantic station, the Brazil station, and in the Mediterranean on the *Delaware*. In 1884-45 he attended the naval school at Philadelphia and passed second in his class. During the Mexican War he was with the Pacific fleet. From 1848-51 he was detailed with the coast survey, and during the next ten years was on leave commanding subsidized mail-steamers. When Georgia seceded he resigned and was made

commander in the Confederate States navy. Because of his ability and experience, he was sent as naval agent to England and retained there, though he desired active service. Bulloch was a master of maritime and international law, and rendered brilliant service to the Confederacy in purchasing war vessels, naval and other supplies. He also aided in difficult diplomatic negotiations. He purchased and sent out from England the *Florida,* the *Alabama* and the *Shenandoah,* and from France the *Stonewall.* After the War of Secession he made his home in England. In 1883 he published in two volumes a valuable and impartial record of his Confederate activities, entitled *The Secret Service of the Confederate State in Europe, or How the Confederate Cruisers Were Equipped.*

BULLOCH, William Bellinger, politician: b. Savannah, Ga., 1776; d. March 6, 1852. He was the son of President Bulloch; received a classical and legal education, and became prominent at the bar. In 1809 he was mayor of Savannah, and later collector of the port. During the War of 1812 he served in the Savannah heavy artillery. In 1813 he was appointed United States senator to complete the unexpired term of William H. Crawford. From 1816-43 he was president of the Georgia State Bank, of which he was the founder.

BURGESS, John William, historian and educator: b. Giles county, Tenn., Aug. 26, 1844. He was educated at Cumberland University, Tennessee (1860), Amherst College (1865-67), in Germany (1871-73); served in the Union army, and afterward made his home in the North. From 1869-71 he was professor of history and literature in Knox College; from 1873-77 professor of history and political science in Amherst College, and in 1876 he was

elected professor of political science and constitutional law in Columbia University, since 1890 being dean of the faculty of political science. In 1906-07 he was in Berlin as Theodore Roosevelt professor of American history and institutions. He has written *Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law; The Middle Period; The Civil War and the Constitution; Reconstruction and the Constitution;* and, in addition, numerous articles in reviews and other periodicals. Professor Burgess's works show keen insight, a fair mind and strong convictions. All of them are stimulating, suggestive of new points of view, and are based on study of the sources. His books and his teachings have influenced to a remarkable extent the study of history and political science in America.

BURKE, Thomas, politician: b. Ireland, about 1747; d. Hillsborough, N. C., Dec. 2, 1783. He came to America and, settling in Virginia, began the practice of his profession of medicine, which he later abandoned for that of law. After entering on the practice of law in Norfolk, Va., he moved to Orange county, N. C., where he continued to practise with success. He had distinguished himself by the ability of his political writings during his stay in Virginia, and in North Carolina he entered actively into politics and was elected from Orange to the convention, which met at Newbern in April, 1775. He was a member of the provincial Congress at Halifax, N. C., in 1776, and, entering the American army, took part in the battle of Brandywine. While later a member of the provincial Congress at Halifax, he was chosen, with Cornelius Harnett and John Penn, a delegate from North Carolina to the continental Congress at Philadelphia. He served in this body until the year 1781, when he resigned to become gov-

ernor of North Carolina, to which office he had been chosen by acclamation by the General Assembly. While in the discharge of his duties as governor of the state, he was kidnapped by Tories, under the leadership of David Fannin, and was confined on Saint James Island, at Charlestown, S. C. Burke escaped, however, and resumed the office of governor, serving until December, 1783, when he was defeated by Alexander Martin.

BURLEIGH, Bennett G., soldier and journalist: b. Glasgow, Scotland. He was the son of a master mechanic of Glasgow, and soon after attaining his majority came to America for the purpose of joining the cause of the Confederate states in the War of Secession. He landed in New York and, having run the blockade to Richmond, Va., was arrested and imprisoned in Castle Thunder, as he had no one who knew him or could vouch for him. He had with him the model or drawing of a submarine battery which his father had invented, which he wished to submit to the Confederate authorities. After a number of unsuccessful efforts to obtain a release, he was finally taken before the celebrated Capt. John Brooke, the inventor of the Brooke cannon, and the predecessor of Ericsson in the device of armor-plating ships of war by his plan of the Confederate ram *Virginia*. Burleigh was set free on Captain Brooke's recommendation and, joining John Y. Beall and other Southern refugees in Canada, participated with them on an attack on Johnson's Island, in September, 1864, with the object of liberating the 3,000 Confederate soldiers imprisoned there. The expedition was unsuccessful, and Beall, who was captured two months later, was hung on Governor's Island, New York, as a spy and guerrilla, although proven to have been a Confederate officer, acting under authority,

of the Confederate government. Burleigh was arrested after the Johnson's Island episode, and was surrendered by the Canadian authorities to those of the United States under the existing extradition treaty. After being twice sentenced to death, he finally escaped from prison and, returning to Canada, made his way back to Great Britain, where he served as war correspondent on the staff of the *London Telegraph* for many years, participating in the British wars in India, Egypt and South Africa.

BURNETT, Frances Eliza Hodgson, author and playwright: b. Manchester, England, Nov. 24, 1849. Her parents emigrated to America at the close of the War of Secession and settled in Knoxville, Tenn., subsequently removing to Newmarket. As early as 1867 she wrote stories for magazines, first attracting attention by *Surly Tim's Troubles,* in *Scribner's* (1872). In 1873 Miss Hodgson married Dr. L. M. Burnett, of Knoxville, and in 1875 removed to Washington, D. C. Her reputation was firmly established by *That Lass o' Lowrie's* (*Scribner's,* 1877), which has been repeatedly dramatized. *Little Lord Fauntleroy* (1886), an Anglo-American story, which she dramatized, has brought her more than £20,000. In 1898 she obtained a divorce from Dr. Burnett, and in 1900 married Stephen Townsend. She takes a great interest in the charitable work of improving the lot of children. Among her other works are: *Haworth's* (1879); *Louisiana* (1880); *A Fair Barbarian* (1881); *Through One Administration* (1883); *Sara Crewe* (1888); *Little Saint Elizabeth* (1889); *The Pretty Sister of José* (1896); *A Lady of Quality* (1896), also dramatized with Mr. Townsend; *His Grace of Ormonde* (1897); *The Captain's Youngest* (1898); *In Connection with the De Willoughby Claim* (1899); *The Making of a Marchioness*

(1901); *The Little Unfairy Princess* (1902); *A Little Princess* (1905); *The Dawn of a To-morrow* (1907); plays: *Phyllis, the Showman's Daughter; The First Gentleman of Europe; Esmeralda* (with William Gillette); *Nixie* (with Mr. Townsend); *The Shuttle* (1907).

BUTLER, Andrew Pickens, politician: b. Edgefield, S. C., Nov. 17, 1796; d. near Edgefield courthouse, May 25, 1857. He came of a family long and honorably active in public service, both civil and military; educated at South Carolina College, graduating in 1817; read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1819, and was elected to the state legislature in 1824. In 1831, during the excitement attending the nullification movement, he was in command of a regiment of cavalry in the army of the state. In 1833 he became judge of the court of sessions, and was a member of the state court from 1835-46, when he was appointed United States senator. Subsequently he was elected to the senate, and served his state with distinction. In the course of the heated debates on the Kansas-Nebraska question, he engaged in a debate with Sumner, of Massachusetts, in defense of South Carolina. Sumner's intemperate reply, attacking Senator Butler, led to the assault upon Sumner by Butler's nephew, Preston Brooks. Senator Butler was in failing health, and did not long survive the excitement created by this incident.

BUTLER, Matthew Calbraith, soldier and politician: b. near Greenville, S. C., March 8, 1836; d. Columbia, S. C., April 14, 1909. He was educated at South Carolina College, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1856; and was elected to the legislature in 1859. Upon the outbreak of the War of Secession he entered the service of the Confed-

eracy, and by his gallantry and efficiency as a cavalry leader rose from the rank of captain to that of brigadier-general in 1863, and later major-general, with the army of Northern Virginia. He was severely wounded and lost his right leg at the battle of Brandy Station, 1863. After the war he was one of those who, with wisdom and courage, entered into the struggle to rehabilitate his state, and was elected to the legislature in 1866. His firm and energetic but moderate councils were very helpful in securing the election of General Hampton as governor on the Democratic ticket in 1876, and he was elected to the senate of the United States, serving three terms. General Butler was appointed a major-general in the service of the United States during the Spanish-American War, and after the war a member of the Cuban peace commission.

BUTLER, William, soldier and politician: b. Prince William county, Va., 1759; d. Columbia, S. C., Nov. 15, 1821. He was educated in South Carolina College; fought in the War of the Revolution, being a lieutenant under General Lincoln in the campaign in Georgia, and served with distinction under Pulaski, Pickens, Lee, and in the final successful campaign under General Greene. He became a leader of rangers in the state, and served efficiently against the "Tories," who made the struggle in the Carolinas partake of the nature of a civil war. After the war he became a brigadier-general and major-general of state troops. In spite of his services in the winning of independence, he did not believe in the more centralized government proposed, and in the convention of 1787 voted against the adoption of the Federal constitution. He was active in political life, being sheriff and member of the legislature. From 1801-13 he was a member of Congress, being

succeeded upon his resignation by John C. Calhoun. During the War of 1812 he commanded the South Carolina troops for state defense.

BUTLER, William Orlando, soldier and politician: b. Kentucky, April 19, 1791; d. Carrollton, Ky., Aug. 6, 1880. He was the third son of Gen. Percival (Pierce) Butler and Mildred Hawkins, and came of a family that furnished many distinguished soldiers during the Revolutionary War. He graduated from Transylvania College in 1812, and began the study of law in the offices of Robert Wickliffe; but when the news of war reached Lexington, he enlisted as a private, and his father found him in the ranks when he came to review the troops. His company marched to the relief of Fort Wayne and drove off the Indians, young Butler winning his promotion to ensign. He was in the bloody battles at Raisin River, and was wounded and captured. After being sent to Fort Niagara as a prisoner, he was paroled and made his way, through terrible hardships, back to Kentucky. Butler was given a commission as captain, and raised and drilled a company with which he joined Jackson's forces in time to take part in the capture of Pensacola. When the army moved to New Orleans, he performed such admirable service in the battle that checked the first advance of the British, Dec. 23, 1814, that he was brevetted major. He served with credit throughout the campaign, and was made aide to General Jackson, with the rank of colonel. In 1817 Colonel Butler retired from the army and began to practise law at Carrollton, Ky., where he married Eliza A. Todd. He was elected to the legislature in the same year, but preferred to devote himself to his practise and to the large farms he had acquired. His popularity was so great, however, that the Democratic leaders

wished to have his help in winning the state, and he was elected to Congress in 1839 and 1841, and made a strong campaign as Democratic nominee for governor in 1844. At the beginning of the Mexican War, President Polk appointed him major-general in command of the volunteers ordered to support General Taylor, and with wonderful energy he drilled and equipped his forces and led them to Monterey. He was in command of a division of Taylor's army in the assault upon that town, and was severely wounded in the leg, but remained on the field until the place was carried. Ordered off duty to recover from his wound, he afterward joined General Scott and took part in the campaign that ended in the capture of Mexico City. In January, 1848, General Butler was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Mexico, to succeed Scott, and was in command when peace was declared. In recognition of his services, his own state and Congress voted swords of honor to General Butler. He was nominated for vice-president on the ticket with General Cass. After this time he retired to his home at Carrollton, though nominated for senator in 1851, and offered the governorship of Nebraska Territory in 1854. He deplored the beginning of the War of Secession, but sympathized with the South, and was a member of the peace convention of 1861 that sought to avoid the conflict. He lived the remainder of his long life in Carrollton. General Butler was a man of splendid physique, said to have been in his youth the handsomest man in Kentucky, and was a splendid representative of the class of active, able and honest pioneers that built up the new states of the West. He was a man of cultivated taste, and wrote some poems.

BYRD, Evelyn, daughter of William Byrd (1674-1744): b. Westover, Va., July 16, 1707; d. there Nov. 13, 1737. When a child she was sent to England to be educated, and there she lived for a number of years. In English court society, as well as in colonial Virginia, she was famed for her wit, beauty and accomplishments.

BYRD, William, colonial official: b. London, 1650; d. Westover, Va., Dec. 4, 1704. Byrd came from Cheshire, England, to Virginia in 1674 to take charge of an estate inherited from a relative. He amassed great wealth, especially in lands, and his home, "Westover," was the finest mansion in colonial Virginia. Byrd took a prominent part in colonial affairs and was several times a member of the House of Burgesses or of the council. The king appointed him receiver-general of taxes. In 1677 Byrd secured at a sale in London the only copy of the *Records of the Virginia Council,* 1619-24. This copy finally came into the possession of Thomas Jefferson; it has recently been edited and published by the Library of Congress.

BYRD, William, colonial official, son of William Byrd (1650-1704): b. Westover, Va., March 16, 1674; d. there Aug. 26, 1744. His father sent him to England to be educated, and afterward he read law in the Middle Temple and returned to Virginia. Like his father, young William was influential in colonial affairs. For thirty-seven years he was a member of the council, part of this time its president; three times he was agent for Virginia in England, and in 1704 he succeeded his father as receiver-general. On his own lands he founded Richmond and Petersburg, and in order to develop the country offered land in Virginia and North Carolina at low prices to German, Swiss and French

Protestants who would immigrate. Byrd was well educated and had a taste for the best in literature. His library, the largest and best selected in the colonies, contained 3,483 volumes. He had a reputation as a humorist, which is supported by his *History of the Dividing Line,* an account of his work as one of the commissioners to rectify the boundary between Virginia and North Carolina. This history is probably the best example of colonial literature.

BYRD, William, colonial official, son of William Byrd (1674-1744): b. Westover, Va., Sept. 6, 1728; d. there Jan. 1, 1777. He followed in the footsteps of his father and grandfather, though he never attained equal prominence. He served in the council of Virginia, and during the French and Indian War commanded a Virginia regiment.

CABELL, James Branch, author: b. Richmond, Va., April 14, 1879. He was educated in the Richmond schools and was graduated from William and Mary College in 1898. He served on the staff of the *New York Herald,* 1899-1900, and on the *Richmond News,* 1901, resigning to devote his entire time to writing. Besides about forty short stories published in leading periodicals, Cabell has written novels, genealogies, and stories of mediaeval England and France. These include: *The Eagle's Shadow; The Line of Love; Branchiana;* and *Gallantry.*

CABELLS OF VIRGINIA, The. The emigrant ancestor of this family was William Cabell, b. Warminster, England, March 20, 1700; d. Amherst county, Va., April 12, 1774; son of Nicholas (1667-1730) and Rachael (Hooper) Cabell, and grandson of William Cabell, of Warminster. Doctor Cabell (who at some period of his life studied medicine) went to Virginia about 1723. He first appears on

the records as a resident of Saint James Parish, Henrico county, and was an under or deputy sheriff of the county. Doctor Cabell lived on Licking Hole Creek, and in the division of Henrico county in 1728 his residence fell in the new district of Goochland. He was one of the king's magistrates and coroner in Goochland, and patented many thousand acres of land. On returning from a business trip to England in 1741, he removed to lands at the mouth of Swan Creek (then in Goochland, later Albemarle, and now Nelson county). Cabell was one of the first magistrates for Albemarle, was captain of militia, coroner, and assistant surveyor successively. In 1753 he resumed the practice of medicine. In 1761, on the erection of Amherst county from a portion of Albemarle, Cabell's residence fell in the new county. He was for many years a vestryman of the parish in which he lived. Doctor Cabell was twice married; first, 1726, to Elizabeth (d. Sept. 21, 1756), daughter of Samuel and Mary (Dairs) Burke, and secondly to Margaret (d. Feb. 26, 1768), widow of Samuel Meredith, Sr., of Hanover county. Doctor William and Elizabeth (Burke) Cabell had issue: (1) Mary, who married William Horsley; (2) William; (3) Joseph; (4) John; (5) George, who died young; (6) Nicholas.

CABELL, WILLIAM (son of Doctor William): b. Goochland county, March 13, 1730; d. March 23, 1798. Moving from his early home, he later lived in Albermarle county, and still later in Amherst. His home was "Union Hill," on the James River, and now lies in Nelson county. He was prominent as a civil and military authority. It is traditional that he served in the French and Indian War, having been county-lieutenant of Albemarle, 1755-60. He represented Albemarle county in the House of

Burgesses, 1757-61, and Amherst, 1761-75. He was conspicuous at the time of the Revolution for his ardent championship of the American cause. He signed the Williamsburg Associations of 1769 and 1770; was a member of the Amherst county committee of safety, 1774-76, and of the conventions just prior to the war. On the formation of the state he became a member of the first senate, served later in the House of Delegates, declined a seat in the executive council, and was a member of the convention of 1788 called to consider the adoption of the Federal constitution. He was also one of the early trustees of Hampden-Sidney College. Colonel Cabell married in 1756 Margaret, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Ruth (Meredith) Jordan.

CABELL, Joseph (second son of Doctor William Cabell): b. Goochland county, Va., Sept. 19, 1732; d. March 1, 1798. He lived first in Albemarle, then in Amherst, and later at "Sion Hill" in Buckingham county. In 1752 he married Mary (1735-1811), daughter of Doctor Arthur Hopkins, of Goochland. Joseph Cabell was deputy-sheriff of Albemarle, magistrate, and for many years member of the House of Burgesses. He was vestryman of Amherst Parish, a member of the Virginia conventions of 1775 and 1776, member of the House of Delegates, 1776-79 and 1780-81, and county-lieutenant of Amherst, 1778. In 1779 he sold his home in Amherst, removing to his farm, called "Variety Shadows," near Buckingham court-house, soon after going to "Sion Hill."

CABELL, John (third son of Doctor William Cabell), the date of whose birth is unknown, lived at "Green Hill," Buckingham county. He married, May 20, 1762, Paulina, daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan and his second wife, Judith Scott Ware. John

Cabell was captain of militia, sheriff of Buckingham county, and chairman of the committee of safety of that county. He served as a member of the Virginia revolutionary conventions, was county-lieutenant of Buckingham county for several years, and member of the general assembly of Virginia from Buckingham in 1777-78, 1780-81, 1783-85 and 1787-88. He married, secondly, July 19, 1787, Elizabeth Brierton Jones, and died in April, 1815.

CABELL, Nicholas (the youngest son of Doctor William Cabell): b. Oct. 29, 1750; d. Aug. 18, 1803. He married, April 16, 1772, Hannah (1751-1817), daughter of Colonel George Carrington. Nicholas Cabell lived at "Liberty Hall," in the present county of Nelson. He was captain in the Amherst county militia at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the fourth battalion of Virginia militia, 1778-79. He was for many years a vestryman of Amherst Parish, and member of the Virginia House of Delegates from Amherst county in 1779-81 and 1783-85; colonel of the Amherst county militia, 1780; state senator, 1785-98; trustee of Washington College, 1796-97, and a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in Virginia.

CABLE, George Washington, author: b. New Orleans, La., Oct. 12, 1844. Called from the high school into active life on account of the death of his father, he nevertheless continued his studies privately and acquired a liberal education. In spite of his diminutive size and extreme youth, he entered the Confederate army and served in the Fourth Mississippi cavalry under Gen. Wirt Adams. He has since incorporated many of his interesting war experiences in his stories. After the war he engaged in mercantile business as an accountant, but by a

system of hired help relieved himself of the routine of bookkeeping to engage in literary work. He contributed a weekly column of miscellany to the New Orleans *Picayune* under the *nom de plume* of "Drop Shot." In 1897 he gave up business and formally entered upon a literary career. He was for a time a regular reporter on the *Picayune,* but when they set him to write the theatre column his puritanical religious scruples forced him to resign. He had observed the older and more romantic New Orleans life closely, and he now began his more or less poetic and imaginative portrayal of Creole character and life in sketches prepared largely for the old *Scribner's Monthly.* Beside many short stories and controversial articles, his published books are as follows: *Old Creole Days* (1879); *The Grandissimes* (1880); *Dr. Sevier* (1885); *Bonaventure* (1888); *Strange True Stories of Louisiana* (1889); *The Negro Question* (1890); *Life of William Gilmore Simms* (1890); *John March, Southerner* (1893-04); *Strong Hearts* (1899); *The Cavalier* (1901); *Bylow Hill* (1902); *Kincaird's Battery* (1908). In 1884 Mr. Cable moved North and took up his residence at Northampton, Mass., where he still lives, busily working out his various literary and cultural enterprises. In a series of lectures and readings given at Johns Hopkins University, he discovered his rare gift of interpretative reading. He at once began the systematic cultivation of this gift, and has since become one of the most popular of modern literary readers and lecturers. In 1897 he became supervisory editor of *Current Literature.* He has done much work of a purely cultural nature, both in his editorial capacity and in connection with Sunday-schools. As early as 1887 he founded the home culture clubs for the promotion of more democratic social relations in all ranks of society. His own

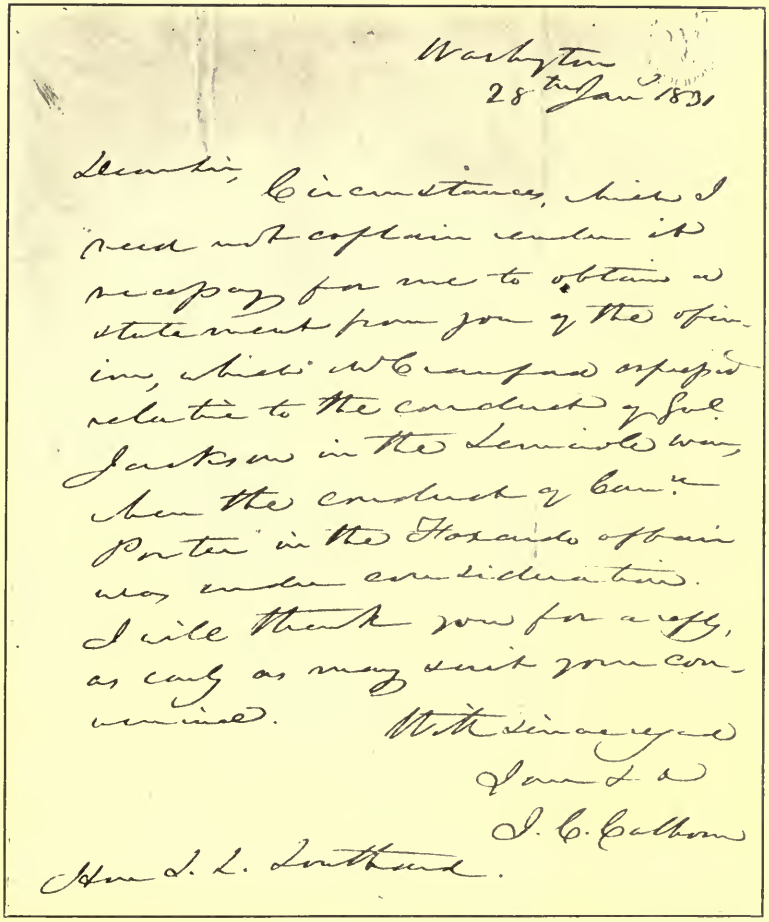
home life has been ideal. He has been twice married, in 1869 to Louise Bartlett, of New Orleans, and in 1906 to Eva C. Stevenson, of Lexington, Ky. He was for a time misunderstood and bitterly criticized by the people of the South, but he is now warmly loved by all sections. He has been honored with literary degrees by several noted universities and colleges, and he is everywhere recognized as one of America's foremost literary and philanthropic men.

CALDWELL, Joseph, educator: b. Lamington, N. J., April 21, 1773; d. Chapel Hill, N. C., Jan. 27, 1835. He is one of the best examples of the long list of builders and workers for whom the South is indebted to the Northern section. After graduating from Princeton, he taught for a time in his native state, but in 1796 he was chosen professor of mathematics in the state university of North Carolina. Later, in 1804, he became formal head of the institution, resigning in 1812, and reassuming the office in 1817 for the rest of his life. This school, which has been the chief intellectual force in the state, and an important factor out of it, may be virtually called the creation of Caldwell. During his thirty-nine years of connection as professor and president, his was the cherishing hand and the guiding spirit. His activity was felt in the erection of buildings and dormitories, in the establishment of a preparatory department, and in the planning of a curriculum. He made two tours of the state, asking for subscriptions. He was sent to Europe to purchase appliances. He constructed an astronomical observatory, said to have been the first college observatory in America. Amid all these material demands, he found time to use his pen, and published sermons, addresses, "letters," and a geometry. But most

noted of all for his times he wrote a series of articles urging the building of a railroad across the state.

CALDWELL, Joshua William, lawyer and author: b. Athens, Tenn., Feb. 3, 1856; d. Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1909. He was graduated from the University of Tennessee in 1875, admitted to the bar in 1877, and soon became a prominent lawyer. He served on the boards of several educational institutions, and was lecturer on Tennessee laws and constitutional history in the University of Tennessee. He founded the Irving Club, Knoxville, and was a member of several historical associations. Beside his numerous addresses, Caldwell wrote: *Constitutional History of Tennessee; Bench and Bar of Tennessee;* and many magazine articles, such as *Historic Towns of the South* and *The Making of a Dialect.*

CALHOUN, John Caldwell, statesman: b. Abbeville district, S. C., March 18, 1782; d. Washington, D. C., March 31, 1850. Calhoun's father, Patrick Calhoun, was a Scot of the highland clan of Colquhoun. His family made the journey from Scotland into the province of Ulster, North Ireland, and there Patrick Calhoun was born. About the year 1733, with other members of his family, he crossed the Atlantic and dwelt for a time in Pennsylvania. Then, after a sojourn of some years in southwestern Virginia, he removed to Abbeville district, S. C. This was in the year 1756. Soon afterward the upper part of the province of South Carolina was occupied by a large body of settlers, most of whom were of Scotch descent. Among these Patrick Calhoun became a leader. He was chosen captain of a company of frontier riflemen, was appointed judge of the first court of justice established in that part of the province, and was one of the first



Washington
28th Jany 1831

Dear Sir,

Circumstances, which I need not explain render it necessary for me to obtain a statement from you of the opinion, which Mr Crawford expressed relative to the conduct of Genl Jackson in the Seminole war, when the conduct of Comr Porter in the Foxardo affair was under consideration. I will thank you for a reply, as early as may suit your convenience.

With sincere regard
Yours &c
J. C. Calhoun

Hon S. L. Southard.

JOHN C. CALHOUN,

WRITTEN WHILE VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES, INQUIRING INTO THE CONDUCT OF GENERAL JACKSON DURING THE SEMINOLE WAR.

delegates sent from the upper county to the legislature of South Carolina.

Patrick Calhoun's second wife was Margaret Caldwell, member of a family that came from the lowlands of Scotland. After passing through Pennsylvania and Virginia, some of the Caldwells established homes in the upper part of the province of South Carolina. Several members of this family played a worthy part as soldiers on the American side during the period of the Revolution. After the war for Independence, Patrick Calhoun and his wife, Martha Caldwell, lived in a comfortable two-story frame house in a community known as the Calhoun settlement. In that house John Caldwell Calhoun was born, and there he spent the years of childhood and youth. As a lad, he learned to work with his own hands in the corn field in company with his father.

Calhoun's early training in the study of books was received at the feet of his brother-in-law, Dr. Moses Waddel, a Presbyterian minister, who established a famous academy near the Calhoun settlement. The following volumes, found in Dr. Waddel's library, first engaged his attention: Rollin's *Ancient History;* Robertson's *History of America* and *Charles V.;* Voltaire's *Charles XII.,* and Locke's *Essay on the Human Understanding.* Then, in June, 1800, in the nineteenth year of his age, he began the study of Latin, under the instruction of Dr. Waddel. Such rapid progress was made by the young student in Latin and mathematics, that within two years he was ready to enter the junior class at Yale College. On Sept. 12, 1804, Calhoun was graduated with distinction at Yale. Afterward he spent a period of study in a law school at Lichfield, Conn., and then, in the year 1807, began to practise law in the town of Abbeville, S. C.

Two brief sessions in the state legislature constituted Calhoun's only training for the duties of public life, when the people of his congressional district elected him to represent them in the halls of legislation at Washington. He took his seat in Congress on Nov. 4, 1811, one month earlier than the usual time for the assembling of that body. The disputes with England had then, however, reached a critical stage, and there was need for prompt action. Calhoun was given second place on the committee on foreign relations, and on Dec. 11, 1811, in presenting a report from this committee, he made his first long speech in the House of Representatives. With head erect and eyes glowing like coals of fire, he spoke boldly in favor of maintaining the honor of our country against the insults offered by England. "I am not here," he said, "to represent my own state alone. I renounce the idea, and I will show by my vote that I contend for the interests of the people of this whole community." This speech at once gave him a position among the foremost leaders in the halls of Congress.

In the spring of 1812 Calhoun became chairman of the committee on foreign relations, and on June 3 he presented the famous report of that committee, recommending war against England. Some months after war began, he made a speech urging vigorous prosecution of hostilities. This was probably the strongest speech ever made in defense of our second struggle with the mother country. After the treaty of peace was made with England, Calhoun continued to manifest a broad spirit of patriotism with reference to the interests of the entire country. He wished to see the various sections bound together by a system of public roads and canals. He favored the adoption of the tariff of 1816, which was a tariff for revenue, with protection "as an incident." As

chairman of the committee of the currency in the Congress of 1816, Calhoun introduced and carried through a bill for the establishment of a national bank.

Calhoun's next public service was rendered as secretary of war in Monroe's cabinet during two administrations. When he assumed charge of this department in March, 1817, he found its affairs in a state of chaos. Order and system were gradually introduced; accurate reports were made to Congress; the military academy at West Point was reorganized, and the entire department of military affairs was placed upon a basis of efficiency. During this period he brought his family to Washington, where he and his wife became much beloved among the members of the society at the capitol. Calhoun had very attractive manners and attached to himself as a friend nearly everyone he met. William Wirt, of Virginia, said that Calhoun was "ardent, generous, highminded, brave, with a genius full of fire, energy and light." In 1822 Calhoun was nominated for the presidency of the United States by the legislature of Pennsylvania. In 1824 he was elected Vice-president and reëlected to the same office in 1828. Great dignity, courtesy and fairness marked his discharge of the duties belonging to this position.

In 1828 Congress enacted a protective tariff, known by reason of its inequalities as the "tariff of abomination." Calhoun prepared a treatise upon the subject of the protective tariff, and the South Carolina legislature had this document printed under the title of "The Exposition." Calhoun pointed out the injustice of the tariff toward the agricultural interests of the South, and declared that the remedy for this injustice was within the power of the individual states. The United States,

he said, "is a league or compact between sovereign states, any of which has the right to judge when the compact is broken." In November, 1832, South Carolina passed an ordinance declaring the tariff laws of Congress null and void. Calhoun resigned the office of vice-president, and in December, 1832, was elected to the senate of the United States. In February, 1833, he made a great speech in the senate in defense of his views. A compromise tariff measure was adopted the following month (March 7, 1833). Thus the matter was settled. Calhoun held that he and his people had won the issue for which they contended. One of the reasons that led him to advocate nullification was his strong aversion to disunion.

Calhoun remained in the senate from 1832 until 1843. During most of this period he was upholding the rights of the Southern people against the assaults of the abolitionists. The charges made by the latter against the system of slavery he denounced as false. On the other hand, he never grew weary in the work of telling how the Southern people were generously lifting upward the entire body of negro slaves to a higher and nobler plane of life. In 1843 he withdrew from the senate and retired to his country home, Fort Hill, in the upper part of South Carolina. There he gave much time to the management of his large plantation. He began also to write *The Disquisition on Government* and the *Discourse on the Constitution of the United States*. These papers were still further elaborated in 1849. From March, 1844, until March, 1854, Calhoun was secretary of state in the cabinet of President Tyler. In that position he aided materially in effecting the annexation of Texas.

In December, 1845, Daniel E. Huger resigned his place in the United States Senate in order that Cal-

houn might again represent his native state in that body. When Calhoun entered the senate in 1846, he at once assumed leadership with reference to the Oregon question. He held the reasonable theory that any territory in Oregon actually settled by Americans should not be surrendered to England. On March 16, 1846, the galleries of the senate chamber were crowded to hear him speak upon the momentous issue that endangered the peace of our country with England. "We should not go to war," he said, "for territory which we had not formerly claimed." His view prevailed, and the war cloud passed away. In the years 1849-50 Congress was wrestling with the question of slavery as it was involved in Henry Clay's compromise measures. The anti-slavery members of Congress were pressing their charges against the South, which, said Calhoun, would surely drive the South out of the Federal Union. Calhoun had then spent nearly forty years in public life as the servant of his people, upholding to the utmost limit of his strength their rights and privileges.

Long-continued sickness had rendered him feeble, but he determined to contend to the last in behalf of the South. On March 4, 1850, he entered the senate chamber on the arm of his friend from South Carolina, Gov. James Hilton. While Calhoun sat in his chair, Senator Mason, of Virginia, read his last great address to the senate. "How can the Union be preserved?" was the theme which Calhoun presented. He asked for justice toward his own section of the country. The North must cease to wage war against the South and her institutions, or the South would be forced to withdraw from the Union as her only peaceable mode of redress. When the address was concluded, Calhoun was led from the chamber. He came again to take part in some brief discus-

sions, but his work was ended. On the last day of this same month of March his great heart ceased to beat. His body was laid to rest in Charleston, S. C.

CALL, DANIEL, lawyer: b. Virginia, 1765; d. Richmond, Va., May 20, 1840. After a thorough collegiate education, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and became one of Richmond's most eminent attorneys. He and Chief-Justice John Marshall were brothers-in-law, they having married the famous Ambler sisters of Richmond. Call published, in six volumes, *Reports of the Virginia Court of Appeals* (1790-1818). A second edition of this monumental work was edited by Joseph Tate, a Richmond lawyer, and published between 1824 and 1833.

CALL, RICHARD KEITH, Revolutionary soldier: b. Virginia, 1757; d. Georgia, 1792. He was educated in Virginia and became a major in the Revolutionary army. He was one of the seven men who cut their way through the British cavalry at Charleston, S. C., May 6, 1780, and then escaped. In the battle at Spencer's Ordinary, Va., June 25, 1781, against Col. John G. Simcoe, Call commanded a rifle corps; and at Jamestown, Va., on July 6, 1781, served under Count La Fayette. In 1784 he was elected surveyor-general of Georgia.

CALL, RICHARD KEITH, soldier and politician: b. near Petersburg, Va., 1791; d. Tallahassee, Fla., Sept. 14, 1862. He was educated at Point Pleasant Academy, and then entered the army under Gen. Andrew Jackson for service against the Creek Indians. Jackson's influence won him a first lieutenancy in 1814, and in 1818 he was aid to Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. He resigned in 1822, after having served with Jackson in all of his cam-

paigns. He began the practice of law in Pensacola, Fla., but was immediately elected a delegate to Congress, serving from 1823-25. From 1835-40 Call was governor of Florida, and for a year of his terms was in command of the state troops against the Seminole Indians. President Van Buren's secretary of war, J. R. Poinsett, insisted that Governor Call had misdirected the campaign against the Seminoles, and the controversy that ensued cost Call his office. He then became a Whig, supporting General Harrison for the presidency; and when Harrison was elected, he appointed Call governor of Florida. He served until 1844, when he was defeated for the office by the first state governor. His last office was that of major-general of the state militia, in 1846. Governor Call built the third railroad in the United States, from Tallahassee to Saint Marks, and was interested in everything that was for Florida's advancement. At the beginning of the War of Secession he opposed secession, but defended slavery.

CALL, Wilkinson, Confederate soldier and politician: b. Russellville, Logan county, Ky., Jan. 9, 1834. He went to Florida in boyhood, received an academic education, and was admitted to the bar. He served the Confederacy as adjutant-general. He was elected United States senator from Florida in 1865, but was not allowed to take his seat because of the passage of the reconstruction act. He was presidential elector of the state-at-large in 1872 and 1876, and was a delegate to the Democratic national convention in 1876. He was again elected United States senator in 1879, and reëlected in 1885 and 1891.

CALLAWAY, Morgan, Jr., educator: b. Cuthbert, Ga., Nov. 13, 1862. His father was the Rev. Morgan Callaway, professor of English and vice-

president of Emory College, Georgia. He was graduated A. B., Emory College, in 1881, and A. M., 1884; and at Johns Hopkins, Ph. D., 1889. He has held teaching positions in Emory College, in Southwestern University (Texas), and in 1890 he became assistant professor of English in the University of Texas. He has steadily advanced in grade, becoming head of his department in 1900. He is a thorough and painstaking scholar, and a teacher of much force. He won many honors during his collegiate and university courses, among these being a graduate fellowship in Johns Hopkins University; and he is recognized as an author and investigator of repute in his chosen field. In questions of Anglo-Saxon grammar he is known and quoted as an authority, both in this country and in Europe. His published works are: *The Absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon* (1889); *The Appositive Participle in Anglo-Saxon* (1901); *Select Poems of Sidney Lanier,* edited with introduction, bibliography and notes (1895). He was associated with Prof. C. W. Kent in editing *The Library of Southern Literature.*

CALVERT, Cecil, or Cecilius, second Lord Baltimore, proprietor of Maryland: b. about 1605; d. Nov. 30, 1675. From his father, George Calvert, he inherited the charter to Maryland, but he never visited the colony, sending deputies in his place and managing the affairs of the colony from England. He appointed his brother, Leonard, governor, and until the civil war of 1642 had little difficulty in supporting him; but the parliamentary forces at home had triumphed, and the government in Maryland had suffered reverses at the hands of Ingle, and Baltimore was forced to the conclusion that with Puritans in power Roman Catholic supremacy in Maryland could not be maintained. Leonard Cal-

vert died June 9, 1674, and appointed Thomas Green, a loyalist churchman, his provisional successor in office; but Baltimore in 1648 directed Capt. William Stone to assume the office and to settle about 500 Puritans in Maryland. Upon receiving news of the king's death, Green, in Stone's absence, proclaimed Charles II. king, as did also Virginia, but the parliamentary forces under William Claiborne reduced the two rebellious provinces to submission. In Maryland Claiborne established a Puritan government, which disfranchised all Catholics and repealed the toleration act of 1649. In 1654 Cromwell himself intervened and forbade Virginia to interfere in the affairs of Maryland. After an abortive attempt on the part of Stone to overthrow the Puritan government, Baltimore's rights in the colony were recognized by the commissioners of plantations, and full restoration was made to him in 1658. Thereafter he experienced no trouble.

CALVERT, George, first Lord Baltimore, English statesman and colonist: b. Kipling, near Bolton Castle, Yorkshire, 1580; d. April 15, 1632. He was educated at Oxford University, graduating from Trinity College there in 1597; for a time traveled abroad, and upon his return became secretary to Sir Robert Cecil (afterward Lord Salisbury). In 1606 he became clerk of the crown in Ireland, and in 1608 clerk of the council; in 1613 he won the esteem of James I. by his masterly conduct of the Italian and Spanish correspondence during the absence of the secretary of state; during the same year was a member of a committee to investigate the grievances of the Irish Catholics; in 1617 was knighted, and in 1619, through the influence of Buckingham, was appointed secretary of state. With Sir Thomas Wentworth (afterward Lord Strafford), Calvert repre-

sented Yorkshire in the parliament of 1621, acting as mediator between the king and parliament in the stormy times that followed. In January, 1624, he was one of the nine councillors who opposed the breach with Spain. In January, 1625, Calvert entered the Catholic faith; on February 12 resigned his office, and was raised to the Irish peerage as Baron of Baltimore; but from that time, with the exception of the consultation of 1627 concerning the terms of peace with Spain, he took no active part in public affairs.

Meanwhile Lord Baltimore had become interested in the colonization of the New World; in 1621 he established a colony in Newfoundland, which in 1623 was chartered as the Province of Avalon; and in 1627 and 1628-30 visited the colony himself. Desiring a milder climate, he petitioned the king to charter a colony farther south, and though the king was opposed to the undertaking, a grant of land (now the states of Maryland and Delaware) was finally given him. In the meantime, however, without awaiting the outcome of his petition, Baltimore attempted to explore Virginia for a suitable location for the colony; but the Jamestown officials, because of Baltimore's faith, opposed his settling there. By persistent efforts, Baltimore succeeded in obtaining the grant; but the Jamestown officials again opposed the proceedings, and before the charter had been signed (June 20, 1832), Baltimore died, and the management of the colony devolved upon his son, Cecil. The idea that Baltimore's colony was to be Roman Catholic is erroneous, for the charter established the Church of England and did not even specify religious toleration for other creeds, that provision not being incorporated in the laws of the colony until seventeen years later.

CALVERT, LEONARD, colonial governor, younger brother of Cecil Calvert: b. about 1606; d. June 9, 1647. He was appointed governor of Maryland by his brother, and on Nov. 22, 1633, set sail in the *Ark* and the *Dove* with about 200 Catholic settlers. On March 25, 1634, they landed on an island in the Potomac, which was named Saint Clement's, and there founded a town called Saint Mary's. But Calvert found that Claiborne was in possession of Kent Island in the Chesapeake, and he then laid claim to it under the Maryland grant. Claiborne, upheld by Virginia, denied Calvert's jurisdiction, and a war ensued between the two colonies that lasted for many years, other issues later being added to the original. Claiborne was driven out; but the change of government at home, due to the success of the parliamentary forces in the civil war of 1642, necessitated Calvert's return to England for consultation with his brother. During his absence the deputy-governor seized a parliamentary vessel and imprisoned the captain, Richard Ingle; but he escaped and, joining forces with Claiborne, soon gained possession of the colony. In 1644 Calvert returned with a new commission and proceeded to oust Ingle. His first attempt failed, but in December, 1646, he collected a larger force and drove Ingle from the colony. Calvert died the next year, leaving as provisional governor a churchman who caused even more trouble that the last deputy.

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER, clergyman and founder of the "Disciples of Christ" or "Campbellites": b. County of Antrim, Ireland, of Scotch and French descent, June, 1788; d. Bethany, Va., March 4, 1866. He was educated in Ireland and at the University of Glasgow. Coming to America in 1809, he went to Washington, Pa., the home of his father, Thomas

Campbell, who had previously settled there, and soon after became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Bethany, Va. In 1812 he and his father and their families renounced the Presbyterian church, were immersed, and in 1813, with the congregations they had formed, united with the Baptists. But finding the Ohio Baptists more favorable to his views, he and his followers united with them in 1822. In 1823 he established *The Christian Baptist,* which (after 1829, under the name of *Gospel Harbinger*) he continued until his death, and in which he wrote numerous articles pleading for the simple gospel order of things. His views often aroused opposition, and Campbell and his followers gradually separated from the Baptists. Under the preaching of Campbell, many converts were made and many new churches established, the number of members in 1833 being about 100,000. Campbell declared that his movement was not a reformation, but a "restoration"; not a new sect, but a return to the Bible teachings without other creed. In 1841 he established Bethany College and was its president until his death. His church government was congregational in form, immersion was practised, and the local churches were organized only for missionary and benevolent work into district, state and national organizations. Campbell engaged in many controversies and published no less than fifty-two volumes, including hymn-books and a translation of the New Testament. His most typical doctrinal works are: *The Christian System* and *Remission of Sins.* He also published the *Memoirs of Thomas Campbell,* his father and associate in his work.

CAMPBELL, Alexander Augustus, clergyman: b. Amherst county, Va., Dec. 30, 1789; d. Jackson, Tenn., May 27, 1846. He graduated in medicine at

Philadelphia in 1811 and practised in North Carolina, Virginia and Alabama. Though an infidel for several years, he was converted, studied divinity, and was ordained in 1823 by the North Alabama Presbytery. He served churches in Tuscumbia, Russellville and Florence, Alabama. Later he went to Jackson, Tenn., where he preached, edited the Jackson *Protestant,* and practised medicine chiefly among missionaries to the Creek and Cherokee Indians. He published (1844) a treatise on *Scripture Baptism.*

CAMPBELL, Charles, historian: b. Petersburg, Va., May 1, 1807; d. Staunton, Va., July 11, 1876. His father, John Wilson Campbell, published a history of Virginia in 1813. Charles graduated at Princeton in 1825, and spent the greater part of his life as a teacher and writer. From 1842-55 he conducted a school in Petersburg, and thence through the War of Secession, and until about 1870, he was principal of the Anderson Academy in that city. In 1840 he published the *Bland Papers,* a collection of colonial and Revolutionary letters. He brought out his great work, *An Introduction to the History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia,* in 1849, and a second edition in 1859. This is still the most important work on the history of Virginia. Although not free from errors and rather disconnected in style, it is a monument of scholarship. Campbell's other works were: *Some Materials for a Memoir of John Daly Burk* (1868); and a *Genealogy of the Spotswood Family;* and he edited Gen. Andrew Lewis's *Orderly Book* of 1776. Campbell was a member of the Virginia Historical Society, and a frequent contributor to the Virginia *Historical Register* and the *Southern Literary Messenger.*

CAMPBELL, George W., statesman: b. Tennessee, 1768; d. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1848. He was educated at Princeton, graduating in 1794. From 1803-09 he was in Congress, and for the last two years was chairman of the committee on ways and means. From 1811-18, with the exception of the year 1814, when he was secretary of the treasury, he was in the senate. He was minister to Russia, 1818-20. His last public service was in 1831 as a member of the French claims commission.

CAMPBELL, Hugh George, naval officer: b. South Carolina, 1760; d. Washington, D. C., Nov. 11, 1820. He served during the Revolution on South Carolina war vessels. In 1799 he was made master-commander and in 1800 captain in the American navy, going with the Mediterranean fleet in 1804-05, and in 1812 commanding the United States gunboats on the Saint Mary's River during the local uprising against Spanish rule.

CAMPBELL, John Archibald, jurist: b. Washington, Ga., June 24, 1811; d. Baltimore, Md., 1889. Campbell was educated at the University of Georgia and at West Point, where he remained three years. After studying law, he was admitted to the bar at the age of nineteen by special act of the Georgia legislature. The next year he removed to Montgomery, Ala., where he practised law, served in the Alabama legislature several terms, and twice declined the offer of a state supreme court judgship (1826-52). From Montgomery he removed to Mobile to practise law, and in 1853 was appointed associate justice of the United States supreme court. He at once took rank as the equal of the best judges on the bench, and during the next seven years delivered many important opinions. In 1861 he strongly opposed secession and endeavored to bring

about a compromise. These efforts made him unpopular in Alabama and were not sincerely met by Seward, with whom he was negotiating. Feeling that he had been tricked by Seward, he resigned in 1861 and became Confederate assistant secretary of war. In 1865 he was a member of the peace commission sent to meet Lincoln and Seward; and in 1887 he published his recollection of this conference. After Richmond was evacuated, Campbell secured from Lincoln a sort of quasi-recognition of the Confederate state governments as a basis for reconstruction. After Lincoln's death, this promising plan was discarded. For nearly a year Campbell was imprisoned in Fort Pulaski. After his release he practised law in New Orleans and in the Federal courts. In 1877 he was one of Tilden's counsel before the electoral commission. In private life Judge Campbell was noted for his strong friendships and for his religious convictions.

CAMPBELL, John Lyle, physicist: b. Salem, Ind., Oct. 13, 1827; d. 1904. He graduated at Wabash College in 1849 and began life as a civil engineer. The next year, 1850, he was called to teach physics and astronomy in his *alma mater,* remaining there for fifty years. His many public and scientific services made him well known in learned circles. In 1852 Wabash College conferred the M. A. degree upon him, and the Indiana State University the degree of LL. D. in 1876. In 1866 Campbell made the first suggestion of a centennial exhibition at Philadelphia, and he was centennial commissioner for Indiana from 1874-78, and secretary of the United States centennial commission from 1875-78. In 1893 he was president of the Indiana board of commissioners for the world's fair at Chicago. He served in the United States coast and geodetic survey from

1881-89. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, the Natural Academy of Science, and the Indiana Academy of Science.

CAMPBELL, JOHN POAGE, clergyman: b. Augusta county, Va., 1767; d. Ohio, Nov. 4, 1814. His father, with whom he went to Kentucky in 1781, gave him a good education, and for awhile he taught school in North Carolina. After obtaining some notoriety as an atheist, Campbell was converted and studied for the Presbyterian ministry at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia. In 1792 he was licensed to preach, and in 1795 he returned to Kentucky, spending the remainder of his life as an itinerant preacher. Sometimes he practised medicine. Campbell was a trained scholar and wrote several able controversial works of theology.

CAMPBELL, RICHARD, soldier: b. Virginia; d. Eutaw Springs, S. C., Sept. 8, 1781. In 1776 Campbell was made captain in the Virginia troops, and soon after major. In 1778 he served in the expedition against the Ohio Indians, and the next year, after relieving Fort Laurens, was placed in command of it. During the next two years, as lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia regiment, he was in the engagements at Guildford Court House, Hobhouse Hill, Ninety-Six, and Eutaw Springs. In the last battle he was fatally wounded.

CAMPBELL, ROBERT, soldier: b. Virginia, 1755; d. Knoxville, Tenn., February, 1832. Campbell was engaged in the Indian fighting on the borders of Virginia, and in the Revolutionary War reached the rank of colonel. He commanded a regiment at King's Mountain. For forty years he was a magistrate in Virginia, and in 1825 removed to Tennessee.

CAMPBELL, THOMAS, clergyman: b. Ireland, February, 1763; d. Bethany, Va., Jan. 4, 1854. He was educated at Glasgow University, and in 1798 entered the Scotch Presbyterian ministry, but soon joined the "seceders." He came to America in 1807, settling at Washington, Pa. In 1812, with his son, Alexander, he renounced the Presbyterian doctrines, was immersed, and joined his son in the new movement which later developed into the "Christian" Church.

CAMPBELL, WILLIAM, soldier: b. Augusta county, Va., 1745; d. Aug. 22, 1781. His father died in 1767, and the family moved to the wild region of the Holston valley. Campbell early showed a talent for affairs and war, and was appointed a militia captain in 1774 and served in the Shawnee War of that year. At the beginning of the Revolution he went to the front, taking a company of borderers to Williamsburg in September, 1775. He assisted in the attack upon Lord Dunmore at Gwyn's Island in July, 1776, but returned to the frontier later in the year to assist in defending it against the Indians. In 1777 he was made county-lieutenant of Washington county, then a vast region. He was one of the commissioners to run the boundary line between Virginia and the Cherokee country in 1778. He led a force of riflemen from Virginia to South Carolina in 1780 to take part in the attack upon Ferguson at King's Mountain, and had a prominent share in winning that famous battle. He later joined Green with a command of riflemen, and participated in the battle of Guildford Court House in 1781, but left the service shortly afterwards. He then entered the legislature, but again went into the field to oppose Cornwallis, and was present at the engagement near Jamestown.

CAMPBELL, William Bowen, lawyer and soldier: b. Sumner county, Tenn., Feb. 1, 1807; d. Lebanon, Tenn., Aug. 19, 1867. Campbell studied law in Virginia, but returned to practise in Tennessee. A Whig in politics, he was elected district-attorney in 1831, to the legislature in 1835, and to Congress 1837-43. He was a captain of cavalry in the Seminole War, and colonel of a Tennessee regiment in the Mexican War. He was governor of Tennessee, 1851-53, and in 1857 was elected circuit judge. In 1861 he canvassed the state against secession, and in 1862 was made brigadier-general by Lincoln. He resigned in 1863, and in 1866 was elected to Congress as a Republican. His principal service was on the committee to investigate the New Orleans riots of 1866.

CANDLER, Warren A., bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South: b. Carroll county, Ga., Aug. 23, 1857. In 1875 he was graduated from Emory College, Georgia; was licensed to preach, and joined the North Georgia Methodist conference the same year. He served churches until 1886, when he became president of Emory College. This position he held until elected bishop in 1898. Besides his literary work as assistant editor of the Nashville *Christian Advocate,* Dr. Candler has written: *History of Sunday-Schools* (1880); *Georgia's Educational Work* (1893); *Christus Auctor* (1899); *High Living and High Lives* (1901); *Great Revivals and the Great Republic* (1905).

CANONGE, L. Placide, journalist and playwright: b. New Orleans, La., July, 1822; d. there Jan. 22, 1893. He was educated at the Collège Louis-le-Grand in Paris, returning to New Orleans in 1839 and entering at once into journalistic and literary work. He contributed to many journals and was

for a long time musical and literary critic of *L'Abeille.* The drama was his chosen field, but he wrote also numerous lyric poems. One, *LeRéveil de la Louisiane,* was set to music and became the "Marseillaise" of Louisiana. He was decorated by the French government, and was "Officier d' Academie" and "Officier de l'Instruction Publique." During his visit to Paris in 1848, he wrote *Institutions Americaines,* a series of essays aimed at the parties then discussing the famous Republican constitution of that day. He was a good actor and wrote the following plays, which constitute the most considerable part of his work: *Qui Perd Gagne* (1849); *France et Espagne* (1850); *Le Comte de Carmagnola* (1856); *Le Maudit Passeport; Gaston de St. Elme; L'Ambassadeur d'Autriche; Un Grand d'Espagne; Histoire sous Charles Quint; Le Comte de Monte Christo.*

CAPERS, Ellison, soldier and clergyman: b. Charleston, S. C., Oct. 14, 1837. He was the son of William Capers, and studied at the South Carolina Military Academy, from which he graduated in November, 1857, and in which he received an immediate appointment upon graduation as assistant professor of mathematics. In 1860 he was elected major of the Rifle regiment of Charleston; and upon the outbreak of the War of Secession, he entered the Confederate army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He took part in the Southern campaigns, and was wounded in the battle at Jackson, and was again wounded in the battles of Chickamauga and of Franklin. In 1864 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and in March, 1865, he was commissioned brigadier-general. After the war he was secretary of state for South Carolina; and in 1867 he entered the Episcopal ministry, and was successively rector

at Greenville, S. C., Selma, Ala. and Columbia, S. C. In May, 1893, he was elected bishop of South Carolina, and was consecrated July 20, 1893.

CAPERS, William, clergyman: b. St. Thomas parish, S. C., Jan. 26, 1790; d. Anderson, S. C., Jan. 29, 1855. He was a student in the South Carolina College, but left college before graduating and took up the private study of law in a lawyer's office. In November, 1808, he entered the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church; and from 1821-25 was a missionary to the Creek Indians. In the last-named year he went to Charleston, where he edited the *Wesleyan Journal* until 1826, when the paper was consolidated with the *New York Christian Advocate.* In 1829 he was put in charge as superintendent of the missions among the South Carolina slaves; and in 1836 he was elected by the general conference of his church editor of the *Southern Christian Advocate.* He served as secretary of Southern missions from 1840-44; and upon the division of the Methodist Church on the slavery question, he was elected bishop of the Southern Branch at its first conference in 1846. He wrote and published *Catechisms for Negro Missions* and *Short Sermons and Tales for Children,* and he left an autobiography which was published posthumously.

CAPERTON, Allen Taylor, politician: b. Monroe county (now West), Va., Nov. 21, 1810; d. Washington, D. C., July 26, 1876. He was the son of Hugh Caperton (1780-1847), a native of Virginia, member of the states assembly and Congress. Allen T. Caperton was educated at the University of Virginia and Yale College, graduating from the latter in 1839. He read law in Staunton, Va., was admitted to the bar, and before leaving the profession to enter politics gained marked distinction. He was also one of

the early directors of the greatest of Virginia's ante-bellum internal improvements, the James River and Kanawha Canal. Mr. Caperton was a member of the Whig party, and as such received his election to the Virginia assembly, serving through a period of nearly twenty years as member of the house of delegates and senate. Mr. Caperton's sympathies were markedly Southern at the time of the War of Secession. He was a member of the Virginia secession convention, voting in the affirmative on the ordinance which carried the state from the Union. Mr. Caperton was a member of the Confederate senate, 1863-65. After the war he was instrumental in developing the mining, agricultural and timber interests in West Virginia, and in 1875 was elected to the United States senate from West Virginia, dying within less than a year after taking his seat in that body.

CARLISLE, John Griffin, lawyer and politician: b. near Covington, Kenton county, Ky., Sept. 5, 1835. He received a common school education, studied law, and was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1858. His first jury speech won him a reputation as a lawyer and brought him many clients. Entering politics, he was sent to the Kentucky legislature in 1859, and served until 1861. He was opposed to secession and did not enter either army. From 1866 till 1871 he was in the Kentucky senate; in 1868 was a delegate-at-large from Kentucky to the Democratic national convention in New York; in 1871 was elected lieutenant-governor of Kentucky with Preston H. Leslie as governor, and was elected to the forty-fifth Congress and took his seat March 4, 1877. He was reëlected six times and was speaker of the house from 1883-89. He was one of the greatest speakers chosen to that position, an authority on parliamen-

tary law, and an ardent advocate of a low tariff. In 1890 Speaker Carlisle became senator from Kentucky, but soon resigned to become President Cleveland's secretary of the treasury. In 1896 he opposed William J. Bryan for President and allied himself with the gold standard Democrats. Since 1897 he has practised law in New York City.

CARMACK, Edward Ward, lawyer and politician: b. near Castalian Springs, Sumner county, Tenn., Nov. 5, 1858; d. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 9, 1908. After receiving an academic education, he studied law and began practise at Columbia, Tenn. He soon attained eminence in his profession and was elected to the Tennessee legislature in 1884. He was on the editorial staff of the *Nashville American,* 1886-88; in the latter year founded the *Nashville Democrat,* and when it was merged into the *American,* he became editor-in-chief of the latter. He became editor of the *Memphis Commercial* in 1892. He was a delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1896, and was a member of the national house of representatives from 1897 to 1901, when he was elected United States senator and served as such until 1907. While in the senate he on one accasion paid a beautiful tribute to the South in an oration which ranks with the best literary gems of the English language. His activity in the cause of prohibition caused his defeat for a second senatorial term. He was shot to death on the streets of Nashville, Tenn., on Nov. 9, 1908, as the result of a personal quarrel.

CARNOCHAN, John Murray, surgeon: b. Savannah, Ga., July 4, 1817; d. New York City, Oct. 28, 1887. After an early education in Savannah, he pursued higher studies at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, and on his return to America stud-

ied medicine under the famous New York physician, Dr. Valentine Mott. He later revisited Europe and spent several years in the special study of surgery in various institutions and hospitals. In 1847 he established himself as a surgeon in New York, and rapidly won recognition by a number of successful innovations in surgical practice. He was made chief surgeon at the state immigrant hospital, and occupied the chair of surgery in the New York Medical College. Dr. Carnochan was the author of numerous publications, some of the best known being: *Elephantiasis Arabum Successfully Treated by Ligature of the Femoral Artery; Congenital Dislocations of the Head of the Femur; Exsection of the Os Calcis;* and *Contributions to Operative Surgery and Surgical Pathology.*

CARR, DABNEY, colonial politician: b. Virginia, 1744; d. Charlottesville, Va., May 16, 1773. Little is known of him prior to 1773, when, as a prominent member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, he was associated with Thomas Jefferson, whose sister he had married, Patrick Henry, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton, Richard Henry Lee, and other famous men. On March 3, 1773, he moved and eloquently advocated a resolution to appoint a committee of correspondence and inquiry, whose business should be to obtain the earliest intelligence of all acts of Parliament relating to the American colonies, and to correspond and advise with the sister colonies. He himself was placed on this committee. So dangerous did such an action seem that the governor at once dissolved the assembly; but the mischief was done. Carr is described by Jefferson as a man of fine sense, remarkable eloquence, and inflexible determination. His death two months later ended a career full of promise. His son, DABNEY

(b. April, 1773; d. Richmond, Va., Jan. 8, 1837), was a lawyer, and from 1811-24 was chancellor of the Winchester district. From 1824-37 he was judge of the court of appeals. Another son, SAMUEL, commanded the United States cavalry at Norfolk from 1812-15. His grandson, DABNEY S. (b. Baltimore, Md., 1803; d. Charlottesville, Va., March 24, 1854), for several years was a naval officer at Baltimore. From 1843-49 he was United States minister to Turkey.

CARROLL, BENJAMIN HARVEY, preacher and educator: b. near Carrollton, Carroll county, Miss., Dec. 27, 1843. He was educated at Baylor University, receiving the degree of A. M., and later D. D., from the University of Nashville. He served four years in the Confederate army, first in McCullough's Texas rangers, later under Col. R. T. P. Allen, in the Seventeenth Texas infantry, McCullough's brigade, Walker's division. He was severely wounded at the battle of Mansfield, La. After the war he was ordained a Baptist minister. He has been twice married, first to Ellen Bell, of Starkville, Miss., and second to Hallie Harrison, of Waco. He has published one volume of sermons, besides many single addresses and pamphlets and numerous contributions to denominational papers. In 1902 he became dean of the theological department of Baylor University, and in 1908 president of the Southwest Baptist Theological Seminary.

CARROLL, CHARLES, of Carrollton, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Annapolis, Md., Sept. 19, 1737; d. Baltimore, Md., Nov. 14, 1832. Of Irish descent, young Carroll may have inherited such a strain of opposition to monarchies that even education in France and England could not quench his thirst for republican independence. At any

rate, he was one of the boldest advocates of colonial rights. His first pronounced stand was taken in a series of articles in a Maryland paper against the religious restrictions in Maryland. Although settled by Catholics, who remained an influential portion of the entire population, yet they were prohibited to educate their children in their own schools and were also taxed to support the established church. Against such intolerance Carroll took up his pen and brought himself into notice over the signature, "The First Citizen." He was hardened and trained for the more serious fray then looming up with England. He was naturally placed on committees and sent on missions. He was on the committee of correspondence and on the council of safety. He was sent with others to Canada to induce that colony to side with her sisters southward. He was one of the chief actors in the historic incident of the burning of the *Peggy Stewart*. At first, Maryland hesitated about taking the path towards independence, and it was largely through the zealous endeavors of Carroll that she finally was ready for the step. He was one of the readiest to sign the famous instrument, though he of all the signers, perhaps, had the greatest property to be confiscated in the event of failure. He served in the Continental Congress, then in the Maryland senate, then for a short time only in the United States senate, and then again in the Maryland senate. He was a commissioner to settle the boundary line between Maryland and Virginia. He did not favor the second war with England, as he considered her a barrier against the ambition of Napoleon. The business side of his life was as creditable to him as the political. He had, for that era, vast possessions in land, mills and stock; but he managed all his affairs with great prudence and success. Socially, also, he was unexcelled. He mar-

ried Mary Darnall, and his children have become allied with prominent families on both continents.

CARROLL, JOHN, archbishop in the Catholic Church: b. Upper Marlboro, Md., Jan. 8, 1735; d. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 3, 1815. Like his cousin, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, he was educated in Jesuit institutions in Europe, chiefly in France. But instead of being identified with politics and business, the currents of his life were chiefly two: religion and education. One of the earliest, he is also one of the best examples of the wide-visioned, liberal-minded churchmen. After finishing his course in the schools, he united with the Order of Jesus and passed through the full discipline, and then taught for several years in France. Having been thoroughly grounded in the teachings of the Jesuits, he returned to America and gave himself to missionary labors. Like his cousin again, he was an ardent patriot during the strife with England. After that struggle, his zeal was even quickened to advance the elevating agencies for the new nation. In recognition of his consecration, he was made first bishop in the United States, and later, in 1808, he became archbishop. He was one of the founders of Saint John's College at Annapolis; he encouraged the establishing of a Carmelite convent in Maryland, and of a girls' school at Emmittsburg, Md., and he laid the corner-stone of the cathedral in Baltimore. But his greatest work in education was the college in Georgetown, District of Columbia, which he declared should be "open to students of every religious profession."

CARROLL, WILLIAM, soldier: b. Pittsburg, Pa., 1788; d. Nashville, Tenn., March 22, 1844. In young manhood he engaged in the hardware business in his native city, but he removed to Nashville, Tenn.,

in 1810, and attracted the attention of Andrew Jackson, who made him captain and brigadier-inspector in his division of troops on Feb. 20, 1813, and in the following September promoted him to colonel and inspector-general in the army operating against the hostile Indians in Alabama and Georgia. Colonel Carroll distinguished himself at Enotochopco and was severely wounded at the decisive battle of Horseshoe Bend on March 27, 1814. He was made major-general of Tennessee militia on Nov. 13, 1814, and won distinction in the defense of New Orleans, and especially in the great American victory of Jan. 8, 1815. In the same year in which he began his military career, 1813, he fought a duel with Thomas Hart Benton's brother, Jesse. In 1820 he was elected governor of Tennessee, and served as such from 1821 to 1827, and later from 1829 until 1835.

CARRUTHERS, William A., novelist: b. Virginia, about 1800; d. Savannah, Ga., about 1850. He was a student at Washington College, and later studied medicine, which he practised in Savannah, Ga. He contributed to *Magnolia* and other Southern magazines, and published in the *Knickerbocker Magazine* (1838) an account of the hazardous ascent of the natural bridge in Virginia. He wrote the following spirited romances, all founded on American history: *The Cavaliers of Virginia or the Recluse of Jamestown, an Historical Romance of the Old Dominion* (1832), which depicts scenes of Bacon's rebellion and the conflicts between royalists and Cromwellians in Virginia; *The Kentuckian in New York, or the Adventures of Three Southerners; The Knights of the Horse-Shoe, a Traditional Tale of the Cocked Hat Gentry in the Old Dominion* (1846), the scene of which is laid in Virginia in the time of Governor Spottswood; and *The Life of Dr. Caldwell.*

CARSON, CHRISTOPHER, known as "Kit Carson," mountaineer, soldier, guide (grandson of Daniel Boone): b. Madison county, Ky., Dec. 24, 1809; d. Fort Lynn, Col., May 23, 1868. His parents moved to Missouri, then a wilderness, when Christopher was very young. For two years he was apprenticed to a saddler, was a hunter and trapper on the plains for eight years, and a hunter for the garrison at Bent's Fort eight years more. Carson was engaged as a guide by Frémont's expedition, and much of its success was due to Carson's knowledge of the country and the habits and character of the Indians, and his personal acquaintance with so many individual Indians. In 1847 Carson carried dispatches to Washington and was appointed second lieutenant in the mounted rifles of the United States army, but the appointment was not confirmed by the senate. He served as Indian agent, bringing about treaties between the United States and the Indians, and for important services the government made him brigadier-general. In 1868 he toured the Eastern and Northern states with several Indians. He was very modest, and never boasted of his achievements.

CASE, THEODORE SPENCER, physician and soldier: b. Jackson, Butts county, Ga., Jan. 28, 1832; d. 1900. He was graduated from Marrietta College in 1851, and went to Columbus, Ohio, to study medicine at the Starling Medical College. After obtaining his degree in medicine, he started the practice of his profession in Kansas City, Mo. On the outbreak of the war, he gave up his calling to enter the ranks of the Twenty-fifth Missouri infantry as a private. He won successive promotions, until in 1865 he became colonel and quartermaster-general of Missouri. After the close of the war, he was made curator of the University of Missouri. Four years later

he became postmaster of Kansas City, an office which he held from 1873-85. He was then offered and accepted the chair of chemistry in the Kansas City Medical College. He also occupied several municipal offices, and was in 1886 chosen president of the Kansas City real estate and stock exchange. He was editor of the *Medical Review,* 1860-61, and of the *Review of Science and Industry,* 1877-85. In 1883 he received the honorary degree of Ph.D. from the University Medical College of Kansas City. He is the author of a number of periodical articles and of the *Quartermaster's Guide* (1865).

CASWELL, Richard, lawyer: b. Maryland, Aug. 3, 1729; d. Fayetteville, N. C., Nov. 20, 1789. Removed to North Carolina in 1746; was president of the provincial Congress which framed the state constitution in 1776, and first governor of the state, five times reëlected. He was a delegate to the convention which framed the Federal constitution in 1787.

CAWEIN, Madison Julius, author: b. Louisville, Ky., Mar. 23, 1865. He is descended from Huguenot refugees of noble extraction. His father moved to Oldham county in 1872, and then to a country place near New Albany, Ind. Here young Cawein felt his first great love for nature. Later the family returned to Louisville, where the poet mainly received his education in the high school. He early became a fluent writer of verse, preparing the class poem in 1886. After an unpleasant business experience in a clerical position in connection with a race-track, he retired to devote himself entirely to poetry. He has been writing and publishing an average of one volume of verse each year since his graduation from the high school in 1886. His books are: *Blooms of the Berry* (1887); *The Triumph of Music and Other Lyrics* (1888); *Accolon of Gaul and Other Poems*

(1889); *Lyrics and Idyls* (1890); *Days and Dreams* (1891); *Moods and Memories* (1892); *Red Leaves and Roses* (1893); *Intimations of the Beautiful* (1894); *The White Snake and Other Translations* (1895); *Undertones* (1896); *The Garden of Dreams* (1896); *Shapes and Shadows* (1898); *Idyllic Monologues* (1898); *Myth and Romance* (1899); *One Day and Another* (1901); *Weeds by the Wall* (1901); *A Voice on the Wind* (1902); *Kentucky Poems,* an English reprint of selected poems (1902); *The Vale of Tempe* (1905); *Nature Notes and Impressions* (1906); *The Giant and the Star* (1908), etc. Since Mr. William Dean Howell's early recognition of his genius, Mr. Cawein has shown a gradual growth in power and felicity of style, and it is confidently predicted by his admirers that he will take rank with the greatest of American poets. His works have recently been collected and published in five volumes.

CHAILLÉ, STANFORD EMERSON, physician and educator: b. Natchez, Miss., July 9, 1830. In common with many other young Southerners of those days, he was educated in the North, attending Phillips-Andover Academy and Harvard (1851). He studied medicine in the University of Louisiana (1853), and for three years in Paris. He returned to New Orleans, and was demonstrator of anatomy in the university from 1858-67. During the War of Secession he served with conspicuous success as medical inspector of the army of Tennessee, and after the war resumed his work in the university as professor of physiological and pathological anatomy. He became dean of the medical department in 1884, and served with a zeal and efficiency that were recognized in the great ceremonies upon his retirement as professor emeritus in 1908. In his long and eminent service Dr. Chaillé has helped in the training of thousands

of medical students, has exercised a wise and potent influence upon the medical profession throughout the South, and has attained a reputation more than national. He is author of the *Origin and Progress of Medical Jurisprudence,* and editor of the *New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal.*

CHANDLER, Julian Alvin Carroll, editor and educator: b. Guineys', Va., Oct. 29, 1872. Educated at William and Mary College, where he received the degree of A.B. in 1891, and A.M. in 1892. Received the degree of Ph.D. from Johns Hopkins in 1896, and LL.D. from Richmond College, 1904. He was instructor of history and English at William and Mary, 1891-92; principal of public schools in Houston, Va., 1892-93; instructor in Morgan College, Baltimore, 1894-96; dean of the faculty of the Woman's College, Richmond, 1896-99, and acting president, 1899-1900; acting professor of history and literature, Richmond College, 1897-1900, and professor of English, 1900-02, and dean of the Richmond Academy, 1902-04; elected professor of history, Richmond College, 1909. Author of: *Representation in Virginia* (1896); *History of Suffrage in Virginia* (1899); *Geography of Virginia* (joint author, 1902); *Makers of Virginia History* (1904); *Makers of American History* (joint author, 1904). He was director of history and education at the Jamestown Exposition in 1907; editor-in-chief of the state histories in the present work (Vols. I.-III.).

CHANLER, Amélie Rives (Princess Troubetzkoy), author: b. Richmond, Va., Aug. 23, 1863. She is a granddaughter of William Cabell Rives and Mrs. Judith Walker Rives, both authors of ability. Her early life was passed at the family place, Castle Hill, Albemarle county, Va. As a mere girl she wrote stories, some of which were published in the

Atlantic Monthly; and her novel, *The Quick or the Dead?,* written at twenty-five, created a sensation. In 1888 she married John Armstrong Chanler, of New York, from whom she was subsequently divorced. She then became the wife of Prince Troubetzkoy, of Russia. She has spent much time in Paris, studying painting, for which she has as great a fondness as for writing. She has written a number of poems, and as a dramatist has shown even more ability than as a novelist. Among her works are: *A Brother to Dragons, and Other Old-Time Stories* (1888); *Virginia of Virginia* (1888); *The Witness of the Sun* (1889); *Herod and Mariamne, a Drama in Verse* (1889); *According to St. John* (1891); *Barbara Dering* (1892); *Athelwold* (1893); *Tanis, the Sand-Digger* (1893); *Augustine the Man* (1906).

CHAPMANS OF VIRGINIA, The. Although this name occurs in a number of Virginia genealogies, the connections between the families bearing it are very obscure. The most distinguished of the family was John Gadsby Chapman, artist: b. Alexandria, Va., Dec., 1808; d. Brooklyn, July 6, 1889. Showing an early aptitude for art, he was sent to Italy for study and remained there several years. Upon his return to America he established himself in New York as a wood-engraver, but he soon achieved note in other lines of art and was elected a member of the National Academy in 1836. He returned to Italy for further study in 1848 and remained there until a few years before his death. He made visits to America in 1859 and in 1878, but he was largely under Italian influences during the best period of his art. His versatility was remarkable: he worked in portraiture, landscape-painting, engraving and etching. Among his important works are the "Bap-

tism of Pocahontas," now in the capitol at Washington; "Sunset on the Campagna"; "Vintage Scene"; "Stone Pines in the Barberini Valley"; and a large number of Italian studies. He also designed the fountains on the plaza at Havana, and illustrated Harper's well-known edition of the Bible. His *Drawing Book,* a practical guide for beginners, is considered a classic of its kind. Of his sons, Conway Wise and John Linton were well-known artists. A probable connection of John Gadsby Chapman was Nathaniel Chapman, physician: b. Fairfax county, Va., May 28, 1780; d. Philadelphia, Pa., July 1, 1853. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1800, after a brilliant academic career which attracted the attention of the distinguished Dr. Benjamin Rush. After some further study abroad, Chapman returned to Philadelphia and began practice there. In 1813 he was elected professor of materia medica in his *alma mater,* and was connected with its faculty until his death. He was chosen president of the American Philosophical Society and was first president of the American Medical Association.

CHASE, Samuel, jurist, signer of Declaration of Independence: b. in Somerset county, Md., April 17, 1741; d. June 19, 1811. The son of a clergyman, he was educated chiefly by his father, studied law, and settled to the practice of it in Annapolis. He was a man of very strong convictions, and hence pretty sure to go to extremes whichever side of a question he might be on. Siding with the colonists against England, he was soon one of the leaders, especially as his seat in the local assembly marked him as a sort of mouthpiece. He was an active instigator in one of the earliest instances of mob lawlessness of which there is any record. So conspicuous was he

in the attack upon the stamp office in Annapolis, that the authorities denounced him as a "busy, restless incendiary, a ringleader of mobs"; but he proudly acknowledged his part, and saucily retorted that he only did what many of his critics wanted done, but were afraid to do. He was an ardent patriot, serving on committees, representing his colony in the Continental Congress several times, trying to induce Canada to side with the other colonies, making speeches, and drawing up addresses. He was instrumental in persuading Maryland to vote for independence. After the war, he was on the bench in Baltimore, and then chief justice of Maryland. In 1796 he was given a seat in the Supreme Court of the United States. Up to this point he seemed to be thoroughly in sympathy with the masses of the people; but when he cast in his fortunes with the Federalists, his very temperament forced him to such a radical stand that he was impeached. There was such slight ground for this action that his trial and acquittal by the senate have made the Supreme Court impregnable.

CHEATHAM, Benjamin Franklin, soldier: b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1820; d. there Sept. 4, 1886. At the beginning of the war with Mexico he volunteered for a period of twelve months and was put in command of a volunteer company of Tennessee troops. He fought with gallantry and distinction in the battles of Monterey and Cerro Gordo, and at the expiration of his term of service again volunteered and served till the end of the war as colonel of the Third Tennessee regiment. After the Mexican War, he returned to his earliest occupation of planter and farmer, serving meanwhile as major-general of the state military forces.

Upon the outbreak of hostilities between the sec-

tions in 1861, he was one of the first Tennesseans to enter the Confederate army. He was made brigadier-general and was in command of the Confederate forces at the battle of Mayfield, Ky., in September, 1861, and at the subsequent battles of Shiloh and Belmont. He was then made major-general, and commanded a division at Perryville in October, 1862; at Stone River in December, 1862, and January, 1863; and at Chickamauga in September, 1863. He was severely wounded at the battle of Stone River, where he had three horses shot under him. After the war he returned to his plantation, but subsequently served four years as superintendent of state prisons, and afterwards, until his death, as postmaster of Nashville.

CHESNUT, James, Jr., politician and soldier: b. Camden, S. C., 1815; d. Sarsfield, S. C., Feb. 1, 1885. After graduation at Princeton in 1835, he returned to the plantation. For fourteen years he was a member of the state legislature, and in 1859 was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate. A month before South Carolina seceded he resigned and assisted actively in the organization of the Confederate government. He was in the provisional congress that met in Montgomery to frame a constitution for the Confederate states. Afterward he served as aide to Beauregard at Charleston, and carried to Major Anderson in Fort Sumter the demand for the surrender of the fort. Later he was made colonel of cavalry and aide to President Davis. His views and those of Davis frequently differed, but he never publicly disagreed with the president, and by his loyalty and his moderations was often able to convince him where others would fail. Chesnut desired active service, but Davis wished him to continue as one of his advisers. Fi-

nally, in 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general and sent to command the reserves on the coast of South Carolina. In 1868 he was a delegate to the national Democratic convention, and though disfranchised throughout the reconstruction period, he was an influential adviser of the conservative party in South Carolina.

CHEVES, Langdon, statesman and financier: b. South Carolina, Sept. 17, 1776; d. Columbia, S. C., June 25, 1857. Cheves was the son of a Scotch merchant who married a Virginia lady and removed to South Carolina. The family was so poor that young Cheves was forced, after the age of ten years, to work in a store for a living. Later he studied law, and in 1797 was admitted to the bar. Within ten years he was one of the foremost lawyers of the state. In 1808 he was elected attorney-general of South Carolina, and two years later was sent to Congress, where he, Lowndes, Clay and Calhoun led the "young men of the West" to declare war against England. Cheves was a prominent member of the naval and the ways and means committees, and his frequent speeches proved him an orator of distinguished ability. In 1814-15 he was speaker of the house, and by his vote defeated the measure to recharter the national bank. In 1816 he was appointed judge of the supreme court in South Carolina. In 1819 he was elected president of the national bank, which had been rechartered three years before and which had been so badly mismanaged that it was on the verge of ruin. Cheves soon restored its credit, and in 1822 resigned to become one of the commissioners of claims under the treaty of 1815. In 1829 he retired from active life to his South Carolina plantation, where he read and wrote on public affairs. When nullification was an issue in South

Carolina, Cheves thought it too weak a measure—he wanted secession. As a delegate to the Nashville convention of 1850 he favored the organization of a Southern confederacy.

CHEW, Benjamin, jurist: b. Anne Arundel county, Md., Nov. 29, 1722; d. Germantown, Pa., Jan. 20, 1810. From his father, Samuel Chew, a jurist, he derived a taste for the law, and, starting with such aid, he had better preparation and mounted higher in his profession. He studied law in Philadelphia and in London, England. In 1745, shortly after his father's death, he settled in Philadelphia, and within about a decade began his career as a public official in that city. He was recorder, register of wills, and attorney-general, with service of several years in the meantime as member in the House of Delegates. He was also speaker of that body. His greatest honor was bestowed on him in 1774, when he became chief justice. In this exalted position he was naturally an influence worth winning in the rising storm with the mother country. He declared himself very plainly, after the Declaration of Independence, on the side of England. Congress ordered the arrest of both himself and the governor, John Penn. Refusing to give a parole for his conduct, Chew was ordered to be imprisoned in Fredericksburg, Va.; but finally an agreement was reached, so that he remained at the Union Iron Works in New Jersey. The next year he was allowed to return in freedom to Philadelphia, as it was felt all danger was over from his being at liberty. He was afterwards placed as president of the high court of errors and appeals. His house in Germantown became historic in the battle of that name. When Washington moved against the British, a small outpost took refuge in this mansion,

which, being strongly built of stone, resisted the small cannon of that day. While the main column of the Americans passed on, a portion remained to besiege the structure. The net result was a delay that enabled the British to be better prepared for the onset.

CHEW, Samuel, jurist: b. Annapolis, Md., Oct. 30, 1693; d. Dover, Del., 1743. He and his son, Benjamin, are an exception to the general rule of migration southward or westward in the Southern states. On the contrary, they went northward and lived successful careers. The father, Samuel Chew, was presumably educated in the locality of his birth and studied medicine. He practised for a season, and then, in 1725, so far as known, he moved to Kent county, in what is now Delaware, and purchased a large tract of land. Becoming identified with his new home, he was appointed chief justice over the three lower counties of what was then Pennsylvania, New Delaware, in part at least. As a Quaker, he is said to have greatly offended many of his brethren by an address to a grand jury on the lawfulness of resistance to an armed enemy.

CHITTENDEN, William Lawrence, author and ranchman: b. Montclair, N. J., March 23, 1862. He was educated in the common schools and went into business in Saint Louis, but soon after (1887) began ranching in Jones county, Texas. He now has about 10,000 acres and large herds, and spends much time in New York City and in travel. He writes on a variety of themes. His descriptive poems, his dialect pieces, and especially his poems of the ranch show poetic ability, but his society verse hardly rises above the ordinary. Among his best known are: *Ranch Verses; Neptune's Steeds; My Old Friend; The Major Green.*

CHIVERS, Thomas Holley, poet and playwright: b. Georgia, 1807; d. there Dec. 19, 1858. He was educated in a preparatory school in Georgia, and was graduated from the medical department of Transylvania University (Lexington, Ky.), in 1830. He practised medicine a short time in Georgia, then went North, spending most of his time in New York City practising medicine among the poor and writing poetry. In 1856 he returned to Georgia. Chivers's first publication was a tragedy of five acts, called *Conrad and Eudora, or The Death of Alonzo* (1834), which, in its eighty-two pages, contains many good lines. With this were published about fifty short poems under the title *Songs of the Heart.* Chivers at this time also wrote for several periodicals, especially for *The Southern Literary Messenger.* His *Nacoochee*, an Indian love-story, together with forty-eight other poems, shows the influence of Coleridge, Moore, Keats and Shelley. In 1840 he began his connection with Edgar Allen Poe, first as contributor and canvasser for subscriptions to Poe's *The Penn Magazine.* Later Poe attempted to get Chivers to aid him financially in his publications, but Chivers refused, though he continued to worship Poe as a literary hero. Among Chivers's best poems are: *Enochs of Ruby* (1851); *Virginalia* (1853), which is said to have been a double steal from Poe and Philip P. Cooke; *Hymn to the Deity;* and *Heroes of Freedom.* It is claimed by the friends of Chivers, and, it is said, by Chivers himself, that Poe plagiarized his *Raven* from Chivers's *To Allegra Florence in Heaven* (1845). But nothing in the latter poem seems to justify such a charge, for while Chivers's poems possess much merit, they are inferior to those of Poe. That Poe could have borrowed much from Chivers seems improbable; but on the

other hand that Chivers was influenced by Poe is clearly seen.

CHOPIN, KATE (O'FLAHERTY), author: b. Saint Louis, Mo., Feb. 8, 1851; d. there August, 1904. She was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, where she was noted for her love of reading and her ability as an essay writer and story-teller, rather than for high scholarship. In 1868 she married Oscar Chopin and removed to New Orleans, where she became acquainted with the Creole dialect and character, from which she drew the material for her later stories. For awhile she lived on a plantation in Natchitoches parish, La. After the death of her husband in 1882, Mrs. Chopin and her children removed to Saint Louis. At this time she had written nothing, her first story, *Euphrasie,* appearing in 1888 in the *Century Magazine* under the title *A No Account Creole.* She afterward wrote regularly for the *Atlantic, Century, Youth's Companion,* and other well-known periodicals. She excels in her short stories, and her best known works are: *Bayou Folk* (1894), and *A Night in Acadie, and Other Stories* (1897). In these stories she rivals Cable and Grace King in her delineation of the Creole character and in her descriptions of the old slaves. One of her stories, *Desirée's Baby,* is said to be one of the best short stories in the English language. She wrote also two novels: *At Fault* (1890), and *The Awakening* (1899). Because of adverse criticism of this last, it was not a success. Yet it was her most ambitious work, showing talent and containing fine passages. Mrs. Chopin wrote nothing more during the remaining five years of her life.

CHURCHILL, WINSTON, novelist: b. Saint Louis, Mo., Nov. 10, 1871. He was educated at Smith Academy, Saint Louis, and graduated at the United

States Naval Academy. He then became editor of the *Army and Navy Journal,* New York, and in 1895 managing editor of the *Cosmopolitan Magazine.* During that year he married Mabel H. Hall, of Saint Louis. Within the next few years appeared several of his novels, which were received with great interest and at once gave him high rank among American writers of fiction. In 1903 and 1905 he was a member of the New Hampshire legislature, and in 1906 was the candidate, for governor of that state, of the Lincoln Republican Club on a reform platform. He afterwards removed to Windsor, Vermont. In addition to various contributions to periodicals, he has published the following: *Richard Carvel* (1899); *The Crisis* (1901); *The Crossing* (1903); *Coniston* (1906); *Mr. Crewe's Career* (1908).

CLACK, Marie Louise, author: b. New Orleans, La., about 1835. She married Colonel Clack, a Confederate officer, who was killed at the battle of Mansfield. In 1870 she married Mr. Richardson, of New Orleans; but she still writes under the name of Marie Louise Clack. Before the war she occupied high social position in New Orleans, and, like many other Southern ladies, at the end of the conflict she had to appeal to her pen for support. The result of her efforts was: *Our Refugee Household* (1866), a series of sketches of striking originality, dramatically evolved, strung upon a strictly historical thread. The book is illustrative of the life of many Southerners during the trying period of which it treats. She wrote also a juvenile book, *General Lee and Santa Claus.*

CLAIBORNE, Ferdinand Leigh, soldier: b. Sussex county, Va., 1772; d. Adams county, Miss., 1815. On Feb. 23, 1793, he was made ensign in the first

sublegion under General Wayne; joined the army in Ohio, and was made lieutenant in 1794; was in the battle on the Maumee, and in October, 1799, was made a captain in the first regiment. When the war closed in the Northwest, he engaged in the recruiting service at Richmond and Norfolk, and acted as adjutant-general. He resigned in January, 1802, and settled in Natchez, Miss., as a merchant. He was elected to the territorial general assembly in 1804; in 1805 was made colonel of the militia regiment of Adams county, and was selected to command the detachment sent in 1806 to support General Wilkinson in the Sabine campaign. On Sept. 28, 1811, he was commissioned as brigadier-general of the militia of the territory. He organized the Mississippi militia regiment in 1812 for the United States service, and was its colonel from Sept. 6, 1812, to Feb. 23, 1813. On March 1, 1813, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers in the United States service, and arrived at Fort Stoddert in July, where he was active in providing for the defense of the settlements against the Creeks. After his expedition to the Holy Ground in December, 1813, Claiborne returned to Natchez and resumed his work as general of militia, but died suddenly about the end of the year 1815.

CLAIBORNE, John Francis Hamtramck, politician, editor and author: b. Adams county, Miss., April 24, 1807; d. Natchez, Miss., May 17, 1884. He was a son of Ferdinand L. Claiborne. Educated and admitted to the bar in Virginia, he finally located at Natchez. Engaging in politics, he was an ardent Jackson Democrat, temporarily controlled a newspaper, and was elected for three successive times to the legislature. He was elected to Congress in 1835, claimed a reëlection in 1837, and was seated;

but his election was contested by Sargent S. Prentiss. The house ordered a new election, in which Prentiss was successful. In 1841 Claiborne became junior editor of the *Mississippi Free Trader,* a Democratic organ. In 1841 he performed valuable and dangerous service as president of the board of Choctaw commissioners, in the examination and adjudication of claims to lands under the treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, many of which were fraudulent. In 1844 he removed to New Orleans, where he took editorial control of the *Jeffersonian,* published in French and English; then of the *Statesman,* in German and English, and later of the *Louisiana Courier.* After the election of President Pierce, Claiborne retired from newspaper work, removed to his farm near Bay Saint Louis, Miss., and was appointed custodian of public timber in Mississippi, Louisiana and Alabama, an office created for his benefit. In 1870 he removed finally to Adams county. He was the author of *The Life and Times of Gen. Sam Dale; The Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman;* and *Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State* (vol. I., only, completed).

CLAIBORNE, William, colonial pioneer: b. Westmoreland, England, about 1587; d. New Kent county, Va., about 1676. In minor capacities he belongs to that great group of English explorers who have spread English possessions in all quarters of the globe. He crossed to America about 1621 to take up the duties of a surveyor in the Virginia colony. He was very active, and soon had materials for the first accurate map of the new locality. He acquired vast tracts of land, and set out to explore the surrounding country and to open trade with the Indians. In pursuing these objects he came into

conflict with the sister colony of Maryland, then in the hands of Lord Baltimore, and consequently under a Catholic atmosphere. Claiborne laid claim to an island which Lord Baltimore considered as within his own jurisdiction. A quarrel arose that smouldered, with occasional outbursts, for over a century. First it was colored by the religious issue of Catholic and Protestant, and then it took on the aspect of Cavalier against Roundhead. Of course, the dispute was carried across the ocean to the home authorities; but Claiborne seems to have been diplomatic and resourceful, and for a time he was in control of Maryland and was the ruling element in Virginia. But in the end Baltimore was reinstated, and Kent Island, the original cause of all the trouble, was declared a part of his domain. Claiborne's descendants have been numerous in the South and West.

CLAIBORNE, William Charles Cole, lawyer, politician, governor: b. Sussex county, Va., 1775; d. New Orleans, La., Nov. 23, 1817. He was a brother of Ferdinand L. Claiborne. He entered on the practice of law in Sullivan county, Tenn., and was a member of the Tennessee constitutional convention of 1796. He was appointed by Governor Sevier a judge of the supreme court of law and equity, but resigned and was elected to Congress in August, 1797, and was reëlected to the sixth Congress. On May 25, 1801, President Jefferson appointed him as the second territorial governor of Mississippi territory, which office he filled with ability and success. In November, 1803, he was appointed, together with Gen. James Wilkinson, on the commission to receive from France the Louisiana Purchase, and to succeed the Spanish governor until a government for the new territory should be

organized. He continued territorial governor of Mississippi until Oct. 2, 1804, when he was appointed governor of the territory of Orleans, and held that office until the admission of Louisiana into the Union in 1812, when he was elected governor of that state. He served two terms in this office, and was then elected to the United States senate, but died before taking his seat.

CLANTON, James Holt, soldier and lawyer: b. Georgia, Jan. 8, 1827; d. Knoxville, Tenn., Sept. 26, 1871. He was educated in the schools of Macon, Ga., and at the University of Alabama. He served as a private in the Mexican War, and on his return studied law and began practice in Montgomery, Ala. In politics he was a Whig. He served a term in the Alabama legislature, was a Bell and Everett elector in 1860, and strongly opposed secession. He entered the Confederate service as captain of cavalry and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He served in the army of the west and in Alabama, 1864-65. After the war he returned to the practice of law, and from 1866 until his death he was the recognized head of the Democratic party in the state. Clanton organized the fight against radicalism in the state, and was killed in a dispute growing out of the political situation in 1871.

CLARK, Champ, lawyer and politician: b. Anderson county, Ky., March 7, 1850. His education was received in the common schools of Kentucky, at the Kentucky University, and at Bethany College, W. Va. Later he studied law at the Cincinnati Law School and was admitted to the bar. During the period when he was acquiring his education he worked on a farm, in a country store, and edited a country newspaper. At the early age of twenty-three (1873-74) he was president of Marshall Col-

lege, West Virginia. Clark was at one time city attorney of Louisiana, Mo., and later of Bowling Green, Mo., and prosecuting attorney of Pike county, Mo. He is a Democrat and has taken a prominent part in politics. He was presidential elector at one time, and member of Congress, 1893-95 and 1897 to the present time. During the session of 1908-09 he was leader of the Democratic minority.

CLARK, George Rogers, soldier and frontiersman: b. Virginia, 1752; d. Kentucky, 1818. He began his career as a surveyor on the Ohio lands belonging to Virginia; later served in Dunmore's expedition against the Indians of the West, and in 1775 settled in Kentucky. Because of his skill and bravery as a leader against the Indians, the Kentucky settlers sent him to represent them in the Virginia legislature, where he secured the organization of Kentucky as a county of Virginia. From the Virginia authorities he received a supply of powder for the Kentucky settlers, which he carried west *via* the Monongahela and the Ohio. After several months of desultory Indian fighting in 1777, he planned to conquer the territory north of the Ohio and thus free the pioneer settlers from the danger of Indian invasion. Spies were sent into the Illinois country, troops were raised, and Clark placed in command. The expedition started from Kentucky in 1778, and with little difficulty captured those French settlements above the Ohio which were then controlled by the British. Clark made friends with the French and the Indians, but his force was too small to garrison the country. The British recaptured Vincennes in December, 1778; but when Clark learned of this, he took 170 men, with scanty rations, and after terrible forced marches through the ice and water of an overflowed country, sur-

prised and recaptured the post. The French were friendly, and Clark was able to occupy the country and even threaten Detroit. By this expedition Clark gained for Virginia and the United States the immense country north of the Ohio and enabled the United States to hold it when peace was made. Clark was a frontiersman, and after the war found it difficult to settle down. He considered himself neglected by the state and Federal governments, and in 1793 entered the service of revolutionary France against the Spaniards in Louisiana. Nothing came of this. Clark was very poor in his last days, nearly all his land having been lost because of bad titles.

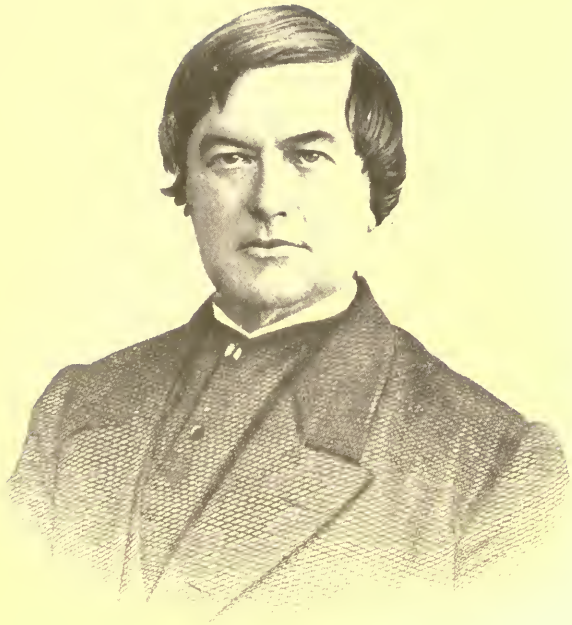
CLARK, Walter, jurist: b. Halifax county, N. C., Aug. 19, 1846. He was graduated in 1864 from the University of North Carolina, and at once entered the Confederate army. He had the distinction of being a lieutenant-colonel at the age of seventeen, the youngest officer of this rank in either army. After the close of the war, Clark studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1868, and has held the following important legal positions in North Carolina: 1885-89, judge of the superior court; 1889-1902, judge of the supreme court; 1903 to the present date, chief justice. Judge Clark has published the following: *Constant's Memoirs of Napoleon* (translated from French, three vols.); *Annotated Code of Civil Procedure* (fourth edition, 1907); besides contributions to periodicals and reprints of reports of the supreme court of North Carolina with notes. He also edited the *History of the North Carolina Regiments* (1861-1865, five vols.), and the *North Carolina State Records* (sixteen vols., 1777-1790).

CLARKE, Elijah, soldier: b. North Carolina; d. Wilkes county, Ga., Dec. 15, 1799. Clarke came to

Georgia in 1774, and two years later was a captain in the Revolutionary army, most of his service being on the frontiers of Georgia and the Carolinas against the Tories and the Indians, who were led by the Tories and the British. Clarke was in Howe's expedition into East Florida in 1779, and two years later took part in the siege and capture of Augusta. He then joined General Pickens in the general movement that swept the British, Tories and Indians out of the Carolinas and Georgia. Before the end of the war, Clarke had attained the rank of brigadier-general. After the peace he made an expedition against the Spaniards of Florida, and a year later settled inside the territory reserved for the Creeks, both of which movements caused the United States government to regard him as dangerous to the public peace. He was suspected, probably without cause, of being in the service of the French revolutionary government, and, with more cause, of planning to set up an "independent government" in the Creek country, where he built a strong fort and defied the authorities. The United States troops drove him out, and he returned to eastern Georgia.

CLARKE, John, soldier: b. North Carolina, 1766; d. Florida, Oct. 15, 1832. During the latter part of the Revolution he served as a lieutenant under his father, Gen. Elijah Clarke, and later rose to the rank of major-general of militia in Georgia. In 1812 he held a command on the Georgia seacoast. In 1816 he was a presidential elector, and was twice governor of Georgia. A few years before his death he removed to Florida.

CLARKE, Mary Bayard, author: b. Raleigh, N. C., 1822 (or 1830); d. 1886. She was the daughter of Thomas P. Devereux, a lawyer and planter, and was related to some of the first families of the state.



CASSIUS M. CLAY.

She married Col. William J. Clarke, a distinguished soldier of the Mexican War, who afterwards became an officer in the War of Secession. Threatened with consumption, she went to Cuba, and later resided in Texas. At the beginning of the war the family returned to North Carolina. She wrote both poetry and prose, and after the war supported herself by writing. She was an accomplished linguist, and one of the most brilliant conversationists of the time. Her principal works are: *Mosses from a Rolling Stone,* a collection of poems written in Cuba; *Wood-Notes* (1845), a book of North Carolina verse; *Reminiscences of Cuba* (1855); *Battle of Manassas,* and other war lyrics; *Social Reminiscences of Noted North Carolinians; Clytie and Zenobia* (1870); and *Chalmette, a Tale of Creole Life in Louisiana* (unfinished).

CLARKSON, Henry M., poet: b. Richland district, S. C., about 1835. He was educated at the State College of South Carolina and the Medical College of Charleston. He served in the war as a Confederate. Besides numerous occasional poems, he published: *Evelyn, and Other Poems. Evelyn* is a narrative poem of the war, opening in Italy and closing amid the stirring scenes of South Carolina in the last days of the Confederacy.

CLAY, Cassius Marcellus, politician, soldier, anti-slavery leader and diplomat: b. Kentucky, 1810; d. there 1903. Cassius M. Clay was one of those border-state Southerners who opposed slavery, and whose numbers would have increased had not the less sensible methods of the theoretical abolitionists so crippled and discredited anti-slavery sentiment in the South. Clay was educated at Transylvania University and at Yale, and was a Whig in politics until 1860. He served several terms in the Kentucky

legislature, but was finally defeated because of his anti-slavery views, which he had acquired while in New England. After his defeat he founded a newspaper called *The True American,* in which he advocated emancipation. At first he met much opposition; his press was destroyed, and for a while he himself was in danger from violence; but he turned his office into an arsenal, and after a few years secured a strong following and continued to edit his paper. He opposed the annexation of Texas and toured the North speaking against it; but when the war with Mexico came, he volunteered and served as captain until captured. During the fifties Clay opposed all the measures of the Democrats designed to settle the slavery question, and in 1860 he supported Lincoln. At the beginning of the War of Secession he was made a major-general in the Union army, but saw little service; and in 1863 he was made minister to Russia, where he remained until 1869. After his return to America he spoke against the radical reconstruction policy, and finally joined the Democratic party. From that time until his death his life was rather erratic. The historically important part of his career was his work as a Southern anti-slavery leader.

CLAY, Clement Claiborne, lawyer and politician: b. Huntsville, Ala., 1819; d. there Jan. 3, 1882. He was a son of Clement Comer Clay, who was United States senator and governor of Alabama; was graduated from the University of Alabama, and served as private secretary to his father during the latter's term as governor. Later he studied law in the University of Virginia, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and two years afterwards was elected to the legislature of Alabama and was reëlected in 1844 and 1845. In the following year he became judge

of the Madison county court, resigning in 1848. In 1853 he was elected United States senator from Alabama, and in the senate was distinguished for his advocacy of the doctrine of state sovereignty and for his adherence to the school of constitutional interpretation, of which Mr. Calhoun was the great champion. He advocated the admission of Kansas as a state under the Lecompton pro-slavery constitution. He was reëlected to the Senate in 1859; and when Alabama seceded in 1861, withdrew, and was formerly expelled from that body. He was a senator in the Confederate States congress from Alabama during the war period. In the latter part of the War of Secession he represented the Confederate States in Canada, and at its close suffered imprisonment with President Davis at Fortress Monroe. Upon his release from prison in April, 1866, he returned to Huntsville, where he practised his profession until his death. He is described by a contemporary member of Congress, during his service in the Senate of the United States, as "a gentleman of elegant and dignified presence, and calm elocution, but of defiant attitude upon questions affecting Southern policy."

CLAY, Green, politician and soldier: b. Powhatan county, Va., Aug. 14, 1757; d. Kentucky, Oct. 31, 1826. He was a member of the Virginia family of that name, whose most illustrious representative was Henry Clay. While a lad, he went to Kentucky, and, exercising the profession of surveyor, he engaged in the location of lands in the new territory, and thereby acquired a large fortune. He represented his section, which then constituted a part of Virginia, in the General Assembly, and was a member of the Virginia convention that ratified the Federal constitution. He assisted in framing the

constitution of Kentucky in 1799, and was successively a member of the lower and upper branches of the legislature of the new state, serving for a period as presiding officer of the senate. He commanded the volunteer relief force of 3,000 men that went to the assistance of General Harrison, when besieged by the British in Fort Meigs in 1813, and compelled the raising of the siege. He remained in command of the fort, and successfully defended it against the attack of the combined Indian and British forces under Tecumseh and General Proctor. He spent the latter part of his life in agricultural pursuits on his plantation in Kentucky, where he died.

CLAY, HENRY, statesman: b. "The Slashes," Hanover county, Va., April 12, 1777; d. Washington, D. C., June 29, 1852. The death of his father, when he was a child of four years old, left him no patrimony save the talents which he later so conspicuously illustrated. His mother married again and moved to Kentucky. The boy, who had obtained some rudiments of learning at an elementary "old field school," at fourteen years of age obtained a clerkship in a retail grocery store in Richmond; and later he entered the office of the clerk of the high court of chancery, where he was occupied in copying and transcribing the records. Here he attracted the attention of Chancellor Wythe, who employed him as his secretary and amanuensis, and directed him in his studies. Wythe's skill as a teacher and his genius and character made an early and profound impression upon the young man's mind. In 1796 Clay began the study of law with Robert Brooke, the attorney-general of the commonwealth; and in the following year, having become a licensed practitioner, he moved to Kentucky and settled at Lexington.

BIRTHPLACE OF HENRY CLAY.

During his stay in Richmond the gift of oratory, for which he later was so greatly distinguished, had already manifested itself in the speeches which he made as a member of a local debating society, and in Lexington he became at once a member of a similar organization. This forensic talent proved at once an immediate public advertisement, and from the time of his first location in his new home he began to get business and to be employed in litigated cases before juries. His bearing and manners were as pleasing as his eloquence, and it was but a short step for him from the court-room to the wider and more fascinating field of politics.

In 1803 he became a member of the legislature, where he laid the foundation of his later "American system" of home industry by offering a resolution recommending that the members should wear only clothes that were of domestic manufacture. Humphrey Marshall, a Federalist member, denounced the resolution as "the claptrap of a demagogue." A duel followed, in which both Clay and Marshall were slightly wounded.

Clay's political career had already attracted wide attention in his adopted state. In the campaign preceding the state constitutional convention he had advocated a constitutional provision for the abolition of slavery in Kentucky by the gradual emancipation of the slaves, and he had aligned himself with the followers of Mr. Jefferson in the Republican party by an able opposition on the hustings to the alien and sedition laws. In the meantime he continued the practice of his profession; and one of his most notable clients was Aaron Burr, who in 1806 was successfully defended by Clay against the charge of engaging in an unlawful enterprise against the Federal government.

It was not unnatural that his abilities and serv-

ices as a politician and orator should receive the recognition that came to him in the winter of 1806 in his appointment to fill the unexpired term of John Adair as senator from Kentucky in the United States Senate; and it is recorded of him that while in Washington "his clients who have suits depending in the supreme court gave him a purse of three thousand dollars to attend to them." He achieved distinction in his first brief stay in the senate, but declined to be a candidate again, returning to his practice and to local politics. He was elected in 1807 to the legislature, and became its speaker; and again in 1807 returned to the United States senate to fill an unexpired term, due to the resignation of Buckner Thurston. Here he advocated "the encouragement of home industries," and supported the administration's occupation of Western Florida. At the same session he opposed the renewal of the charter of the United States Bank as unconstitutional.

In 1811 he was elected a member of the national house of representatives, and as soon as he was sworn in was chosen its speaker. He was reëlected speaker in 1813, and in January, 1814, resigned to become a member of the commission appointed by President Madison to make terms of peace with Great Britain. In 1815 he was again a member of the house and its speaker, and favored the tariff of 1816 and the establishment of a government fiscal bank. In 1819-20 he was again elected speaker, and took a prominent part in the discussion of slavery and of the admission of Missouri as a state under the Missouri Compromise Act. His connection with this measure earned for him the title of "The Great Pacificator."

For a period thereafter he retired to private life, but was once more elected to the House and became

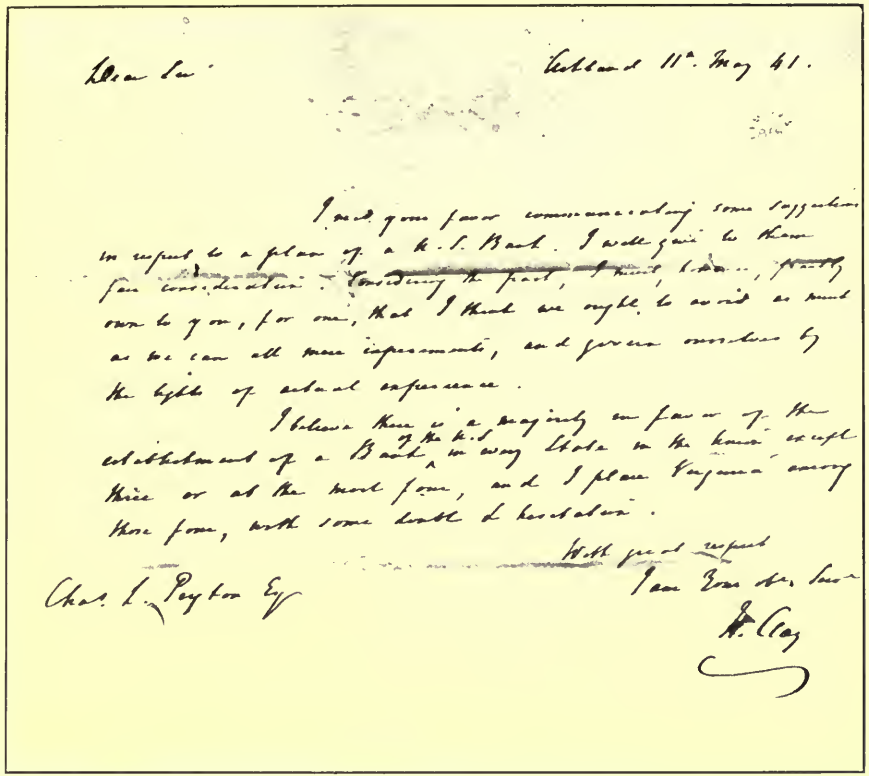
the speaker of the eighteenth Congress. He was a candidate for the presidency in 1824, and out of this contest grew a duel between him and John Randolph, of Roanoke. He became secretary of state in John Quincy Adams's cabinet, and in 1831 was nominated by the National Republicans for president and again defeated. He opposed Jackson's attack on the bank of the United States; and when South Carolina passed the ordinance of "nullification," Clay obtained its rescission by the enactment of the compromise tariff of 1833. He opposed the sub-treasury scheme that had been devised in 1835 by William F. Gordon, of Virginia, and which was adopted by Van Buren and put into effect as the cardinal measure of his administration. He continued to be one of the recognized leaders of the Whig party up to the time of his death, though defeated in his aspirations for the Whig nomination for president in 1839 by General Harrison.

His final act of "pacification" was the passage of the "compromise measures of 1850," which temporarily alleviated the bitterness of the anti-slavery agitation and deferred the secession of the Southern states for a decade. He was buried at Lexington, Ky. His wife was Miss Lucretia Hart, of Kentucky; and one of his sons, Henry, was killed in action in the battle of Buena Vista in 1847.

CLAY-CLOPTON, Virginia Carolina: b. Nash county, N. C., 1825. She is descended on her mother's side from the Arrington family, one of whose most distinguished members was Archibald Arrington, of Nash; her father was Dr. Peyton Randolph Tunstall. She was educated at home, and later studied in academies in Tuscaloosa, Ala., and at Nashville, Tenn. She married first, in 1842, Senator Clement Claiborne Clay, of Alabama; and sec-

ond, in 1887, Judge David Clopton. Mrs. Clay was a very prominent figure in the social and political life of Washington in the decade prior to the breaking out of the War of Secession, and she has written and published a graphic and entertaining narrative of her "Memories" in a volume entitled *A Belle of the Fifties*. During President Davis's confinement as a prisoner in Fortress Monroe, after the close of the war, Senator Clay, who had represented the Confederate government as its agent in Canada in 1864 and 1865, was arrested and incarcerated in the same prison with Mr. Davis, from which Mrs. Clay was successful in securing his release at the hands of the Federal authorities.

CLAYTON, HENRY DELAMAR, soldier and jurist: b. Pulaski county, Ga., March 7, 1827; d. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Oct. 13, 1892. He was educated at Emory and Henry College, and read law and was admitted to the bar in Eufaula, Ala. He was successful in practice, and in 1857 was elected to the legislature, in which he served for four years. At the beginning of the War of Secession he enlisted as a private, but was at once promoted to colonel. He organized the First and the Thirty-ninth Alabama Regiments, was in the Pensacola, Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia campaigns, and rose to the rank of major-general. After the war Clayton was elected circuit-judge; his attitude toward the newly freed blacks and his wise charges to grand juries in their behalf attracted wide attention and did much good. During the reconstruction he was disfranchised, but in 1874 he was elected circuit-judge, and successively reëlected for fourteen years. In 1888 he became president of the University of Alabama. Judge Clayton, on account of his constructive ability, was one of the most useful men of the post-bellum period.



Dear Sir

Ashland 11th May 41.

I need your favor communicating some suggestions in respect to a plan of a U. S. Bank. I will give to them fair consideration. Considering the past, I must, however, frankly own to you, for one, that I think we ought to avoid as much as we can all mere experiments, and govern ourselves by the lights of actual experience.

I believe there is a majority in favor of the establishment of a Bank of the U. S. in every State in the Union except three or at the most four, and I place Virginia among those four, with some doubt & hesitation.

With great respect

I am Your obt. Servt

H. Clay

Chas. L. Peyton Esq

HENRY CLAY,

LETTER REGARDING THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A UNITED STATES BANK, MAY 11, 1841.

CLEBURNE, Patrick Romayne, lawyer and soldier: b. Cork county, Ireland, March 17, 1828; d. Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864. While at Trinity College, Dublin, he ran away and enlisted in the British army, in which he served for three years. Later he came to America and settled at Helena, Ark., where he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and was enjoying the honors which his labor and native worth had won for him, when the war cloud burst upon the land. Raising a company, he joined the First, afterward known as the Fifteenth Arkansas, of which he was elected colonel. Serving first in Missouri under Hardee, he went with that general to Bowling Green, Ky., was soon assigned to the command of a brigade, and on March 4, 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general. At Shiloh he and his brigade won great distinction. At Richmond Ky., he commanded a division, which aided materially in gaining the splendid victory over the army of General Nelson. Though painfully wounded in this battle, he led his men several weeks later in the hotly contested battle of Perryville. On Dec. 13, 1862, he was commissioned major-general, and on the thirty-first of the same month was conspicuous in the brilliant charge at Murfreesboro which routed the right wing of the Union army.

At Chickamauga Cleburne and his men after desperate efforts carried a position which had been previously assailed time and again without success. At Missionary Ridge he defeated Sherman at the tunnel, capturing flags and hundreds of prisoners. But when the defeat of Bragg's centre and left compelled retreat, he guarded the rear, and at Ringgold Gap, in Georgia, repulsed the pursuing Federals under Hooker and saved Bragg's artillery and wagon-train, receiving therefor the thanks of the Confederate Congress. During the Atlanta campaign of

1864 Cleburne's division at Pickett's Mill defeated Howard's corps of the Federal army, inflicting on the enemy a loss of three times his own. At Kenesaw Mountain, around Atlanta, and at Jonesboro, Cleburne's division performed successfully the task assigned them. In the terrible carnage at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864, Cleburne, styled by his men "The Stonewall of the West," yielded up his life for the cause he had so gallantly fought to maintain. He fell within twenty paces of the Union lines, pierced by three wounds. The whole South mourned the hero, whose death was to the army of Tennessee one of the most disheartening blows that it ever received.

CLEMENS, JEREMIAH, politician, soldier and author: b. Huntsville, Ala., Dec. 28, 1814; d. there May 21, 1865. He was well educated at LaGrange College, the University of Alabama, and Transylvania University. In 1834 he began to practise law in Huntsville, was soon appointed Federal district-attorney, served several terms in the legislature, was defeated twice for Congress, and in 1849 was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States senate, in which he made a reputation. In politics he was first a Whig, and later a Democrat. Clemens in 1842 volunteered in the Texan army and served as lieutenant-colonel for a year. In 1847 he was appointed major in the regular army, and colonel a year later. He resigned in 1849. Elected to the Alabama convention of 1861, he opposed secession, but finally voted for it and was put in charge of the Alabama militia. A year later he went over to the Federals, and lived in the North until his death in 1864. Clemens was a gifted but erratic man, whose ambition was to excel in many fields. He wrote

three rather good novels: *Bernard Lile; Mustang Gray;* and *The Rivals.*

CLEMENS, Samuel Langhorne, humorist, more generally known by his pseudonym Mark Twain: b. Florida, Mo., Nov. 30, 1835. He received only a scanty school education, and in 1848 became apprentice to a printer, subsequently working at this trade in Philadelphia, New York, and elsewhere. He afterward learned the business of pilot on the Mississippi, but left this occupation to become secretary to his brother, who had been appointed secretary of Nevada Territory. He then tried his fortunes at the Nevada mines. In 1862 he became local editor of a newspaper in Virginia City, but soon went to San Francisco, where he was for some time a reporter. After meeting with slight success in the Calaveras gold-diggings, he returned to journalism in San Francisco. In 1866 he went to the Sandwich Islands, and on his return commenced his lecturing career. A trip to the Mediterranean, Egypt and Palestine followed. He edited for a time a newspaper in Buffalo, and soon after married and settled in Hartford, Conn. He has traveled widely, and many of the scenes and incidents in his works are drawn from his journeys. He lost heavily through the failure of a publishing house which he founded in 1884. He has received the following degrees: M.A., L.H.D. (Yale); LL.D. (University of Missouri); Litt.D. (Oxford, Eng.). Among his chief books are: *The Jumping Frog* (1867); *The Innocents Abroad* (1869); *Roughing It* (1873); *The Gilded Age* (with Warner, 1873); *Adventures of Tom Sawyer* (1876); *A Tramp Abroad* (1880); *Life on the Mississippi* (1883); *Huckleberry Finn* (1885); *A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur* (1889); *The American Claimant* (1892); *Tom Sawyer Abroad* (1894); *Puddin-*

head Wilson (1894); *Joan of Arc* (1896); *More Tramps Abroad* (1897); *The Man That Corrupted Hadleyburg* (1900); *Following the Equator* (1901); *Autobiography of Mark Twain* (appearing serially, 1909).

CLINGMAN, Thomas Lanier, politician and soldier: b. Huntsville, Surry county, N. C., July 27, 1812; d. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 4, 1897. After graduating at the University of North Carolina, he was admitted to the bar and, entering politics, was elected to the legislature from Surry county, serving as member of the house of commons. Later he was a member of the state senate from Buncombe county. He served a number of terms in Congress, where he was chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. He fought a duel, on account of politics, with William L. Yancey during the period of his Congressional service. He was originally a Whig, but later acted with the Democratic party. He was appointed United States senator in 1858 to fill an unexpired term, and was elected at its expiration to a full term from March 4, 1861. When North Carolina seceded, he withdrew from the senate, and in May, 1861, was sent by the state authorities as a commissioner to the Confederate Congress. He entered the army of the Confederate states in May, 1862, as colonel, subsequently became a brigadier-general of North Carolina infantry, and served throughout the war, surrendering with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's command in April, 1865. He was interested in scientific pursuits, and made measurements of some of the Appalachian range of mountains, one of which was named Clingman's Peak, after him. He disclosed the existence of various minerals and precious stones in North Carolina, and devoted the latter years of his life to scientific and literary pursuits. He pub-

lished a volume of speeches, and a volume of essays, entitled *Follies of the Positive Philosophers.*

CLOUD, Virginia Woodward, author: b. Baltimore, Md. Miss Cloud is the daughter of Daniel Cloud, president of the Maryland Savings Bank of Baltimore and a business man of prominence. She was educated at the Roland Academy in Baltimore, and soon developed a taste for literature. In 1893 she began her literary career, and has since contributed with more or less frequency to the various magazines. In her earlier work she covered a wide range, including dramatic verse, reviewing, short stories and poetry. Of late years, however, she has confined herself chiefly to verse. Her best-known short poems are: *Ballad of Coronation; The Door; Eden's Gate; Egypt Land; Ignorance; Within the Gates; You Who Lie Awake o' Night; The Palace;* and *The Simple Shepherd.* Her earlier poems were published under the titles *Burley Lane and Other Ballads* and *A Reed by the River.*

COBB, Collier, scientist and educator: b. Wayne county, N. C., March 21, 1862. He attended Wake Forest College and the University of North Carolina, and received degrees from Harvard University in 1889 and 1894. After teaching in various of the North Carolina public schools, lecturing in the state normal schools, and editing a small paper, Cobb became an assistant in the United States Geological Survey, 1886-92, during four years of which time he was also assistant in Harvard University (1888-90), and instructor in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1890-92). He has been professor of geology in the University of North Carolina since 1892, and has taught in the summer schools of Harvard (1891), Knoxville (1902), Biltmore Forest School (1905-07). He has traveled much on geo-

logical expeditions and is a noted student of soils and sands. Besides numerous contributions to periodicals on geology and geography, Cobb has published a map of North Carolina (1879), and has served as assistant editor of *Colonial Records of North Carolina.* He is a member of the prominent scientific societies.

COBB, HOWELL, statesman: b. Cherry Hill, Ga., Sept. 7, 1815; d. New York City, Oct. 9, 1868. Coming from a prominent family, commanding high social rank, inheriting great wealth in land and slaves, doubling all these advantages by a fortunate marriage, receiving strong natural endowments of person and mind, Cobb could hardly avoid forging to the front as one of the best representatives of the dominant slaveholding element of the South. He was one of the ablest of the political pilots after the passing of the Calhoun generation. A Democrat of the Jackson faith, his life to 1860 was a vain effort to harmonize two diametrically opposed conceptions, union and extreme state rights. For a man of his opulent environment, it was rapid progress along a smooth road to public distinction. After finishing his elementary education, he went the traditional path of graduation from the state college in 1834, and of admittance to the bar in 1836. Then political honors came in regular order, almost without a break: a presidential elector at twenty-one; solicitor-general at twenty-two; congressman at twenty-seven, in 1842; speaker of the United States house of representatives at thirty-four, in 1849; governor two years after; secretary of the treasury under Buchanan from 1857-60. During these years he gave all his powers toward keeping Georgia in the Union; but immediately after the election of Lincoln, he strove even more vigorously to lead Georgia out of

1

Macon 14 June 1865

Brvt Maj Genl J H Wilson
Comdg &c
Macon Ga

General,

In compliance with my promise, I submit to you in writing, the views and suggestions which I had the honor of presenting in our interview on yesterday. It is due to candor to say, that I was a secessionist, and counselled the people of Georgia to secede. When the adoption of that policy resulted in war, I felt it my duty to share in the privations of the struggle and accordingly at the commencement of the contest, I entered the army, and declining all civil appointments, remained there to its close. I was an earnest supporter of the cause throughout the struggle. Upon the surrender of Genl Johnston I regarded the contest at an end, and have since that time conformed my action to that conviction. With that action you are familiar, and I need not therefore speak further of it. In the light of this frank statement, what I have to say should be weighed and considered.

However unpleasant and humiliating its every key to make

HOWELL COBB TO JAMES H. WILSON,

GIVING REASONS FOR COUNSELLING THE SECESSION OF THE STATE OF GEORGIA.

the Union. With the aid of the fiery eloquence of his brother, he was successful. He was president of the secession convention, and rose to the grade of major-general in the army; but his talents were more political than military.

COBB, Thomas Reed Rootes, lawyer and soldier: b. Cherry Hill, Ga., April 10, 1823; d. Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862. Of different type from his brother, Howell, of greater intellect, of deeper character, Thomas R. R. Cobb was one of the noblest examples of an earnest religious element in slavocracy that after long and prayerful study of the institution felt convinced that the relation of master and slave in the South was an ennobling one, which it was the duty of all to maintain at any cost. Like his comrades of this order, Cobb cared nothing for the glory of public life, but sought the material welfare of his land by encouraging education and developing economic and industrial enterprises. Like the young men of his set, he graduated from the state university in 1841, and began the practice of law the next year. His success was instant and overwhelming, and his life flowed along the legal channels, undisturbed by political ambitions, but saturated with a Puritan's piety. He was a pronounced purist for Sabbath observance, constant in prayer, unfailing in attendance on religious exercises. He gave an endowment for a female college, named in memory of his daughter, the Lucy Cobb Institute, and exerted himself towards the building of railroads. But when he felt slavery was in danger, he flamed out in its defense, writing one of the best books on the Southern side in existence. In the judgment of the most capable observers, it was his burning speech, poured forth with all the fire of a Peter the Hermit, that carried Georgia out of the

Union; and it was the secession of Georgia that made a confederacy possible. Cobb took the responsibility of his act and joined the army, faced danger, and met his death on the battlefield, having risen to the rank of brigadier-general and having developed into a soldier of the Stonewall Jackson mould. His writings include: *Digest of the Statute Laws of Georgia; Inquiry into the Law of Negro Slavery in the United States; Historical Sketch of Slavery from the Earliest Periods.*

COBBS, Nicholas Hamner, Episcopal bishop: b. Bedford county, Va., Feb. 5, 1795; d. Montgomery, Ala., Jan. 11, 1861. He had few early advantages, though he managed to acquire enough of an education, chiefly through his own efforts, to become a teacher at the age of seventeen, continuing in this profession at different places in Virginia for about ten years. In 1824 he was made a deacon, and in the following year he became a priest, serving as clerical deputy from the Virginia diocese to the general convention of the church from 1828 until he left the state. In 1834 he was chaplain of the University of Virginia, and later served churches in Norfolk, in Petersburg, and Cincinnati, Ohio, from which last place he was called to Alabama as bishop in 1844 and remained until his death. He was a speaker of great force and influence, and under his leadership the Episcopal church in Alabama greatly increased in members and prosperity. He was the most noted opponent of secession in Alabama, and died a few hours before the secession of his state.

COCKRELL, Francis Marion, soldier and politician: b. Johnson county, Mo., Oct. 1, 1834. In 1853 he was graduated at Chapel Hill College, and for several years afterward he practised law at Warrensburg. When the War of Secession began, he

at once enlisted as a Confederate private, but soon rose to the rank of colonel. He served in the campaigns west of the Mississippi, in the Vicksburg campaign, and under Johnston and Hood in Tennessee, Alabama, and Georgia. After Vicksburg, he was made brigadier-general. From 1865-75 he practised law in Missouri, and in the latter year was sent to the United States Senate to succeed Carl Schurz. As a senator he was most influential. He was a member of the committees on military affairs and appropriations, and was prominent in the debates on the tariff and money. Since 1907 he has been a member of the interstate commerce commission.

COLLIER, Henry Watkins, jurist: b. Lunenburg county, Va., Jan. 17, 1801; d. Aug. 28, 1855. His parents removing to Abbeville, S. C., he was educated by the famous teacher, Dr. Waddell, read law with Haywood in Tennessee, and was licensed; in 1822 settled at Hawkinsville, Ala., but shortly afterward removed to Tuscaloosa, where he formed a partnership with S. L. Perry. In 1827 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1828 was elected to the supreme court of the state. But as the supreme court was made a separate court with its special judges, 1832, Collier was kept on the circuit bench. He was appointed to the vacancy in the supreme court caused by the resignation of Judge Saffold, and was elected to the position by the legislature, in 1833 becoming chief justice and remaining such for twelve years. Although he was never active in politics, he was elected governor in 1849, and reëlected, retiring Dec. 20, 1853.

COLLINS, Thomas Wharton, jurist: b. New Orleans, La., June 23, 1812; d. there Nov. 3, 1879. Beginning life as a printer and editor, he then studied law, was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1833, and

rapidly rose to prominence in the courts of New Orleans. In 1834 he was clerk and reporter of the state senate, and clerk of the United States court from 1836-38. At the age of twenty-eight he was appointed district-attorney for the Orleans district (1840-42), and was judge of the city court from 1842-46. He was also a member of the state constitutional convention in 1852, and was elected judge of the first district court of New Orleans in 1856. At the close of the War of Secession he resumed practice in New Orleans, was made judge of the seventh district court in 1867, and retained this position till it was abolished. He then returned to practise. He was at one time editor of *The True American,* and was the author of numerous articles on questions of sociology, ethics, and politics. His play, *The Martyr Patriots,* based on the Louisiana revolution of 1769 against Spain, was performed in the Saint Charles Theatre in 1860. He wrote also, *The Eden of Labor* (1876).

COLQUITT, Alfred Holt, lawyer, soldier and legislator: b. Walton county, Ga., April 20, 1824; d. Washington, D. C., March 26, 1894. After local schooling he attended the College of New Jersey, where he was graduated in 1844. He studied law, and was admitted to the Georgia bar in 1845; but the appeal of the opening war with Mexico to his eager spirit postponed his practice. In 1846 he joined the army with the rank of staff-major, and served until the close of the war in 1848. He was elected a member of the thirty-third Congress, 1853-55; a member of the Georgia legislature, 1859, and presidential elector in 1860. He was a delegate to the Georgia secession convention in 1861, and joined the Confederate army on the outbreak of the war. He was first captain, and then colonel of the Sixth Georgia in-

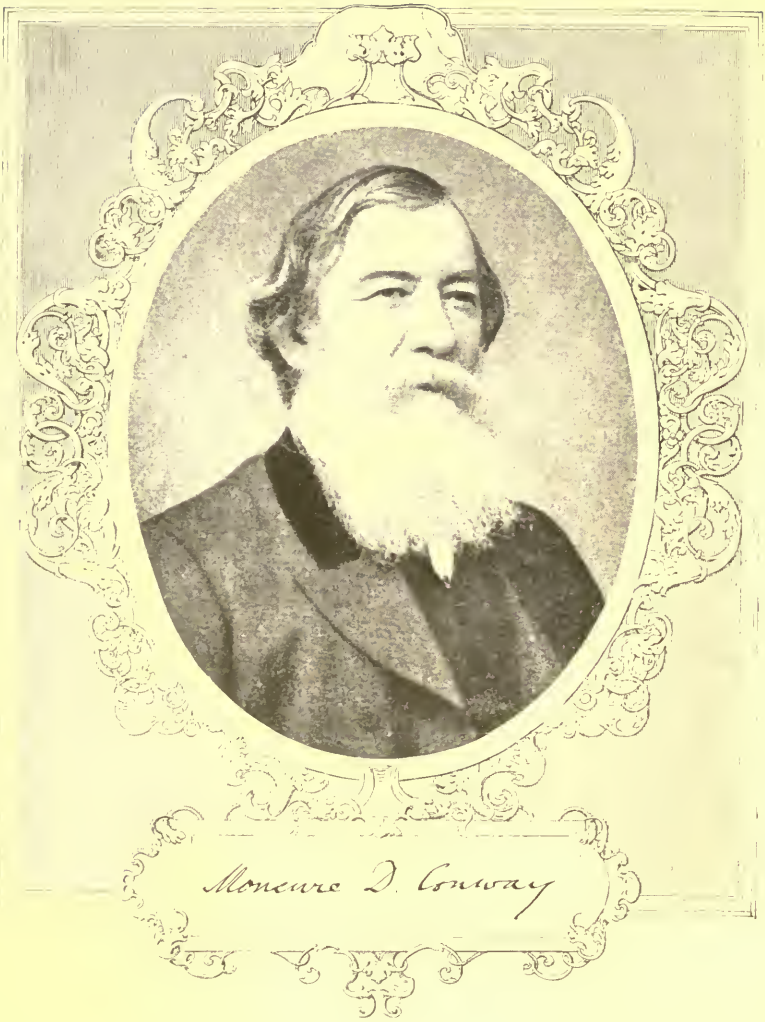
fantry; in 1862 attained the rank of brigadier-general, and in 1863 of major-general. On the close of the war, after a period of law practice, he was elected governor of Georgia for a four-year term in 1876, and in 1880 for a two-year term, as provided in the new constitution. In 1882 he was sent to the United States Senate, and was reëlected in 1888, being succeeded in 1894 by A. O. Bacon. He was a trustee of the University of Georgia, 1878-89; president of the international Sunday-school convention of 1878, and a prominent temperance advocate and religious worker.

COLQUITT, Walter T., lawyer and statesman: b. Halifax county, Va., Dec. 27, 1799; d. Macon, Ga., May 7, 1885. During his infancy his family removed to Hancock county, Ga. His early education was acquired in the local schools, and he subsequently entered the College of New Jersey, though he did not continue to graduation. He read law, and was admitted to the Georgia bar at Milledgeville, Ga., then the capital of the state, in 1820. He began to practise at Sparta, Ga., but later removed to Columbus. About this time he was made brigadier-general of the state militia. In 1827 he was licensed as a Methodist preacher, though without allowing his religious duties to interrupt his legal career. From 1826-32 he filled the post of circuit-judge, presiding over the first court of this character held in Columbus. In 1832 he resumed his law practice and achieved high success. In criminal practice he was held to be without a peer in the state. In 1834, and again in 1838, he was elected to the Georgia senate. In 1838 he entered the Congressional contest between the the Statesrights Whigs and the Democrats as a candidate for the former party. He was elected, and took his seat in the twenty-sixth Congress, but

resigned in July, 1840, having adopted Democratic principles. The Democrats returned him to the twenty-seventh Congress in 1842. In 1843 he was chosen United States senator, and served until 1848, when he resigned, his unexpired term being filled by Herschel V. Johnson. He was a delegate to the Nashville convention in 1850.

CONRAD, Charles M., soldier and statesman: b. Winchester, Va., about 1804; d. New Orleans, La., Feb. 11, 1878. While yet an infant, he was taken by his parents to Mississippi and thence to Louisiana; received a liberal education, and then studied law; was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1828, and practised in New Orleans. For several years he was a member of the state legislature; was elected to the United States senate to fill the unexpired term of Alexander Mouton, resigned, and served from April 14, 1842, to March 3, 1843. He was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1844, was elected to Congress in 1848, and served till August, 1850, when he was appointed secretary of war by President Fillmore, serving in this office from Aug. 13, 1850, to March 7, 1853. He was a leader of the secession movement in Louisiana in December, 1860, and was a delegate from Louisiana to the provisional Congress held in Montgomery, Ala., in 1861. He was a member of the first and second Congresses of the Confederacy, and from 1862-64 served in the Confederate army as brigadier-general.

CONWAY, Moncure Daniel, clergyman and author, son of Walker Peyton Conway (1805-84) and Margaret Eleanor Daniel: b. Stafford county, Va., March 17, 1832; d. Paris, France, Nov. 15, 1907. The Conway family in Virginia is descended from Edwin Conway, who came to Virginia about 1640, settling first in Northampton, and later in Lancaster county,



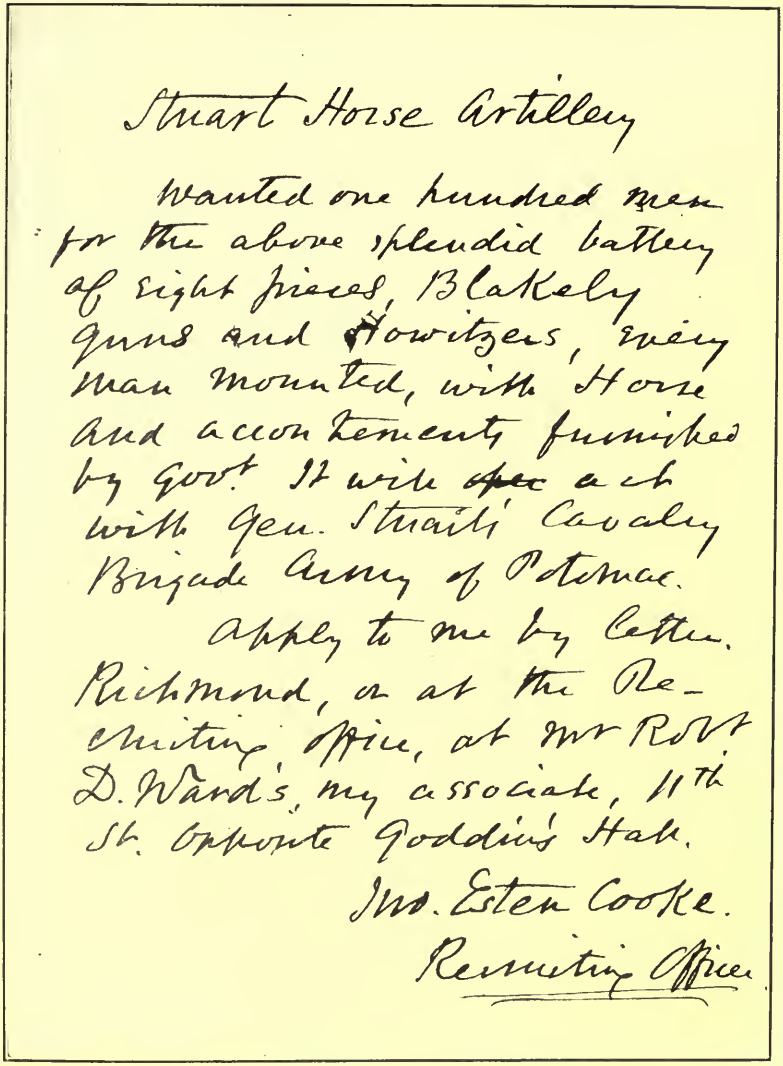
Moncure D. Conway

where he died in 1675. Moncure D. Conway first attended school at the Fredericksburg (Virginia) academy, going then to Dickinson College, from which he graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts in 1849 and master of arts in 1852. He read law, but abandoned that profession for newspaper work, and was for a time correspondent for the Richmond (Virginia) *Examiner*. He became deeply interested in the free school movement in Virginia and wrote an able paper in advocacy of the cause in 1850, and in the same year entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, serving for two years charges in the Rockville and Frederick, Md., circuits. In 1852 Mr. Conway, having arrived at conclusions antagonistic to orthodox Christianity, left the Methodist ministry and went to Harvard Divinity School, where he graduated in 1854. Not only were his former religious beliefs abandoned, but his political views underwent a radical change, and he started a crusade in behalf of the anti-slavery party. At this time he gave up his residence in his native state and went in 1854 to Washington as pastor of the Unitarian church, remaining there until 1857, when he went to Cincinnati to minister to a church of the same denomination. In 1860 Mr. Conway founded *The Dial,* a periodical which was published in Cincinnati, and in 1863 was selected editor of the *Boston Commonwealth,* a paper founded in the interests of the emancipation of the negroes. At the outbreak of the War of Secession, his sympathies being strongly against the South, Mr. Conway undertook a lecture tour in Ohio in behalf of the anti-slavery cause, publishing in 1861 a small volume containing his views on the subject, with the title *The Rejected Stone.* In 1863 he went to England, where by means of the lecture platform and the columns of some of the leading periodicals he placed before the English

public the side of his party in the struggle then waging in the United States. While in England Mr. Conway was tendered the ministry of the South Place Chapel, London, which he accepted and continued to serve until 1884. Never having relinquished his American citizenship, he returned to reside in New York in 1885. Mr. Conway's literary work was in various fields: philosophy, religion, politics, history, and fiction. In 1905 he published, in two large volumes, his *Autobiography.* Dickinson College conferred on him the degree of L.H.D. in 1892.

Beside the above works, he edited the *Works of Thomas Paine* and published *Tracts for To-Day* (1857); *The Golden Hour* (1862); *Testimonies Concerning Slavery* (1864); *The Earthward Pilgrimage* (1870); *Sacred Anthology* (edited 1872); *Idols and Ideals* (1874); *Travels in South Kensington* (1875); *Demonology and Devil Lore* (1879); *The Wandering Jew* (1880); *Thomas Carlyle* (1881); *Emerson at Home and Abroad* (1882); *George Washington and Mount Vernon; Omitted Chapters of History Disclosed in the Life of Edmond Randolph* (1887); *Pine and Palm,* a novel (1887); *Life of Nathaniel Hawthorne* (1890); *Prisms of Air,* a novel (1891); *Life of Thomas Paine* (1892); *Barons of the Potomac and the Rappahannock* (1892); *Centenary History of South Place Chapel* (1893); *Solomon and Solomonic Literature* (1899).

COOKE, John Esten, soldier and novelist, son of John Rogers Cooke: b. Winchester, Va., Nov. 3, 1830; d. Clarke county, Va., Sept. 27, 1886. His boyhood was spent at Glengary, Frederick county, until 1839, when the family moved to Richmond. He studied law, but after practising four years gave it up to devote himself to literature. Entering the



Stuart Horse Artillery

Wanted one hundred men for the above splendid battery of eight pieces, Blakely guns and Howitzers, every man mounted, with Horse and accoutrements furnished by Govt. It will act with Gen. Stuart's Cavalry Brigade Army of Potomac.

Apply to me by letter. Richmond, or at the Recruiting Office, at Mr R. W. D. Ward's, my associate, 11th St. Opposite Goddin's Hall.

Jno. Esten Cooke.

Recruiting Officer.

JOHN ESTEN COOKE,

NOTICE SENT OUT AS RECRUITING OFFICER FOR GENERAL STUART'S FAMOUS CAVALRY BRIGADE

Confederate army, he served successfully as a private in the artillery, a captain in the cavalry, a member of Stonewall Jackson's staff, a member of Stuart's staff, and inspector-general of horse-artillery of northern Virginia. Prior to the war, his works were based principally on life in Virginia during the colonial times. *The Virginia Comedians* (1854) is one of the best romances written by a Southerner before the war, and is still widely read. After the war he returned to the writing of fiction, but, with a few exceptions, he devoted his talent to a series of military stories founded on his own experiences, full of action and of distinct literary and historical value. The first, and one of the most popular, of these, *Surry of Eagle's Nest,* is partly autobiographical. Other works are: *Leather Stocking and Silk* (1854); *The Youth of Jefferson* (1854); *Ellie* (1855); *The Last of the Foresters* (1856); *Henry St. John* (1859); *Life of Stonewall Jackson* (1863); *Fairfax* (1868); *Mohun* (1868); *Hilt to Hilt* (1869); *Out of the Foam* (1869); *Hammer and Rapier* (1870); *The Heir of Gaymount* (1870); *Life of R. E. Lee* (1871); *Stories of the Old Dominion* (1879); *Virginia: A History of the People,* in *American Commonwealths* series (1883); *My Lady Pocahontas* (1885); and many other stories, sketches and poems.

COOKE, John Rogers, soldier and politician: b. Bermuda, 1788; d. Richmond, Va., Dec. 10, 1854. He practised law in Virginia for more than forty years. In 1807 he held a commission in the Frederick troop that marched to the seaboard when the *Chesapeake* was fired upon. In 1814 he was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Virginia, serving with Marshall, Madison, and John Randolph on the committee of seven that drafted it.

He was a man of vigorous mind and a "model of lofty courtesy, chivalry, and generosity."

COOKE, PHILIP PENDLETON, poet, son of John Rogers Cooke: b. Martinsburg, Va. (now W. Va.), Oct. 26, 1816; d. Clarke county, Va., Jan. 20, 1850. He graduated at Princeton in 1834, studied law, began practice, and married before he was twenty-one. He had no great love for his profession, and, removing to a fine estate in Clarke county, he devoted himself to literature and field sports, becoming known as the greatest huntsman in the Shenandoah Valley. He is best known for short lyrics, the most popular of which is *Florence Vane,* praised by Lowell, translated into many languages, and set to music by celebrated composers. His genius was much admired by Poe, who recognized in his poetry the genuine sense for beauty and the charming freshness and sincerity of poetic inspiration. Even his popular novels are characterized by vivid picturesqueness and coloring. No doubt his devotion to out-door life accounts in part for the freshness of his style. His early death was caused by pneumonia contracted through exposure in the chase. His works embrace: *Froissart Ballads, and Other Poems* (1847); *John Carpe; The Crime of Andrew Blair; The Gregories of Hackwood;* and *Chevalier Merlin* (unfinished).

COOKE, PHILIP SAINT GEORGE, soldier, brother of John Rogers Cooke: b. near Leesburg, Va., June 13, 1809; d. Detroit, Mich., March 20, 1895. He graduated at the United States Military Academy, 1827; was stationed for many years on the frontier, and fought in the Black Hawk War in 1832. He became first lieutenant in 1833, and captain in 1835. During the Mexican War he commanded in California from 1846-49, serving a short time in the city of

Mexico. From this time until the War of Secession he was in various Indian expeditions in the West, rising to the rank of colonel; and in 1860-61 was in command of the department of Utah. In the War of Secession, remaining in the service of the United States, as brigadier-general he commanded the cavalry of the army of the Potomac during the Peninsular campaign. In 1862-63 he sat on courts-martial, and until 1864 commanded the Baton Rouge district of the department of the Gulf. At the close of the war he was brevetted major-general for gallant services. He was the general superintendent of the recruiting service till 1866; and from then until his retirement in 1873 he was head of several departments in turn. He published: *Scenes and Adventures in the Army* (1856); *The Conquest of New Mexico and California* (1878); and *New Cavalry Tactics* (1859, revised 1884).

COOPER, Samuel, Confederate soldier: b. Hackensack, N. J., June 12, 1798; d. Cameron, Va., Dec. 3, 1876. His father, of the same name, a resident of Duchess county, New York, was an officer of the American army during the war for independence. Samuel Cooper, at the age of fifteen, entered the United States Military Academy and received his commission as brevet second lieutenant of artillery in 1815. He obtained full rank of lieutenant in 1817 and was commissioned first lieutenant in 1821. He was aide-de-camp to General Macomb, the commander-in-chief from 1828-36, being in the latter year commissioned captain of the Fourth artillery. He wrote about this time *A Concise System of Instructions and Regulations for the Militia and Volunteers of the United States.* He was assistant adjutant-general during the Florida War, holding this office from 1836-41; was chief of staff to Col. William J.

Worth, who at the close of the Florida War was brevetted brigadier-general. He served in the Mexican War, for meritorious conduct in which he was in 1848 brevetted colonel of the staff; and in 1852 became adjutant-general of the United States army, which rank he held until 1861, being for a short time during this period secretary of war *ad interim*. In March, 1861, he resigned his commission and, going immediately to Montgomery, Ala., offered his services to President Jefferson Davis, who on the next day appointed him adjutant-general of the Confederate army, of which he was ranking officer, being first on the list of its generals. After the close of hostilities he lived in retirement near Alexandria, Va., dying at Cameron.

COOPER, Thomas, scientist and educator: b. London, England, Oct. 22, 1759; d. Columbia, S. C., May 11, 1840. Reaching manhood during the ferment of ideas preceding the French revolution, he set out on the path of independence and radicalism with such momentum in early life that the impulse lasted him into old age. He is said to have studied at Oxford, England, though it is not recorded that he graduated there. At some period, though, in early life, he took a course in law and delved into the sciences. But he was too intensely human to pass his days in a laboratory with inert matter, while the great currents of action and politics were swirling around in the world without. He took part in the political agitations and went over to France to be in the midst of the seething caldron, remaining four months and narrowly escaping with his life. He became embroiled in a hot controversy with Edmund Burke over this journey or its occasion, and he was threatened with prosecution by the crown. In 1795 he came to America, after he had failed as a manufac-

turer in Manchester. Settling in Pennsylvania with his father-in-law, Joseph Priestley, he could not keep out of politics, especially when he saw the efforts at political repression made by the Federalists. He published a sharp attack on President John Adams, was indicted under the new alien and sedition acts, found guilty, imprisoned for six months, and made to pay a fine of $400. He never ceased to protest against this injustice, and worked at every opportunity to have the amount returned to him, which was finally done after about a third of a century. His standing was heightened by the martyrdom of a term in jail, and he was appointed to office, and then constituted a judge in the Pennsylvania judiciary; but his manner was too overbearing, and he was removed. His restless mind now turned to study and science again, and he filled chairs in Dickinson College and in the University of Pennsylvania, and was appointed to a professorship in the University of Virginia; but even Jefferson's great influence could not protect him against the outcries of the orthodox religious opponents, and he had to decline. But this incident opened the way for him farther south, and he went to the South Carolina College in 1820 as professor of chemistry. The next year he was made president, but his advanced views on the Bible, and matters of faith generally, in time caused a storm of opposition on the part of the conservative elements in the state. His unpopularity grew with the volume of criticism until the rooms were nearly vacant. He was tried on the charge of inculcating hererodox ideas to the injury of the institution, but was acquitted. He resigned and was appointed to edit the statutes of the state. He was the forerunner of Calhoun in nullification doctrines, and laid the academic foundation for Calhoun to build on. He was the author of many works, one of the most

unusual being his political economy, as it is one of the first in this country.

CORWIN, Thomas, legislator and orator: b. Bourbon county, Ky., July 29, 1794; d. Washington, D. C., Dec. 18, 1865. He was admitted to the bar at Lebanon, Ohio, in 1817, and elected to the Ohio legislature in 1821. He became a member of Congress in 1831; was governor of Ohio, 1840-42; United States senator, 1845-50; secretary of the treasury, 1850-53; member of Congress, 1859-61, and United States minister to Mexico, 1861-64. He was an eloquent orator, and one of his most famous speeches was delivered in the senate, Feb. 11, 1847, in opposition to the Mexican War.

COUNCIL, William Hooper, educator: b. Fayetteville, N. C., July 12, 1848, of slave parents. After the close of the War of Secession he attended for three years a school for colored children at Stevenson, Ala., and in 1867 engaged in the profession of teaching. Later he studied law, and was admitted to practice in Alabama in 1883. Prior to his studying law, he was enrolling clerk of the Alabama house of representatives from 1872-74, and in 1875 was receiver-general of the land-office for the northern district of Alabama. He has never practised his profession of law, but since 1875 has been the president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Normal, Ala., of which he was the organizer and founder. He was the founder and the editor, from 1877-84, of the Huntsville *Herald,* and has contributed to the *Arena,* the *Forum,* and other periodicals.

COUPER, William, sculptor: b. Norfolk, Va., Sept. 20, 1853. Educated first in his native city, his professional preparation for his work as a sculptor was obtained at Cooper Institute, New York, which

place he left in 1874 for Munich, where he entered both the Academy of Fine Arts and the Royal College of Surgery. Compelled on account of ill health to leave for Italy, he was given by Thomas Ball, the sculptor, a place in his studio, and for years worked in connection with him. During his residence in Florence, Mr. Couper's time was devoted principally to portraiture and works of an ideal nature, among the latter being "Mother Love"; "Psyche"; "Coming Spring"; "Falconer"; a portrait statue of Governor Routt (Denver, Col.); and "Beauty's Wreath for Valor's Brow." Returning to the United States in 1897, Mr. Couper established himself in New York, and the list of his works has been constantly extending since the opening of his studio in that city. This list includes a diversity of subjects, among them being an allegorical relief—"Repose," in bronze; heroic statue "Moses," in marble, appellate court building, New York; "Recording Angel," bronze, cemetery in Norfolk, Va.; "Angel of the Resurrection," marble, Chicago; heroic portrait bust, President McKinley; "Te Deum Laudamus," and portraits of William Hubble, Hunter McGuire, and Henry Maurer. Mr. Couper is known as a poet and man of intelligence as well as a skillful sculptor, and to his profession brings an enthusiasm and power of concentration, together with cunning craftsmanship, that gives to his work the personal appeal which adds distinction to it and makes the beauty of his art readily recognizable. Among his latest commissions are a memorial to Colonel Hawkins, erected in Pittsburg, Pa., and "John Smith," at Jamestown, Va.

CRADDOCK, Charles Egbert. See Murfree, Mary Noailles.

CRAIGHEAD, Edwin Boone, educator: b. Ham's Prairie, Mo., March 3, 1861. He was graduated from Central College, Missouri, in 1883, after which he did graduate work in Vanderbilt University, and later continued his studies in Leipzig and in Paris, 1886-88. In 1890-93 he was professor of Greek in Wofford College, South Carolina; 1893-97 president of the South Carolina Agricultural and Mechanical College; 1897-1904 president of Central College, and since 1904 president of Tulane University, New Orleans, La. Doctor Craighead is a noted educational administrator, and under his supervision Tulane University has made rapid strides.

CRAIGHEAD, Erwin, journalist: b. Nashville, Tenn., April 4, 1852. He attended Racine College, Wisconsin, and received his degree from the University of Nashville in 1872, after which he attended the University of Leipzig. After studying law he was admitted to the bar in Tennessee, but, turning his attention to journalism, he abandoned the law. In 1878 he removed to New Orleans, where for two years (1878-80) he was on the staff of the New Orleans *Times* as music critic and editorial writer; and for the following two years (1880-82) managing editor of the New Orleans *Daily States*. He then became connected with the Mobile *Register* in the capacity of city editor (1882-84), managing editor since 1884, and as editor and vice-president since 1903. Craighead is public-spirited, is interested in public education, and has served since 1904 on the Alabama state board of education. His paper, *The Register*, is one of the best of the conservative Southern dailies.

CRALLÉ, Richard K., author: b. South Carolina; d. Virginia, June 10, 1864. In early manhood Crallé was a newspaper editor and later a Swedenborgian

clergyman. He wrote several Swedenborgian works. Crallé was related to John C. Calhoun, was his confidential secretary, and after Calhoun's death edited in six volumes the *Works of John C. Calhoun* (1853-56). The first volume is prefaced by a biographical sketch of Calhoun.

CRANCH, Christopher Pearce, painter and poet: b. Alexandria, Va., March 8, 1813; d. Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 20, 1892. He was the son of Judge William Cranch, of the circuit court of Washington, a jurist of eminence, and for many years reporter for the United States Supreme Court. The younger Cranch was intended for the ministry, and studied for that purpose at the Harvard Theological Seminary. His love for art and literature, however, demanded a different career and compelled him to leave the ministry in 1842. He went abroad at once to study in Italy and Paris, and remained there until 1863, with a single visit to America. Returning home at that time, he settled in New York and soon achieved reputation as a landscape painter, being elected to the National Academy in 1864. In his later years Cranch practically abandoned painting and devoted himself to letters. An early collection of poems, published in 1844, was the beginning of a long line of varied literary and poetical works. In addition to a translation of the *Aeneid,* he issued *Satan;* a libretto; a number of books for children, and many shorter poems.

CRAWFORD, Nathaniel Macon, educator: b. Oglethorpe county, Ga., March 22, 1811; d. Walker county, Ga., Oct. 27, 1871. He was graduated from the University of Georgia in 1829, and entered at first the Presbyterian, but subsequently the Baptist, ministry. He was appointed a member of the faculty of Oglethorpe College in 1836, from which po-

sition he was called to the chair of theology at Mercer University in Macon, Ga., in 1846. In 1854 he became president of Mercer, but in 1856 resigned to accept the chair of metaphysics and ethics in the University of Mississippi. A year later he became professor of theology in Georgetown College, Kentucky. In 1858 he again accepted the presidency of Mercer, and in 1865 returned to Georgetown College as its president. The University of Georgia conferred upon him the degree of D.D. in 1854.

CRAWFORD, William Harris, statesman: b. Amherst county, Va., Feb. 24, 1772; d. Elbert county, Ga., Sept. 15, 1834. In 1779 he was taken by his parents to South Carolina, and in 1783 to Georgia. Educated at the Richmond Academy in Augusta, Ga., he studied law and began practice in 1799 in Lexington, Ga., where he shortly prepared the first digest of the Georgia laws. After preliminary experience in the upper house of the state, he was sent to the United States Senate in 1807, and soon won distinction. President Madison in 1813 offered him the post of secretary of war, which he declined, but accepted the appointment of minister to France. He was of great statue and imposing dignity, and is said to have been one of the few men whose presence inspired Napoleon with a sense of awe. In 1815 he became secretary of war, and in 1816 succeeded Dallas in the treasury department, retaining the portfolio during the two terms of Monroe. He received the nomination for President in the Congressional caucus of 1824, in the dramatic election that was thrown to John Quincy Adams by Clay's influence in the house of representatives. Crawford returned to Georgia and soon fell into ill health, though he served as circuit-judge from 1827-34. From his retirement he wrote the famous letter that precipi-

tated the final breach between Jackson and Calhoun. He died in harness while on his circuit. The University of Georgia conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1824. Crawford county, Ga., is named in his honor.

CRESAP, Michael, merchant and Indian fighter: b. Maryland, June 29, 1742; d. New York City, Oct. 18, 1775. Cresap was the son of an English merchant who settled in Maryland. In 1774 young Cresap removed to the frontier near Wheeling for the purpose of trading with the settlers and the Indians. He led the whites in repelling Indian attacks, and was wrongly accused of murdering in cold blood the family of Logan, an Indian chief—an outrage which did much to cause the general Indian outbreak which followed in 1774. Cresap served as a captain under Dunmore in 1774, and then made an exploring expedition into Kentucky and Ohio. When Washington organized an army at Boston, Cresap was made a captain in the Maryland troops. He fell ill, and on his way home died in New York City.

CRESWELL, Julia Pleasants, author: b. Huntsville, Ala., Aug. 21, 1827; d. near Shreveport, La., June 9, 1886. Her father, Col. James J. Pleasants, of Virginia, moved to Alabama, became secretary of state, and married the daughter of Governor Bibb. The daughter was well educated. In 1854 she married David Creswell, a district-judge of Alabama. After the war she taught school, while her husband resumed the practice of law. Her works are: *Apheila, and Other Poems by Two Cousins of the South,* in conjunction with Mr. Bradley (1854); *Callamura,* an allegorical novel (1868); and a posthumous volume of poems.

CRITTENDEN, George Bibb, Confederate general: b. Russellville, Logan county, Ky., March 20,

1812; d. Danville, Boyle county, Ky., Nov. 27, 1880. He was the eldest son of Senator John J. Crittenden, of Kentucky. He was prepared for West Point and graduated there in 1832. Crittenden served in the Black Hawk War and in the Texas revolution of 1835, when he was captured and taken to the city of Mexico and thrown into prison. Upon his release he returned to Kentucky and practised law. He served gallantly in the Mexican War, promotions coming rapidly, until he was made lieutenant-colonel in 1856. He sympathized with the Confederacy, and in June, 1861, resigned his commission and entered the Southern army. He was early made brigadier-general, and then major-general, and was in command of the army in southeastern Kentucky for some time. General Crittenden's only great battle was at Mill Spring, Ky., Jan. 19, 1862, when he unwisely engaged his 10,000 men against Gen. George H. Thomas's army of 28,000 men. He was badly defeated, the death of Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, with the loss of his artillery, adding to the demoralization of his troops. General Crittenden was censured for his rashness and kept under arrest for ten months, when he resigned his commission. After the war he returned to Frankfort, Ky., and served as state librarian from 1867-71.

CRITTENDEN, John Jordan, lawyer and statesman: b. near Versailles, Woodford county, Ky., Sept. 10, 1787; d. near Frankfort, Franklin county, Ky., July 26, 1863. He graduated from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va., in 1807; studied law, and began to practise at Russelville, Ky. In 1809 he was attorney-general of Illinois territory, and served in the war of 1812. After the war he resumed the practice of law, and was elected to the Kentucky legislature in 1816. From 1817-19 Crit-

tenden was United States senator from Kentucky, but resigned to resume the practice of his profession in Frankfort, Ky. He served a full term as United States senator (1835-41), and was reëlected, but resigned to become President Harrison's attorney-general. Shortly after Harrison's death he resigned and went again to the senate, where he served until 1848, when he was elected governor of Kentucky—probably the greatest man that ever occupied the chair. In 1850 he resigned the governorship to enter President Fillmore's cabinet as attorney-general; and in 1855 he was elected United States senator and served until 1861. At the beginning of the War of Secession, Senator Crittenden advocated compromise between the North and South, and introduced his famous compromise in Congress to re-establish the Missouri slave-line of 36° 30′ N., and to enforce the fugitive-slave laws. His propositions were defeated, and he returned to Kentucky, but was soon elected to the lower house of Congress.

CRITTENDEN, Thomas Leonidas, Union soldier: b. Russellville, Logan county, Ky., May 15, 1819; d. Annandale, Staten Island, N. Y., Oct. 23, 1893. He was the son of Senator John J. Crittenden and the brother of Gen. George B. Crittenden, of the Confederate army. He received a good education, studied law under his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He served in the Mexican War, his gallant service to General Taylor at the battle of Buena Vista winning him the consulship to Liverpool when Taylor became president in 1849. He served until 1853, when he returned to the United States and resumed the practice of law at Frankfort, Ky. He soon became a merchant in Louisville, Ky., where he was residing at the beginning of the War of Secession. Like his father, Crittenden op-

posed secession and took up arms for the Union. He became brigadier-general of volunteers in October, 1861, and commanded a division of the army at the battle of Shiloh, April 6-7, 1862, with such ability that he was promoted major-general on July 17, 1862. He later commanded the second corps under Gen. W. S. Rosecrans at the battles of Stone River and Chickamauga. General Crittenden served in the Virginia campaign of 1864, and resigned Dec. 13, 1864, only to reënter the regular army as colonel on July 28, 1866. He was brevetted brigadier-general in 1867, for gallantry at Stone River, and served with his regiment on the Western frontier until May 19, 1881, when he was retired on account of advanced age.

CRITTENDEN, Thomas Theodore, lawyer and politician: b. near Shelbyville, Shelby county, Ky., Jan. 2, 1832; d. Kansas City, Mo., May 29, 1909. He was educated at Professor Curtis's school, Cloverport, Ky., and graduated at Centre College, Danville, Ky., in the famous class of 1855. He studied law under his uncle, John J. Crittenden, at Frankfort, Ky., and then removed to Lexington, Mo., to practise. At the beginning of the War of Secession he went with the Union, and in May, 1862, became lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh Missouri cavalry, which commission he held until the close of the war. He resumed the practice of his profession at Warrensburg, Mo. From 1872-81 Crittenden was a member of the lower house of Congress. He resigned his seat to become a candidate for governor of Missouri and was elected by an overwhelming majority. In his inaugural address he pledged himself to eradicate the Jesse James gang, to improve the educational conditions in the state, and to uphold the state's credit; and all these things he faithfully did

before the expiration of his term in 1885. From 1893-97 Governor Crittenden was United States consul-general to Mexico.

CROCKETT, David, pioneer, politician and soldier: b. Limestone, Greene county, Tenn., Aug. 17, 1786; d. Texas, March 6, 1836. At the age of twelve David was hired to a Dutchman, but after several weeks he ran away and succeeded in finding his way home. He soon after again ran away and remained three years. During this time he hired himself to teamsters in Tennessee, Maryland and Virginia, and worked eighteen months for a hatter. Returning home, he worked hard for a year to pay debts of his father amounting to $76. Crockett went to school six months and learned to read and write, and soon after (1809) married and settled in Lincoln county. About 1811 he moved to Franklin county, one of the wildest parts of the state. Crockett was now a typical pioneer, a shrewd, skillful hunter, and fond of out-door life. He fought in the Creek War in 1813, and shortly after settled in the desolate Shoal Creek region and was made magistrate and colonel of militia. He knew nothing of law, but his decisions were based on common sense. In 1821 and 1823 he was in the legislature, his election being due mainly to his amusing stories. In 1827-32 he was in Congress. Crockett was an apt scholar and acquired in his public offices much sound information which he knew how to use to the best advantage; and though his independence, common sense and shrewdness, as well as his oddities of manner and dress, occasioned much comment, it is a mistake to suppose that in cultured circles he used the same pronunciation or grammar that he did on the frontier. He was in favor of internal improvements, and hence was popular in the North and West. In 1835 he was defeated

for Congress because he was an anti-Jackson man. Crockett then enlisted in the Texas forces against Mexico, and as one of the six survivors of the 140 Texan defenders of the Alamo, he was massacred by order of Santa Anna when he surrendered. Crockett's maxim, "Be sure you are right, then go ahead," is typical of his character. In response to a book published about him in 1833, he published his *Autobiography* in 1834. He also wrote *A Tour to the North and Down East* (1835); and he is credited with *The Life of Van Buren, Heir Apparent to the Government* (1835); *and Exploits and Adventures in Texas* (1836).

CROGHAN, GEORGE, soldier: b. Laurel Grove, near Louisville, Ky., Nov. 15, 1791; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 8, 1849. His father was Major William Croghan, a Revolutionary patriot; his mother a sister of Gen. George Rogers Clark, the pioneer soldier who gained the territory northwest of the Ohio. Graduated at William and Mary College, Virginia, in 1810, he entered the army under General Harrison as aide to Colonel Boyd; was in battle of Tippecanoe; became captain of the Seventeenth infantry in 1812, and was praised by General Harrison for signal bravery and made his aide-de-camp with rank of major in 1813. He distinguished himself in the defense of Fort Stephenson against 500 regulars and 700 Indians under the British General Proctor. He was made lieutenant-colonel by brevet and granted medal by Congress; was made lieutenant-colonel in 1814, but resigned in 1817. In 1824 he was appointed postmaster at New Orleans by President Monroe; in 1825 President John Quincy Adams appointed him inspector-general of the army, with rank of colonel; and in 1846 he joined the army of Gen. Zachary Taylor and took part in the Mexican War.

He then retired from the army and passed the remainder of his life in civil employment in New Orleans.

CROSS, Jane Tandy Chinn, author: b. Harrodsburg, Ky., 1817; d. Elizabethtown, Ky., October, 1870. She was educated at Shelbyville, Ky.; in 1835 married James P. Hardin, who died in 1842, leaving three children; and in 1848 married Rev. Dr. Cross, professor of belles-lettres in Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. For twenty years she devoted herself with success to the education of young ladies. While abroad she contributed letters to several periodicals. During the war she and her two daughters were arrested and put in the Harrodsburg jail for waving their handkerchiefs to Morgan's troops. Her works include both poetry and prose: *Heart Blossoms for my Little Daughters; Wayside Flowerets; Bible Gleanings; Drift-Wood; Gonzalvo de Cordova,* a translation from the Spanish; *Duncan Adair,* a story of the war; and *Azile,* a story partly of Southern experiences during the war.

CRUSE, Mary Ann, author: b. Virginia, about 1835. She afterwards lived in Huntsville, Ala. Her novel, *Cameron Hall* (1866), a story of the war, brought her into prominence as an author. She also published several popular Sunday-school books, such as *The Little Episcopalian; Bessie Melville;* and *Little Grandpa* (1888).

CULBERSON, Charles Anderson, lawyer and politician: b. Dadeville, Ala., June 10, 1855. His father was the Hon. David B. Culberson, for twenty-two years congressman from Texas. Senator Culberson was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, where he graduated in 1874, and at the University of Virginia, where he studied law in 1876-77.

He was brought to Texas when he was hardly one year old, and his political career has been wrought out in the state of his adoption. He was county attorney for Marion county, became attorney-general of Texas in 1890, and after serving four years in this capacity, was elected governor. After serving two terms, he was elected in 1899 to be United States senator from Texas, succeeding Roger Q. Mills. He was reëlected without opposition in 1905, and his present term expires in 1911. He is honored by all classes in all parts of the country, being recognized as a profound lawyer and a broad statesman. Since 1907, as leader of the Democratic minority in the senate, he has become a very prominent figure in national politics.

CUMMING, Alfred, governor of Utah: b. Augusta, Ga., Sept. 4, 1802; d. there Oct. 9, 1873. He was with the United States army in the Mexican War, and later served as superintendent of Indian affairs on the upper Missouri River. The episode of chief interest in his life was connected with the troubles in the territory of Utah in 1857-60. Reports of a Mormon uprising had reached Washington, and President Buchanan appointed him governor of the territory to succeed Brigham Young, whose second term had just expired. The Mormons assert that the alleged rebellion had no existence, save in the minds of Federal office-holders and discontented Gentiles who had left the territory. However, Col. Albert Sidney Johnston, with 1,100 soldiers, was sent to assist the newly-appointed governor to restore order. Brigham Young proclaimed Utah under martial law, calling out the militia to repel the Federal troops. Johnston's force wintered east of the Wasatch mountains, and peace commissioners from Washington arranged an amicable settlement the

following spring. Some friction arose between Governor Cumming and Colonel Johnston, who was challenged, with Cumming's consent, by Col. Thomas L. Kane, one of the envoys from Washington. Later, when the troops were used to protect Judge Cradlebough during the trial of certain indicted Mormons, Cumming denounced the action of Johnston and was sustained by the secretary of war, John B. Floyd. Governor Cumming retired from office at the close of Buchanan's administration.

CURRY, Jabez Lamar Monroe, lawyer, educator and clergyman: b. Lincoln county, Ga., June 5, 1825; d. Asheville, N. C., Feb. 12, 1903. He was graduated in 1845 at the University of Georgia, and in 1845 at the law school of Harvard University, and was admitted to the bar in Alabama the same year. He was in the Alabama legislature in 1847-48, 1853-54, 1855-56; in Congress 1857-61; in the Confederate Congress 1861-65. He served on the staff of Gens. Joseph E. Johnston and Joseph Wheeler, and in 1864-65 was lieutenant-colonel of cavalry. After the war he became a Baptist minister; was president of Howard College, Alabama, 1866-68; professor of English, philosophy and constitutional and international law in Richmond (Va.) College; general agent of the Peabody educational fund, 1881-85, and special United States minister to Spain, 1885-88. After the latter date he served as president of the board of foreign missions of the Southern Baptist convention and of board of trustees of Richmond College, president of the Southern Historical Association, general agent Peabody and Slater educational funds, and special ambassador of the United States to Spain at the coronation of Alphonso XIII. (May 17, 1902). He did much to further the cause of education for both races in the South, and his

ability as a speaker and writer won him national reputation. He wrote: *Constitutional Government in Spain* (1889); *William Ewart Gladstone* (1891); *The Southern States of the American Union* (1895); *The Civil History of the Confederate Government* (1901); and several publications on religious subjects.

CUSTIS, George Washington Parke, author and Virginia gentleman: b. Mount Airy, Md., April 30, 1781; d. Arlington, Va., Oct. 10, 1857. The foster son of Washington, who took the liveliest interest in his charge, and the inheritor of great wealth at that time, he started in life under most favorable influences. Of good character, of bright mind, of pleasing disposition, he lacked force and ambition, and his splendid advantages brought him no public career. He was only a few months old at the death of his father, who was both stepson and aide-de-camp of Washington. The little fellow was brought up at Mt. Vernon under the tender and constant care of Washington, was trained by tutors there, and then went to Princeton and Annapolis, but did not graduate in either institution. On the death of his grandmother, Mrs. Washington, he took up his residence on his Arlington estate, on the south bank of the Potomac, opposite the city of Washington, just being established. Being a man of taste and culture, he took great pride in modeling the historic house after a Greek temple. Here he spent his days after the manner of a colonial or English baron, with a large retinue of slaves and a constant succession of visitors. He has left delightful *Recollections of Washington* and several addresses of an agricultural and literary nature. The mansion and grounds around it are now the national cemetery.

CUTLER, Lizzie Petit, author: b. Milton, Albemarle county, Va., 1836. Until her fourteenth year she attended a female seminary in Charlottesville, Va., after which her education was continued irregularly. Her first novel, *Light and Darkness,* written at the age of nineteen, was republished in London and translated into French. In 1858 she married Mr. Cutler, a New York lawyer. As Miss Petit she gave in 1860 a series of readings, which were very popular. Other works are: *Household Mysteries, a Romance of Southern Life* (1856); and *The Stars of the Crowd, or Men and Women of the Day* (1858).

CUYLER, John M., army surgeon: b. Georgia, about 1810; d. Morristown, N. J., April 26, 1884. He was one of the first to pass the new and rigid examinations required of army surgeons in 1833, and in the year following received his appointment as assistant surgeon. In the Creek War of 1838 and in the Seminole War of 1840 he gained practical experience in his profession, and later served with distinction through the Mexican War. In 1847 his services were recognized by his promotion to the rank of major. In 1848 he was appointed to a position at West Point, which he filled until 1855. On the outbreak of the War of Secession he was made senior medical officer at Fort Monroe, where he efficiently organized the medical department of the armies assembled there. He was later made medical inspector, and served for some time as acting medical inspector-general. He filled several appointments on medical examining boards. In June, 1862, he was given the rank of lieutenant-colonel and medical inspector, and in March, 1865, was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. After the war he served as medical director of several departments.

He was made colonel in 1876, and retired on June 30, 1882.

DABNEY, Charles William, consul: b. Alexandria, Va., March 19, 1794; d. Fayal, Azores, March 12, 1871. In 1826 he became United States consul at Fayal, and won the affections of the islanders in a remarkable degree by his efforts for their welfare. In times of famine, some of which were very severe, he furnished the inhabitants with food, helped to replant their fields, and encouraged them in every way, acting the part of a wise and judicious father to the people. His name became a household word among them.

DABNEY, Charles William, chemist and educator, son of Robert Lewis Dabney: b. Hampden-Sidney, Va., June 19, 1855. He graduated at Hampden-Sidney College in 1873, and at the University of Virginia in 1877. In 1877-78 he was professor of chemistry and mineralogy at Emory and Henry College, Virginia. In 1880 he graduated at the University of Göttingen, with the degree of Ph.D., and in October, 1880, became professor of chemistry at the University of North Carolina, state chemist, and director of North Carolina experiment station. In 1881 he married Miss Mary Brent, of Lexington, Ky. He discovered valuable phosphate and tin deposits in North Carolina. From 1887-1904 he was president of the University of Tennessee, holding during that time the many responsible positions in connection with government exhibits at various expositions, and from 1893-97 being assistant secretary of agriculture of the United States. From 1902-04 he was also president of the Summer School of the South, Knoxville, Tenn. In 1904 he was elected president of the University of Cincinnati. In addition to a number of scientific publications, he is

the author of: *The Old College and the New* (1894); *A National University* (1895); *History of Agricultural Education in America* (1899); *Thomas Jefferson and Public Education; Educational Principles for the South;* etc.

DABNEY, Richard, poet: b. Louisa county, Va., 1787; d. November, 1825. Being one of thirteen children, he had no early educational advantages; but by diligent application he acquired a remarkable proficiency in Latin, Greek, and Italian. While teaching school in Richmond, Va., in 1811, he sustained injuries at the burning of a theatre, which blasted his whole life. To relieve his suffering, he took opium; and becoming a slave to it, he drowned his despair in drink. In 1812 he published his first volume, *Poems, Original and Translated,* which was a failure. He removed to Philadelphia in the employ of Matthew Carey, and in 1815 published an enlarged edition of his poems, showing such ability that it compelled attention. Carey's tract, *The Olive Branch,* is thought to have been written largely by Dabney. In a few years he returned to Richmond, where he taught boys. His productions were full of promise, showing the true poetic instinct; and but for his misfortune, he would doubtless have taken a high rank among American poets.

DABNEY, Richard Heath, historian and educator, son of Virginius Dabney: b. Memphis, Tenn., March 29, 1860. In 1881 he graduated at the University of Virginia, and took his Ph.D. at Heidelberg in 1885. From 1886-89 he was professor of history in the University of Indiana. He was adjunct professor of history in the University of Virginia, 1889-96; associate professor, 1896-97; professor of history and economic science, 1897-1906; since 1897 has been professor of history, and since 1905 dean

of the department of graduate studies. In 1888 he married Miss Mary A. Bentley, of Richmond, Va., and in 1899 Miss Lily H. Davis, of Albemarle county, Va. Besides numerous magazine articles and pamphlets bearing upon historical subjects, he became favorably known as an author of merit through *The Causes of the French Revolution,* published in 1888. He has also written *John Randolph, a Character Sketch* (1898).

DABNEY, Robert Lewis, clergyman and author: b. Louisa county, Va., March 5, 1820; d. Victoria, Texas, Jan. 3, 1898. He studied at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, taught school two years, and in 1842 graduated at the University of Virginia. After teaching two more years, he studied at Union Theological Seminary in Virginia, and after graduating did missionary work in his home county until July, 1847. For six years he was pastor at Tinkling Spring church, Augusta county, Va. He married Miss Lavinia Morrison, March 28, 1848. From 1853-59 he was professor of church history in Union Theological Seminary, and from 1859-83 professor of theology. In the Confederate service he was chaplain of the Eighteenth Virginia regiment, and afterwards chief of staff to Gen. T. J. Jackson for a few months, being compelled to resign on account of his health. He remained at the seminary until the end of the war. In 1883, out of consideration for his health, he accepted the professorship of moral philosophy in the University of Texas. After 1889 he was totally blind. He was a man of rare character and ability, and a commander of men—a true type of the ante-bellum civilization of the South. Among his works are: *Memoir of Rev. Dr. F. S. Sampson* (1854); *Sensualistic Philosophy of the Nineteenth Century Considered* (1876); *A Course of Systematic*

and Polemic Theology (1878); *The Christian Sabbath* (1881); *Practical Philosophy* (1896).

DABNEY, Virginius, author: b. Elmington, Gloucester county, Va., Feb. 15, 1835; d. 1894. He graduated at the University of Virginia in 1855 and practised law for a few years. He had already abandoned his profession when the War of Secession began. He entered the Confederate army, became a staff officer, and served throughout the war. In 1886 his reputation as an author was established by the publication of *The Story of Don Miff, As Told by His Friend, John Bouche Whacker, a Symphony of Life.* This delightful book reached its fourth edition in six months. His only other work worthy of mention is *Gold That Did Not Glitter.*

DALCHO, Frederick, clergyman and author: b. London, England, 1770; d. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 24, 1836. He was educated in Baltimore, Md., where he resided with an uncle, and later studied medicine. He became a surgeon in the United States army, but resigned from the service in 1799 and went to Charleston, S. C., where he practised his profession. He abandoned medicine some years later and became one of the editors of the *Charleston Courier.* He studied theology, and in 1818 was ordained a minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1819 he was called to the assistant ministry of St. Michael's church in Charleston, and continued in that office until his death. He was the author of several volumes, including *The Evidence of the Divinity of Our Saviour* and *An Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church in South Carolina.* He was a noted student of botanical subjects, and took an active part in establishing a botanical garden at Charleston.

DALE, RICHARD, naval officer: b. near Norfolk, Va., Nov. 5, 1756; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 26, 1826. Dale's career as a sailor was one of the most unique and adventurous in the annals of the American marine. He served in the merchant service until the outbreak of the Revolution, when he was made a lieutenant in the Virginia navy and assigned to duty in the Chesapeake Bay. In a minor engagement he was wounded and was carried a captive to Norfolk. While there, friends prevailed upon him to take service in the British navy. This he did; but after he had been wounded in a second engagement, he returned to the service of the revolutionists. When the continental navy was organized, Dale was assigned to the *Lexington* as a midshipman, but he was again captured and confined in prison at Plymouth, England. After an unsuccessful attempt at escape, he disguised himself as a British naval officer and made his way to France, where he joined John Paul Jones. Jones was quick to recognize Dale's ability and made him lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard.* In this capacity Dale served in the famous engagement with the *Serapis,* and later followed Jones on the *Alliance* and the *Ariel.* Upon his return to America, Dale was formally commissioned as lieutenant and was assigned to the *Trumbull.* His ill-fortune still pursued him, and he met with capture for the fourth time. He was soon exchanged, and took out letters of marque, under which he served to the close of the war. On June 4, 1794, he was made captain in the navy, and when the Tripolitan War broke out he was given command of the Mediterranean squadron. His instructions did not allow him to take the offensive, and so handicapped him that he returned to America to protest. Again ordered to Europe, he resigned on Dec. 17, 1802, and retired. His later years were uneventful.

DALE, SAMUEL, pioneer: b. Rockbridge county, Va., 1772; d. 1841. From 1775-83 the family lived at Clinch River Forks Va., and then for some years near what is now Greensboro, Ga.; and as they lived in a stockade to keep off the Indians, the boy became familiar with Indian warfare. In 1791 his parents died, and he provided adequately for his younger brothers and sisters; in 1793 he was appointed a United States scout, and soon became the noted Indian fighter, "Big Sam," on November 13, at Randon's landing on the Alabama River, killing seven Indians single-handed with only slight injury to himself. In February, 1814, he commanded a battalion of Kentucky volunteers against the Creeks; and in the following December rode his pony "Paddy" from Georgia to New Orleans in seven and one-half days, bearing despatches to Jackson. After the war he became a trader at Dale's Ferry, Monroe county; was appointed colonel of militia and to other offices of the county; in 1817 was a delegate to the convention to divide Mississippi Territory, and in the same year was a member of the first general assembly of Alabama Territory. In 1819-20 and 1824-28 he was in the Alabama legislature; in 1836 in that of Mississippi, and in 1821 was a member of the commission to locate public roads from Tuscaloosa to Pensacola and on to Blakely and Fort Claiborne. On Dec. 15, 1821, the Alabama legislature passed an act expressing gratitude for his services, the preamble stating that he had lost the vouchers providing his claim against the United States, and the enactment putting him for life on the half-pay of a United States colonel, with the rank of brevet brigadier of militia. Alabama also honored him by naming one of its counties Dale. He bought land from Ia-cha-hopa, near Daleville, Mississippi, on which he lived the rest of his life. In 1831 he was

appointed with Col. G. S. Grimes to remove the Choctaws. Claiborne says: "He was an uneducated, but by no means an ignorant, man." Dale spent some time in Washington, and his fragmentary descriptions and judgments of Jackson, Calhoun, Webster, Benton, Prentiss, and other great contemporaries outweigh in value many of the elaborate efforts of biographers and historians. Dale stands on the topmost round of the great American frontiersmen. His narrative is a golden book for our youth.

DANDRIDGE, Danske, poet: b. Copenhagen, Denmark, 1864, while her father, Henry Bedinger, was United States minister there. After the death of her parents, while she was still a child, she was reared by her grandfather, John W. Lawrence, of Flushing, Long Island. After her marriage to Mr. Dandridge, they removed to her present home near Shepherdstown, W. Va., where she has written many poems of flowers, fairies, wood elves, and other light and graceful beings, in verses whose metre is almost perfect. Among the finest of these are: *The Spirit and the Wood-Sparrow; The Flicker;* and *The Fairies' Masquerade. Parted; To My Comrade Tree;* and *Fortitude* are less ethereal. Mrs. Dandridge's poems are published in a volume entitled *Joy and Other Poems.*

DANIELS OF VIRGINIA, The. This family has been distinguished for three generations and has produced some of the ablest jurists in Virginia.

DANIEL, John, son of John Moncure Daniel and brother of R. T. Daniel, Sr., was a successful practitioner in Stafford county, Va.

DANIEL, John Moncure, planter of Stafford county, Va. He was a brother of Peter V. Daniel. He had two sons who achieved prominence, the one as a lawyer, the other as a physician.

DANIEL, JOHN MONCURE, son of John Daniel, editor and diplomat: b. Stafford county, Va., Oct. 24, 1825; d. Richmond, Va., March 30, 1865. After a careful preliminary education he came to Richmond and took up editorial work. His success with the *Southern Planter* secured for him the editorship of the Richmond *Examiner* in 1847. This paper was the organ of the radical wing of the Democratic party in Virginia, and its success brought Daniel a deserved reputation. In 1853 he was named as minister to Sardinia and served there until 1860. He returned to his editorial labors at a time when his ability had full play, and he was soon recognized as the ablest editor in the South. After the war opened, he served on the staff of Gen. A. P. Hill, but was incapacitated by wounds, and resumed his work on the *Examiner*. He was hostile to the Davis administration and was unsparing in his condemnation of the conduct of the war. He did not live to see the downfall of the Confederacy. He was a man of unusual character and has been delightfully described by George W. Bagby in his *John M. Daniel's Latch-Key,* a sketch which ranks among the best works of Southern literature.

DANIEL, JOHN WARWICK, lawyer, soldier and senator: b. Lynchburg, Va., Sept. 5, 1842. Before he could complete his education the war broke out, and he entered the Confederate service. He rose by successive promotion to be major and chief-of-staff to Gen. Jubal A. Early, but was seriously wounded in the Valley campaign of 1864 and was forced to retire. He entered the University of Virginia in the fall of 1865 and studied law, later practising with his father, Judge William Daniel. From 1869-72 he was a member of the Virginia house of delegates, and later served one term in the state senate. He was defeated by Judge William E. Cameron

for the governorship of Virginia in 1881, but was elected to the house of representatives in 1884. Three years later he succeeded Gen. William Mahone in the United States senate and has remained there ever since. As a lawyer, Daniel has written a number of text books, and as an orator he has few superiors in the United States.

DANIEL, Peter Vivian, jurist: b. Stafford county, Va., April 24, 1784; d. Richmond, Va., June 30, 1860. After graduating from Princeton in 1805, he studied law under Edmund Randolph and entered public life. He was made a member of the executive council of Virginia in 1812, and served in this capacity as lieutenant-governor. In 1836, after years of successful practice, he was appointed judge of the circuit court for Virginia, and on March 3, 1841, Van Buren appointed him associate justice of the supreme court. In this position Daniel was distinguished for his acumen and thorough knowledge of constitutional law.

DANIEL, Raleigh Travers, lawyer: b. Stafford county, Va., Oct. 15, 1805; d. Richmond, Va., Aug. 16, 1877. He studied law under his uncle, Peter Vivian Daniel, and served as commonwealth's attorney for Henrico county. A Whig by choice, he served for many years in the Virginia legislature and was the recognized leader of his party in eastern Virginia. He was a strong "Union man" and opposed secession, but he was unfaltering in his loyalty to his state during the years of the war. After the close of the war, he was prominent in securing the nomination of Gilbert C. Walker as governor, and was twice chosen attorney-general of the state.

DANIEL, Raleigh Travers, Jr., son of Raleigh Travers Daniel, lawyer and soldier: b. Stafford

county, Va. He was educated for the law. At the outbreak of the war he was chosen adjutant of the Fifth Kentucky regiment and served, during the summer of 1862, as aide to Gen. L. A. Armistead. Named as captain on Nov. 19, 1862, he was assigned as assistant adjutant-general to Brig.-Gen. John Pegram, with whom he served until Oct. 9, 1864, when he joined the staff of Brig.-Gen. R. D. Lilley. He is at present assistant secretary of the Virginia military records.

DARGAN, Edmund Spann, judge and congressman: b. Montgomery county, N. C., April 15, 1805; d. Nov. 22, 1879. He was self-educated and worked on a farm until twenty-three years of age; in 1829 removed to Alabama, where he taught school for a short time, and then began the practice of law at Washington, Ala. In 1833 he went to Montgomery, Ala., where he soon acquired a lucrative practice; in 1840 was an unsuccessful candidate for election to the legislature; and in 1841, having been elected by the legislature to the circuit court bench of Mobile district, he removed to Mobile. He resigned this position in 1842; in 1844 was elected mayor of Mobile, and also state senator; but he resigned in 1845, and as Democrat was elected to Congress over Wm. D. Dunn. At the expiration of his term he declined renomination; in December, 1847, was elected by the legislature to the supreme bench, and in 1849 became chief justice by the resignation of Justice Collier. Dargan was chief justice until December, 1852, when he resigned to resume the practice of law in Mobile. He was elected to the constitutional convention of 1861, in which he voted for the secession ordinance; and in 1862 defeated two opponents for membership in the Confederate Congress; but when his term expired, he declined reëlection.

DARGAN, Olive Tilford, playwriter: b. Grayson county, Ky., about 1870. She was educated in her father's school, but began teaching at the age of fourteen. Later she was graduated from Peabody Normal College at Nashville, Tenn., and spent some time at Radcliffe College and in reading in the Boston libraries. In 1898 she married Mr. Pegram Dargan. Her plays are written to be read rather than to be played. They are: *Seminaries and Other Plays; Lords and Lovers; The Siege; The Shepherd.*

DAVIE, William Richardson, soldier and political leader: b. near Whitehaven, England, June 20, 1756; d. Camden, S. C., Nov. 8, 1820. When only five years old, his father, Archibald Davie, brought him to America, and he was adopted by his maternal uncle, Rev. William Richardson, who resided in South Carolina on the Catawba River. He was prepared for college at a classical school in Charlotte, N. C., and entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, from which he graduated in 1776. He studied law at Salisbury, N. C., and in 1779 entered the continental army as a lieutenant of dragoons. Later he joined Count Pulaski's Legion, and was commissioned major. He participated in the war in the South, and was engaged in a number of battles, including those of Stony Ferry, Hanging Rock and Camden. In 1780 he was appointed to a colonelcy and put in command of the North Carolina cavalry. In the following year he was made commissary general of the Southern army under General Greene. After the war he practiced law in Halifax, N. C. He was a member of the Philadelphia convention that framed the Federal constitution, and urged its adoption as a delegate in the North Carolina convention to which it was submitted. He drafted the act of establishing the

University of North Carolina in 1789, and in 1794 he was a commissioner to settle the boundary line between North Carolina and South Carolina. He was elected governor in 1799, but before the expiration of his term of office was appointed by President Adams one of the commissioners to France who signed the conventional agreement of Sept. 30, 1800. In 1803 he retired from public life to his plantation in South Carolina.

DAVIES, Samuel D., author: b. near Petersburg, Va., March 21, 1839. He received his education at William and Mary College, and became a very enthusiastic student of languages. He entered the Confederate service as lieutenant of infantry in the army of Northern Virginia and served on the staffs of Generals Pettigrew and Archer. He contributed both prose and poetry to periodicals, especially the *Southern Literary Messenger* and the *Crescent Monthly* (New Orleans). Among his works are: *Fine Arts of the South; Satirical Romance; Novels and Novel-Writing; Review of Tannhäuser; Subjective and Objective Poets; Literary Ambition;* and the poem, *An Evening Visit to the Lines Around Petersburg, September,* 1865.

DAVIS, George, author: b. New Hanover (now Pender) county, N. C., March 1, 1820; d. Wilmington, N. C., Feb. 23, 1896. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1838, studied law and began practice in 1840. He was a prominent Whig and a famous speaker, but he refused to hold public office. He was a strong Union man, was a delegate to the peace conference in Washington, in February, 1861, but advised the secession of the state and became one of North Carolina's first senators in the Confederate Congress (1861-64). In 1864 President Davis appointed him attorney-general for

the Confederacy. After the war Davis returned to his law practice in Wilmington, and in 1877 was appointed chief justice, but declined the appointment because of the small salary. His last public speech was delivered on the occasion of the memorial services held in Wilmington in memory of Jefferson Davis in December, 1889. A collection of his addresses was published in 1896 as a memorial volume.

DAVIS, Henry Gassaway, capitalist: b. Baltimore, Md., Nov. 16, 1823; now makes his home in Elkins, W. Va. His education was received at country schools. On account of the death of his father he was obliged to leave school when young and go to work. He was successively superintendent of a plantation, brakeman, conductor and section agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railway. Later he was engaged in merchandising and mining and railroad building. Davis has been a prominent Democratic leader since the war, and from 1865-71 he was in the West Virginia legislature. He was in the United States senate from West Virginia, 1871-83, when he retired to devote himself to the development of his mines and railroads in West Virginia. He has continued his interest in politics, and in 1904 was Democratic candidate for vice-president.

DAVIS, Jefferson, statesman: b. Christian (now Todd) county, Ky., June 3, 1808; d. New Orleans, La., Dec. 6, 1889. His father was of Welsh descent; his mother was of Scotch-Irish blood. Both were of the sound middle class of home-making Americans. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, who, after farming for a while in Georgia, removed to Kentucky, then to Louisiana, and finally to Woodville, in southwest Mississippi, where Jefferson Davis spent his boyhood days. He attended the country schools of his home county, spent two years at Saint Thomas

College, a Catholic institution in Kentucky, and three years at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., then one of the best institutions in the United States. In 1824 he entered West Point, and in 1828 was graduated, ranking rather low in his class. Up to this time young Davis had shown himself to be a normal boy and young man, of refined nature, full of fun at times, but usually serious and reserved, of strong opinions, and a fair student. From 1828-35 he served in the United States army on the western frontiers. He proved to be an efficient officer, but had no opportunity to distinguish himself. In 1833 he was among the few young officers chosen for promotion to the newly organized regiment of dragoons. He resigned to marry the daughter of Col. Zachary Taylor, and settled upon a plantation, "Briarfield," in Mississippi, given him by his oldest brother, Joseph Davis. A few months after his marriage his wife died. This was a severe blow to Davis, who for the next seven years lived a secluded life upon his plantation. During this time he read widely and deeply in political and social science, Joseph Davis, his brother, an able and well-educated lawyer and an extreme Jeffersonian as to government, being his constant companion. The views of Jefferson Davis formed during this period were lasting; and since at this time he missed the benefit of contact with other men, his politics were to a certain extent of the closest, and he never quite understood human nature and public opinion.

From this studious retirement Davis emerged in 1843 as Democratic candidate for the legislature. He was not elected, but he reduced the Whig majority considerably. The next year as a Polk elector he campaigned so effectively that in 1845 his party sent him to Congress. From the beginning he was an active member; he assisted in framing the tariff

act of 1846, advocated in opposition to the administration a continuance of the joint occupancy of Oregon, and supported the administration in its Mexican policy.

When the Mexican War began, Davis resigned his seat in Congress to become colonel of the First Mississippi rifles. His command reached Mexico in time to render distinguished service throughout the campaign in Northern Mexico. Colonel Davis was conspicuous for bravery at Monterey and Buena Vista. He was one of the commissioners to arrange the capitulation of the former place. For his services he was offered the rank of brigadier-general, but declined the honor.

Soon after his return from Mexico (1847), Davis was appointed to the United States senate to fill a vacancy. This appointment was ratified by the Mississippi legislature, which three years later reëlected him for the full term, 1851-57. In the senate Davis was a working member. He was made chairman of the committee on military affairs, an important committee after the Mexican War. He opposed the compromise of 1850, favoring instead the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific. Perhaps the most important thing he did was to formulate distinctly the Southern position in regard to governmental interference with slavery. By 1851 Davis was considered one of the ablest men in the senate.

In 1851 Senator Davis resigned to become candidate for governor of Mississippi, General Quitman, the first nominee of the party, having been compromised by an indictment for filibustering. After a short campaign of two months, Davis lost, but reduced the Whig majority from 7,500 to 1,000. He then retired to Briarfield until 1853, when President Pierce made him secretary of war. As head of the

war department, Davis was most successful. He reorganized, improved and enlarged every department of the army; built the aqueduct to bring water into the District of Columbia, superintended the extension of the capitol, and had several surveys made to find a suitable route for a Pacific railway.

At the end of the Pierce administration Davis was reëlected to the senate. From this time he led the Southern senators in opposition to anti-slavery aggression. He constantly put forward the views of the South on slavery, state rights, state sovereignty and secession, and in 1860 secured the adoption by the senate of a set of resolutions embodying these views. He seems not to have realized the real significance of the Northern opposition to slavery. Davis was opposed to secession except as a last resort, and after Lincoln's election advised the leaders of his state against it; but his advice was disregarded. After the secession was accomplished, he hoped for reunion, until Sumter was fired upon. On Jan. 21, 1861, he took leave of the senate, returned to Mississippi and was made major-general of state troops. Meantime delegates of the seceding states met at Montgomery, organized a provisional government and elected Davis provisional president. There was no other strong candidate for the office. The principle opposition to the election of Davis was that he was too moderate. On Feb. 22, 1862, Davis was inaugurated president under the permanent constitution.

The public life of Davis from 1861-65 is inseparably connected with the history of the Confederacy. Reluctant to think of war, and hoping for reunion, he yet urged proper preparation for independent existence, but found the Southern people possessed with the idea of peaceable secession. He organized the government with the aid of a cabinet of fair abil-

ity. Everything had to be created; there were no civil service, no army, no navy, no funds, few factories, and a people opposed to heavy taxation. Yet, under such conditions, Davis had a working government from the first. All that could be made of the situation was made, but it is now easy to point out certain mistakes made by the chief executive of the Confederacy. His disagreements with Johnston and Beauregard, his faithfulness to Bragg and Northrop, his lack of tact in his relations with those who disagreed with him—these were the causes of weakness. Difficulties were inherent in the nature of the Confederacy. The people were believers in state sovereignty; yet, to carry on war, a strong central government was needed. Efforts to make the Confederate government more efficient met with strong opposition from the states and from leading individuals. Reverses to the Confederate arms resulted in the development of a peace party. The removal of the capital to Richmond, under the border state influence, caused the Southwest to be neglected, and hence resentful. Davis himself had certain characteristics that injured his influence. He was frequently mistaken in his judgment of people—both his friends and those who opposed his policy. He was accused of partiality in his appointments and of leniency toward offenders and incompetents. But it is certain that the South had no other leader who could have succeeded better. After the collapse of the Confederate government Davis tried to make his way to the trans-Mississippi department for the purpose of continuing resistance, but was captured in Georgia, May 10, 1865, and carried to prison in Fortress Monroe, charged with treason. Here for two years he was kept in close confinement, badly treated for a time, and never brought to trial. In 1867 he was admitted to bail, and a year later the

indictment was dismissed. During the last months of the war Davis had been distinctly unpopular; ill treatment and imprisonment made him again a popular representative of his people. He spent three years in Canada and Europe recovering his health, and in 1871 went to Memphis as president of a life insurance company. This failed, as also another business enterprise in which he engaged. Davis then (1879) settled down at Beauvoir, Miss., to write his *Rise and Fall of the Confederate States*, an elaborate exposition of the principles upon which the Confederacy was based. Later he wrote a *Short History of the Confederacy* (1890), a condensation of the larger work. The last years of Davis's life were pleasanter than those immediately following the war. The Southern people gave him their affectionate regard, and he received an ovation wherever he went. But the Northern dislike of Davis continued and frequently found expression, e. g., when Blaine attacked him in Congress on the charge of mistreating prisoners. For a man of Davis's history and ability, his position after the war was a difficult one, but he lived a dignified life to a dignified close. "He was a statesman with clean hands and a pure heart, who served his people faithfully from budding manhood to hoary age, without thought of self, with unbending integrity, and to the best of his great ability."

DAVIS, Joseph Emory, lawyer and planter: b. Georgia, Dec. 10, 1784; d. Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 18, 1870. He was the oldest of the ten children of Samuel Davis; Jefferson Davis was the youngest. In 1796 he went with his father to Kentucky, where, after reaching manhood, he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and then studied law. His father removed to Mississippi in 1811, and Joseph soon fol-

lowed. In 1817 he was a prominent member of the state constitutional convention, and during the next ten years became noted as a lawyer. In 1827 he turned his attention to planting, and became one of the wealthiest planters in Mississippi. During the war he was driven from his home by the Federalists, and at the close he recovered only the wreck of his estate. Davis was a man of stern character, but was kind to dependents and inferiors. His experiments with negro self-government, both under slavery and under freedom, were widely known and influential. Joseph Davis was a master of the political theory of the time, and he had much to do in forming the convictions and shaping the career of his more famous younger brother, Jefferson Davis, to whom he was much attached.

DAVIS, Mary Evelyn Moore, author: b. Talladega, Ala., 1852; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 1, 1909. She was the daughter of Dr. John Moore, a Massachusetts man who was the pioneer of iron manufacture in Alabama, and Marian Livey Crutchfield, of a Virginia family. The family moved to Texas shortly before the outbreak of the War of Secession, and the girl was reared on the cotton plantation which she describes in her autobiographical novel, *In War Times at La Rose Blanche.* The talent for verse-making which she showed as a mere child was cultivated under private tutors. At the age of eighteen she published her first volume, *Minding the Gap and Other Poems.* In 1874 she was married to Major Thomas Edward Davis, who was then editor of the Houston *Telegraph.* The couple made New Orleans their home a few years later, and from that time their quaint old house in the French quarter was the mecca of all visiting celebrities. No children were born to the union, but Mrs. Davis's adopted niece,

Pearl, now the wife of Mr. Paul Jahncke, of New Orleans, filled this place. For the last four years Mrs. Davis was a sufferer from a lingering and painful illness, which nevertheless did not prevent her from writing at intervals or keeping her house open to her devoted friends. *The Price of Silence,* her other autobiographical novel, was written during this time. Her work was widely read. Besides many short stories, she wrote the following: *In War Times at La Rose Blanche; Under the Man-Fig; An Elephant's Track; Under Six Flags; The Wire Cutters; The Queen's Garden; Jaconetta; The Little Chevalier; The Price of Silence; The Bunch of Roses;* and *The Moons of Balbanca.*

DAVIS, Noah Knowles, educator: b. Philadelphia, Pa., May 15, 1830. He is the son of the Rev. Noah Davis, of Salisbury, Md., an eminent Baptist clergyman, and Mary Young, of Alexandria, Va., his wife, who married, after Mr. Davis's death, the Rev. John L. Dagg, of Virginia. Noah K. Davis's youth was spent in Alabama, whither his mother removed with her second husband. In 1849 he graduated from Mercer University, Georgia, with the degree of bachelor of arts; from this institution Mr. Davis has also the degrees of master of arts and doctor of philosophy. Baylor University, Texas, conferred upon him the degree of doctor of laws. In 1852 Mr. Davis took a course in the study of chemistry in Philadelphia. His whole life has been devoted to teaching, and few men have achieved so wide a reputation for thoroughness and depth in their chosen work, aside from exerting so incalculable an influence for good upon the student body, as has Mr. Davis. Early in life he was a professor in Harvard College, and shortly afterward principal of Judson Institute, Marion, Ala. In 1868 he went as presi-

dent to Bethel College, Russellville, Ky., from which office he was called in 1873 to the chair of moral philosophy in the University of Virginia. Mr. Davis accepted this call and was actively engaged in work at the university until 1907, when he became a professor emeritus of the institution. Besides having contributed largely to the periodical literature on the subject of his work, he is the author of several well-known works on logic, psychology and ethics, while his *Story of the Nazarene,* which was issued several years ago, has been read by thousands in every walk of life.

DAVIS, Reuben, lawyer: b. Tennessee, Jan. 18, 1813; d. Mississippi, 1890. He studied medicine and practised for a short time, but later entered the profession of law. After being admitted to the bar he removed to Aberdeen, Miss., where he achieved conspicuous success. From 1835-39 he was district attorney, and in 1842 was elected judge of the high court of appeals. During the Mexican War he commanded the Second regiment of Mississippi volunteers. In 1855 he was elected to the state senate as a Democrat and in 1857 was sent to Congress. He resigned in 1861 to accept military command, and for a time commanded the short time Mississippi troops in Kentucky and Tennessee. He was in the Confederate Congress from 1861-64, when he resigned because of his disapproval of the too cautious policy of the administration. After the war he returned to the practice of law. General Davis was a hot-tempered but fair-minded man, usually extreme in politics. His book, *Recollections of Mississippi and Mississippians* (1889) exhibits sound judgment and a dispassionate temper, while the style is interesting.

DAVIS, Thomas Edward, soldier and journalist: b. Bedford county, Va., Sept. 25, 1835. He was educated at the University of Virginia, then he engaged in the wholesale tobacco business and was studying law when the War of Secession broke out. He enlisted in 1861 as a member of a troop of cavalry which had been organized during John Brown's raid, and which then became Company A, Second Virginia cavalry, remaining with this command one year, and was wounded at First Manassas by a fragment of shell. He left with a commission as captain to organize a new company, but accepted an appointment as captain in the state service, serving in the campaigns in West Virginia and Kentucky. Later he joined the Twenty-first Virginia cavalry, was made adjutant, and fought through the Shenandoah campaign against Sheridan. He was finally transferred to the army of Petersburg under Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, and was one of the cavalry that cut through the Federal lines after Lee's surrender at Appomattox. He surrendered at Lynchburg. After the war he spent five years mining in Montana, then went to Galveston, Texas, and was in the wholesale tobacco business there till 1873. He then entered journalism and established the *Telegraph,* at Houston, Tex. In 1874 he married Miss Mary Evelynn Moore ("Mollie Moore Davis," the writer), and removed to New Orleans, La., taking a position on the *Times.* He joined the staff of the *Picayune* in 1881, and rose rapidly to the rank of editor-in-chief, his present position.

DAIVS, Varina Anne Jefferson ("Winnie"), daughter of Jefferson Davis: b. Richmond, Va., June 27, 1864; d. Narragansett Pier, R. I., Sept. 18, 1898. In 1877 she was placed in school at Karls-

ruhe, Germany, where she remained five years, after which she spent some time in Paris and in travel. Upon her return she was her father's constant companion, especially on his trips throughout the South. After his death Miss Davis, "the Daughter of the Confederacy," removed with her mother to New York City as a better field for their literary labors. Her first publication was a poem in blank verse that was printed in the *Times-Democrat* under the name *The Colonel.* Other productions are *An Irish Knight of the Nineteenth Century* (1888), *Serpent Myths* (1888), besides numerous articles on various subjects that appeared in many of the leading magazines. Her most ambitious works are two novels, *The Veiled Doctor* (1895) and *A Romance of Summer Seas* (1898). The former is not lacking in interest, though the characters are not strongly drawn, nor is the style above criticism because of the tendency to use high-sounding phrases. In *A Romance of Summer Seas* the characters are strong and life-like, and they and the descriptions in the story show such an intimate knowledge of the Chinese world that it seems hardly possible that the story could have been written by a person who had never visited China.

DAVIS, Varina Howell, wife of Jefferson Davis and daughter of William Burr Howell: b. Natchez, Miss., May 7, 1826; d. New York City, Oct. 16, 1906. She was educated privately at her home, and at Madam Greenland's School in Philadelphia. In 1845 she was married to Jefferson Davis and entered at once with her charming manner and with great strength and fortitude into her duties of assisting him in his varied and eventful public career as senator, cabinet officer, officer in the Mexican War, president of the Confederate States, and later

during the dark days while prisoner of state, and during the uncertainties of reconstruction. Seven children—five sons and two daughters—were born to Mr. and Mrs. Davis, two of whom died in childhood and three after reaching maturity. Only one child—Mrs. Margaret Davis Hayes—survived the mother. After the death of Mr. Davis, Mrs. Davis published in two volumes her *Memoirs of Jefferson Davis* (1890), her first literary production. Later she removed with her daughter "Winnie" to New York the better to continue her literary work, and contributed regularly to periodicals. The death of her daughter "Winnie," her pride and her companion, was a blow from which she never fully recovered.

DAWSON, Francis Warrington, journalist and author: b. London, May 17, 1840; d. Charleston, S. C., March 12, 1889. He enlisted in the Confederate service at Southampton, England, in 1861, as a sailor on the Confederate vessel *Nashville,* soon entered the army and was rapidly promoted. His experiences were published in his *Confederate Reminiscences.* After the war he worked on the staff of the Richmond *Examiner,* then of the *Dispatch.* In 1866 he was connected with the Charleston *Mercury,* and in 1867 became editor and one of the proprietors of the Charleston *News,* which was combined with the *Courier* under the name *News and Courier,* and became one of the best Southern newspapers. In his editorials Dawson did much good for the city and the state. His campaign against duelling is especially noted, and for this Pope Leo XIII. conferred on him the Order of Saint Gregory the Great.

DAWSON, Francis Warrington, novelist and journalist, son of F. W. Dawson (1840-89): b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 27, 1878. He was educated in the University School of Charleston and in the College of Charleston, and began his literary career at the age of nine by writing reviews of children's books for the *Charleston News and Courier,* his father's paper. He has served since 1898 as a newspaper correspondent in various countries of Europe, and is a member of the British Society of Authors. His best known novel is *The Scar.*

DeBOW, James Dunwoody Brownson, editor and economist: b. Charleston, S. C., July 10, 1820; d. Elizabeth, N. J., Feb. 27, 1867. DeBow was the son of a once wealthy Charleston merchant, who later in life failed in business. His son earned sufficient money to pay his expenses through Charleston College, from which he was graduated in 1843 with high honors. The next year he was admitted to the bar and about the same time became editor of the *Southern Quarterly Review,* a position better suited than law to his talents and inclinations. To this magazine he contributed frequent articles on economic and political questions. One paper on "Oregon and the Oregon Question" was widely discussed. In order to secure a broader field for a periodical DeBow removed to New Orleans in 1845 and at once established *DeBow's Review.* For three years he lived in extreme poverty while struggling to make it a success, but finally he won and the *Review* became the most influential journal in the South, the only one of its kind that ever had any success. In 1848 he was elected professor of political economy in the University of Louisiana, an empty honor, as there were no students to be taught. In 1850 he was placed in charge of the

state bureau of statistics, and during the next three years collected an immense mass of material relating to Louisiana. From 1853-55 DeBow was in charge of the United States census and prepared for the press the census of 1850. He was a prolific writer and a constant lecturer on the economic and political problems affecting the South. His great aim was to stimulate the industrial development of the South. He was a member of all the Southern commercial conventions from 1845 to 1861, and was president of the Memphis convention of 1857. DeBow was an advocate of secession and in his paper exerted much influence to that end. Under the Confederate government he became a treasury agent charged with the purchase of cotton for government use. From 1862-65 the *Review* was suspended; it was revived in New York and later removed to Nashville. In 1866 DeBow became president of the Tennessee Pacific Railroad Company. He died the next year while on a visit to relatives in New Jersey. His magazine, which ceased publication three years later, is still the standard authority on Southern economic conditions prior to 1870. DeBow's best known publications are: *Encyclopedia of the Trade and Commerce of the United States* (2 vols., 1853); *Industrial Resources and Statistics of the South and West* (3 vols., 1853); *The Southern States, Their Agriculture, Commerce, etc.* (1856).

DEEMS, Charles Force, clergyman: b. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 4, 1820; d. New York City, Nov. 18, 1893. Born in a border state, educated by a New England preacher, entering the ministry, filling pulpits for several years in New York and New Jersey before the War of Secession, doing the same in the South, besides teaching there, ministering to Confederate soldiers during that strife, then removing

to New York City and staying there for the rest of his life, he was specially fitted for the high task he set for himself—to do what he could towards healing the wounds of the great strife. Directly, his efforts came to little, as the paper he founded soon succumbed, but, indirectly, he was the unconscious instrument of a beneficence that has had and will have for the years ahead almost untold influence in advancing the interests of the South and in helping to soften animosities. After the failure of his journal he founded a church, which incidentally brought a member of the Vanderbilt family into touch with the South, and eventually resulted in the endowment of Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, Tenn. Dr. Deems himself during his years of service in that section had served as president and professor in several Southern colleges, and also of several in the North.

DELAWARR or DELAWARE, Baron. See WEST, Thomas.

DeLEON, Thomas Cooper, journalist and author: b. Columbia, S. C., May 21, 1839. He was educated in preparatory schools in Washington City, and at Rugby Academy, and in Portland, Maine; and received a collegiate education at Georgetown College, Georgetown, D. C. From 1858-61 he was auditor in the Bureau of Topographical Engineering at Washington, and upon the breaking out of the War of Secession he went South and entered the Confederate army, in which he served throughout the war. After the war he conducted a literary magazine, *The Cosmopolite,* in Baltimore from 1865-66, and in 1866-67 he was engaged in newspaper and magazine work in New York City. From 1868-73 he was at first managing editor and then sole editor of the Mobile *Register,* and afterwards

was owner and editor of other journals and publications in Mobile. Since 1897 he has been engaged in literary work as novelist, playwright, translator and poet. He has edited a volume of *Southern Songs,* and his plays have been produced on the stage with success by Lawrence Barrett and other eminent actors. He has also lectured with distinction on literary and other subjects, and has published a large number of volumes, covering many branches of literature, which illustrate his unusual versatility and talents.

DENNY, Collins, minister and educator: b. Winchester, Va., May 28, 1854. He attended the Shenandoah Valley Academy, Virginia, and in 1879 was graduated from Princeton University, and later from the University of Virginia. He studied law and settled in Baltimore to practise. In 1880 he became a Methodist Episcopal minister and joined the Baltimore conference. In 1886-87 he was sent by the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, to inspect its mission stations in China. In 1889-91 he was chaplain of the University of Virginia, and since 1891 has held a professorship in Vanderbilt University. During this latter time he has also been connected with the publishing house of the Northern Methodist Church. Dr. Denny has written many articles for magazines and periodicals of his church.

DENNY, George Hutcheson, educator: b. Hanover county, Va., Dec. 3, 1870. He was graduated from Hampton-Sidney College in 1891, and the following year he taught in the same institution. In 1892-96 he taught in Pantops Academy, Charlottesville, Va., after which he returned to Hampton-Sidney College as professor of Latin and German, 1896-99. In 1899 he accepted the professorship of

Latin in Washington and Lee University, which position he has continued to hold, with the additional duties of acting president during the session of 1901-02 and those of the presidency since 1902. In 1905 he was elected president of the Southern Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools, and the same year was made a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching. He has published *The Subjunctive Sequence after Adjective and Substantive Predicates and Phrases* (1896), and has edited *Cicero's Letters* (1901). Dr. Denny's work has placed him in the front rank of Southern educational leaders.

DERBIGNY, Pierre Auguste Charles Bourisgay, jurist: b. Laon, France, about 1778; d. October, 1829. During the troubles of the French Revolution he was exiled, and went first to San Domingo; thence came to Pittsburg, Pa., and finally to Louisiana. Here he led the movement to secure state government for the territory (1805-1810). He became a member of the state supreme court in 1813, and, with Livingstone and Moreau, was on the commission to revise the code of the state. He was a personal friend of and agent for General Lafayette, and actively interested in all that might promote the progress of the community, obtaining in 1820 the first license to run a steam ferry at New Orleans, and being one of the regents of the University of Orleans. In 1828 he was elected governor, but served only a part of his term, being thrown from his carriage and killed. Governor Derbigny was a representative of the best type of French citizens of Louisiana, a man of culture, and wisely conservative, though ready to assist in any movement that seemed really to promise progress. The readiness with which he adapted himself to the political and

social conditions of a new community is an evidence of his remarkable powers, as well as of the facility with which an American community can absorb and utilize foreign elements.

DeROSSETS OF NORTH CAROLINA, The. The founder of the DeRosset family was Moses John DeRosset, an Englishman, who came from London in the Eighteenth century and settled in Wilmington. He was mayor of Wilmington at the time of the repeal of the stamp act by the English parliament, in regard to which he issued an address that is prominent in the pre-revolutionary history of North Carolina. A colonial member of the family was Lewis Henry DeRosset, who was a member of the royal governor's council in 1750.

DeROSSET, Armand John, son of Moses John DeRosset: b. Wilmington, N. C., Nov. 17, 1767; d. there, April 1, 1859. He was educated at the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and subsequently studied medicine, which he practised with success in his native town. He enjoyed the friendship of Dr. Benjamin Rush, with whom he conducted a voluminous correspondence, Dr. Rush's part of which has been preserved by the De Rosset family. He held for many years the office of post-physician by appointment of the President of the United States.

DeROSSET, Armand John, younger brother of Moses John DeRosset: b. Wilmington, N. C., Oct. 6, 1807. After attending the medical college at Charleston, S. C., he entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1827. He practised medicine in Wilmington for eight or nine years, and abandoned it for mercantile pursuits.

DeROSSET, Frederick Ancrum, son of Armand John DeRosset: b. Wilmington, N. C., April 13, 1856. He was educated in North Carolina schools and colleges, and in schools abroad, and was graduated from the General Theological Seminary of New York in 1882. He has served as Episcopal curate and rector of a number of churches in the North and middle West, and has been a rector of St. Paul's pro-cathedral and archdeacon of Springfield, Ill., since 1901.

DeROSSET, Moses John, son of Armand John De Rosset: b. Wilmington, N. C., Jan. 11, 1796; d. there June 30, 1826. He was also a physician, having been graduated from the New York Medical College about 1818, and practised in partnership with his father.

DeROSSET, Moses John, son of the second Moses John DeRosset: b. Pittsboro, N. C., July 4, 1838; d. Wilmington, N. C., May 1, 1881. After studying abroad he was graduated in 1859 from the medical department of the University of New York, and was resident physician of Bellevue Hospital. He served in the Confederate army in the War of Secession as assistant surgeon, surgeon and inspector of hospitals. After the war he became professor of chemistry in the University of Maryland, and in the Baltimore Dental College. He practised his profession in Wilmington after 1873 and was a frequent contributor to medical journals.

DeSAUSSURE, Henry William, jurist: b. Pocotaligo, S. C., Aug. 16, 1763; d. Charleston, S. C., March 29, 1839. He was a soldier in the continental army in 1780, and was captured at the siege of Charleston and confined for two months in a British prison-ship. He studied law in Philadelphia with Jared Ingersoll, and settled in Charleston in 1784

to practise his profession. He was a member of the constitutional convention of that state in 1789, and in 1791 was elected to the state legislature. He was appointed director of the United States mint in 1794, and under his administration of the mint the first gold coins of the United States were minted. He resigned this office in 1795, and again took up the practice of law in South Carolina. In 1808 he became chancellor of the state, and continued to occupy a seat on the bench until 1837, when he resigned on account of ill health. He edited and published *Reports of the Court of Chancery and Court of Equity in South Carolina from the Revolution till 1813* in four volumes. He died in Charleston, March 29, 1839.

DeSAUSSURE, Wilmot Gibbs, soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., July 23, 1822; d. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 1, 1886. He was a grandson of Henry William DeSaussure, and was educated at the South Carolina College, from which he graduated in 1840. He studied law and, having been admitted to the bar, began the practice of his profession in 1843. He entered politics, and was for several terms a member of the legislature of South Carolina. He was in command of the first regiment of state artillery, which, with the first regiment of rifles under Colonel Pettigrew, took possession of Fort Moultrie and Castle Pinckney, when evacuated by the Federal authorities in December, 1860; and he commanded the artillery of the state, stationed on Morris Island, during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. He subsequently served as state treasurer, and also held the offices of adjutant and inspector-general of state troops. He served as president of many patriotic and literary societies of his state and city, and published various historical papers and addresses.

DEVERE, MAXIMILIAN SCHELE, educator and author: b. Wexiö, Sweden, Nov. 1, 1820; d. Washington, D. C., 1898. He early displayed a genius for languages, was graduated from the University of Berlin, came to America in 1843, assumed the chair of modern languages at the University of Virginia in 1844, and held it for fifty-one years with great distinction. His was a marked personality, and his students cherished his memory. As a pioneer writer upon English philology he was also influential, and he wrote grammars, novels and miscellaneous books and published numerous translations. Among his works are *Studies in English* (1867) and *Americanisms* (1871).

DEW, THOMAS RODERICK, educator and author: b. King and Queen County, Va., Dec. 5, 1802; d. Paris, France, Aug. 6, 1846. He was a student of William and Mary College, Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1820, and of which he was a master of arts. He spent two years abroad, and in 1827 was elected to the chair of history and political law in William and Mary. The subject matter of this chair was defined to embrace "natural and national law, politics, history and philosophy of the human mind and political economy." President Lyon G. Tyler said of him that "Professor Dew gave probably the most thorough and comprehensive courses that can be found in any of the colleges of his time." In 1836 he became president of William and Mary College, and held this office during the remainder of his life. His incumbency of the office of president has been described as "a golden period" in the history of the college. He published a number of books, the most notable of which was his famous *Essay in Favor of Slavery,*

which exercised a powerful influence in putting an end to the local movement in Virginia in behalf of the abolition of slavery. In addition to his more ambitious works, he was a contributor of literary and historical essays to the *Southern Literary Messenger.*

DICKSON, David, planter: b. Georgia, 1810; d. near Sparta, Ga., 1886. He was one of the first to apply scientific methods to farming in the South, and by his lifelong advocacy of improved methods and by his own success with those methods he revolutionized agricultural industry in the lower South. Dickson began as a merchant in 1831; fourteeen years later he began farming, and at once put into practice his theories in regard to the proper cultivation of crops. The distinctive principles of his farming were: Keep the land in a virgin state as nearly as possible; use fertilizers; select seed carefully; prepare for cultivation by deep plowing and cultivate shallow in order to protect the roots of corn and cotton; train labor carefully; rotation of crops. These are now commonplace maxims of the Southern farmer. Dickson was a pioneer in the use of fertilizers; his "Dickson's Compound" was for a long time the standard. His improved varieties of corn and cotton greatly increased the production of those staples. His improved farming implements are still used. Never did theories prove more practicable. Dickson's wealth increased from $25,000 in 1845 to $500,000 in 1861; his holdings from 266 acres to 30,000 acres; the average production of cotton per acre on his land from 200 pounds to 1,400 pounds. During the war he furnished quantities of supplies to the Confederate army, and lost much by destruction when Sherman came

through Georgia. Dickson was hospitable and entertained hosts of visitors who came to observe his farming methods. His correspondence on the subject was large and he also wrote much for publication. His *Practical Treatise on Agriculture* (1870) and *David Dickson's System of Farming* (1906) contain his best writings. He was one of the few farmers who succeeded under reconstruction conditions. He was a great practical benefactor to the South.

DIMITRY, Alexander, educator and diplomat: b. New Orleans, La., Feb. 7, 1805; d. 1883. He was the son of a Greek named Andrea Demetrios and a Creole, Celeste Dragon. His father was a man of culture, and the boy was carefully educated at home, as well as in the New Orleans Classical Academy and at Georgetown College. After graduation he served for a time as a newspaper reporter in New Orleans, and then as a professor in Baton Rouge College. In 1835 he married Mary Powell Mills, daughter of Robert Mills, architect of the Washington monument. In 1842 he established the Saint Charles Institute, Saint Charles Parish, and served from 1847 to 1851 as the first state superintendent of education, beginning the organization of education under great difficulties. In 1854 his extensive linguistic accomplishments—he knew eleven languages—occasioned his appointment as translator of foreign diplomatic correspondence in Washington. He was appointed Minister to Costa Rica and Nicaragua in 1859, resigning two years later. Under the Confederacy he was chief of finance for the post office. For a short time after the War of Secession he lived in New York, but returned to the South and became a professor in the

Christian Brothers' College at Pass Christian, Miss. He wrote many newspaper articles and short stories.

DIMITRY, Charles Patton, journalist and author, son of Alexander Dimitry: b. Washington, D. C. July 31, 1837. He was educated in the Saint Charles Institute, of which his father was principal, and in Georgetown College, where he did not complete his course, but from which he received the degree of M.A. in 1867. After leaving college he was engaged in newspaper work, as reporter and editor in New Orleans. During the War of Secession he enlisted and served as a private in the Confederate service. After the war he resumed his work with the newspapers, and wrote many short stories and novels, serving with the *New York World, Graphic, News, Star,* the *Brooklyn Union,* and papers in Richmond, Baltimore, Washington and New Orleans. In 1871 he married Elizabeth Johnston, of Alexandria, Va., who died in 1880. His work includes numerous sketches of value and interest upon Louisiana history and Louisiana families, magazine articles and novels, and his historical papers include many quaint records of old times in Louisiana. Among his works are: *Guilty or Not Guilty?* (1864); *The House in Balfour Street* (1868); *Angela's Christmas; Gold Dust and Diamonds; Two Knaves and a Queen; From Exile; Louisiana Families; Louisiana's Story in Little Chapters; The Louisiana of the Purchase; Historical Sketches of New Orleans,* etc.

DINNIES, Mrs. Anna Peyre, poet: b. Georgetown, S. C., 1816; d. New Orleans, La., Aug. 8, 1886. Her father, Judge W. F. Shackelford, an eminent lawyer, removed to Charleston, where she was educated by the Misses Ramsay. In 1830 she

married John C. Dinnies, of Saint Louis. She lived there till 1846, when she removed to New Orleans. In 1847 she published a collection of one hundred poems in twelve groups, typifying bouquets of flowers, under the title *The Floral Year.* In 1854 she contributed to the *Catholic Standard,* edited by her husband, a series of articles entitled *Rachel's What-Not.* Among her best poems are: *The Charnel Ship, The Wife, Wedded Love* and *The Greek Slave.* Her poetry is remarkable for natural and genuine pathos, simplicity and truthfulness.

DIXON, Archibald, politician: b. North Carolina, April 2, 1802; d. Henderson, Ky., April 23, 1876. Dixon's father removed to Kentucky, where the son secured a common school education after which he studied law and in 1824 was admitted to the bar. Dixon's specialty was criminal law, in which he soon became noted. He was a Whig in political views and during the thirties and forties served frequently in the Kentucky legislature. From 1843-47 he was lieutenant-governor. In 1849-50, during the campaign over the state constitutional convention, Dixon strongly opposed the plan for gradual emancipation of slaves and he secured the insertion of a clause in the constitution aimed to prevent state interference with slave property. His course in this matter turned from him some Whigs, who from this time followed Cassius M. Clay. Dixon was elected to the United States senate to fill the unexpired term of Henry Clay, 1852-55. The principal event of his career was his introduction in 1854 (at the suggestion of Seward, it is said) of a resolution to repeal that part of the Missouri compromise relating to slavery. This precipitated the discussion that resulted in the Kansas-Nebraska Act and ended in the War of Secession. During the

war Dixon was a "peace man," and in 1863 was a delegate to the peace convention at Frankfort, Ky.

DIXON, THOMAS, JR., clergyman and author: b. Shelby, N. C., Jan. 11, 1864. He was graduated at Wake Forest College, North Carolina, in 1883, and obtained a scholarship in history and politics at Johns Hopkins University for 1883-84. In 1886 he was graduated in law at Greensboro, N. C., and was admitted to the bar. From 1884-86 he was a member of the legislature of North Carolina, but resigned in October, 1886, to enter the Baptist ministry. On March 3, 1886, he married Miss Harriet Bussey, of Montgomery, Ala. He had the following charges: Raleigh, N. C., 1887; Boston, Mass., 1888-89; New York, 1889-99. Although he wrote on religious subjects during his early ministry and for a number of years was a popular lyceum lecturer, he is known principally through his series of novels, dealing with the reconstruction period. Several of these have been successfully dramatized. His works are: *Living Problems in Religious and Social Science* (1891); *What is Religion?* (1892); *Sermons on Ingersoll* (1894); *The Failure of Protestanism in New York* (1897); *The Leopard's Spots* (1902); *The One Woman* (1903); *The Clansman* (1905); *The Life Worth Living* (1905); *The Traitor* (1907).

DOBBIN, JAMES COCHRANE, legislator: b. Fayetteville, N. C., Jan. 17, 1814; d. Fayetteville, N. C., Aug. 4, 1857. Dobbin is one of the four cabinet heads appointed from North Carolina, the other three being John Branch, George E. Badger, and William A. Graham. There are two things in his life that rank him high among those that help to advance their fellows. First, as a member of the state legislature, he was instrumental in getting

that body to appropriate $100,000 to build an asylum to care for the insane that had been badly neglected. Miss Dorothea Dix had studied the question very fully and had memorialized the legislature without avail. At the solicitation of his wife, then on her deathbed, who had been asked by Miss Dix to use her influence, Dobbin, by an eloquent speech, brought about the passage of the bill. In a second and much broader way his labors survive in the improvement of the navy. Among the efficient measures due to him as secretary under Pierce are the apprentice system, promotion on merit, and the retirement scheme. He believed in a large, strong navy and got an appropriation of $3,000,000 for the construction of the first steam frigates in our service. He served in his state legislature, in the lower house of Congress, and would have been senator but for the defection of some members of his own party. But he was no politician, only taking the offices thrust upon him.

DODDRIDGE, Philip, lawyer and politician: b. Wellsburg, Va., 1772; d. Washington, D. C., Nov. 19, 1832. He was a brother of Joseph Doddridge, a Protestant Episcopal clergyman, a native of Pennsylvania, but a Virginian by adoption, who was author of *Logan*, a dramatic piece, and of *Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Country in 1763-83*. Philip Doddridge was educated in his native town, and, after a voyage down the Mississippi in a flat boat, returned home, studied law and was admitted to the bar, and soon gained a brilliant local reputation. He was elected from Brooks county to the Virginia legislature and served in that body, 1815-16. He was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1829-30, where

he earnestly advocated the white basis of representation. He was elected to Congress and served from Dec. 7, 1829, until his death, Nov. 19, 1832, at which time he was acting on a committee to codify the laws of the District of Columbia.

DONELSON, Andrew Jackson, lawyer and diplomat: b. near Nashville, Tenn., August 25, 1800; d. Memphis, Tenn., June 26, 1871. He was a nephew of Gen. Andrew Jackson's wife, Rachel Donelson, and was named after that distinguished man. He received a collegiate education at the Nashville University; and later having been appointed a cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point, was graduated therefrom in 1820, standing second in his class. His graduating mark gave him a position in the army as second lieutenant of engineers; and he served while holding this office as aide to General Jackson in Florida. In 1822 he retired from the army to become a lawyer; and studied law at Lexington, Ky., in the Transylvania University. He soon thereafter moved to Mississippi, and engaged in the business of cotton planting. When Jackson became President, Donelson filled the office of private secretary; and was subsequently appointed chargé d'affaires to the republic of Texas. In 1846 he was minister to Prussia, and in 1848 to the German Confederation. Later he edited the Washington *Union;* but left the Democratic party on Pierce's election; and was nominated for Vice-President on the American or "Know-Nothing" party ticket with Mr. Fillmore in 1856. Among the social episodes of General Jackson's administration was his banishment of Donelson's wife from the White House for refusing to recognize Mrs. Eaton. Donelson after his defeat for the vice-presidency lived for

a while on his plantation, and later practised law in Memphis.

DONIPHAN, Alexander William, soldier: b. Kentucky, July 9, 1808; d. Richmond, Mo., Aug. 8, 1887. He was graduated at Augusta College, Kentucky, in 1826 and after studying law removed to Lexington, Mo. He was soon the leading lawyer in western Missouri and served three terms in the state legislature. When thirty years of age he was brigadier-general of the state militia, and in 1838 he raised troops and disarmed the Mormons and forced them to leave Missouri. When the Mexican War began he raised a regiment of cavalry which he commanded in Kearney's expedition to Santa Fé. During the winter of 1846-47 he made a forced march of 250 miles from Santa Fé to Chihuahua, subduing on the way the Navajo Indians and winning several engagements with the Mexicans; in one fight he had only 924 men against 4,000 Mexicans. He captured Chihuahua and after a long wait made another march of 700 miles to Saltillo, which he reached in May, 1847, after the war in north Mexico was ended. Doniphan then returned to Missouri, where for forty years he led an uneventful life.

DORR, Julia Carolina Ripley, author: b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 13, 1825. Her maternal grandparents were natives of France and fled to South Carolina from San Domingo at the time of the servile insurrection. She lost her mother when a child, and her father moved to New York, and thence to Rutland, Vt., where most of her life was spent. In 1847 she married Hon. Seneca Dorr, who died in 1884. She began to write in early childhood and in 1848 became a contributor to *Sartain's*

Magazine. Her works include: *Isabel Leslie* (1848); *Farmingdale* (1854); *Lanmere* (1856); *Sibyl Huntington* (1869); *Poems* (1871); *Expiation* (1872); *Bride and Bridegroom* (1873); *Friar Anselmo, and Other Poems* (1879); *Daybreak, an Easter Poem* (1882); *Bermuda* (1884); *Afternoon Songs* (1885); *Poems Complete* (1892); *The Flower of England's Face* (1895); *A Catholic Pilgrimage* (1896); *In King's Houses* (1898); *A Romance of the Days of Queen Anne* (1898).

DORSEY, SARAH ANNE, author: b. Natchez, Miss., Feb. 16, 1829; d. New Orleans, La., July 4, 1879. She was carefully educated, traveled extensively, and was a brilliant and versatile woman. In 1853 she married Samuel W. Dorsey, of Maryland, a wealthy lawyer and planter in Tensas Parish, La. Mrs. Dorsey devoted much time to the religious instruction of her slaves, and in *The Churchman* (New York), which took notice of this work, her first literary work was published. In 1860 she planned to publish the choral services she had arranged and used with her slaves, but the war prevented the publication. During the war Mrs. Dorsey became a nurse in a Confederate hospital. After the death of Mr. Dorsey (1875) she removed to Beauvoir and continued her literary work. She was amanuensis to Mr. Davis in the preparation of his *Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, and by will left Beauvoir to him. Her *Recollections of Henry W. Allen* (1866) is a fine piece of biographical work. She wrote also *Lucia Dare* (1867), a war novel and not popular; *Agnes Graham* (1869); *The Vivians* and *Chastine*, both published in serial form in the *Southern Literary Messenger; Atalie, or a Southern Villiegiatura* (1871), and *Panola, A*

Tale of Louisiana (1877), both very popular; a treatise on Aryan philosophy; and many contributions to journals and periodicals. She corresponded with celebrated persons all over the world, among them Dean Stanley, Carlyle, Herbert Spencer, and the Rossettis. While much of her work is not permanent, her influence was great upon the ideas and tastes of Southern readers and authors.

DOUGHTY, WILLIAM HENRY, surgeon: b. Augusta, Ga., Feb. 5, 1838; d. there, 1905. His secondary education was acquired at Richmond Academy, Augusta, one of the oldest institutions of the kind in the country, and his professional training at the Medical College of Georgia, also in Augusta, and now the medical department of the University of Georgia. He established his practice in 1855 in his native town, which remained his home through life, and where he was universally respected and admired. At the opening of the War of Secession he joined the Confederate service as hospital surgeon. He was in charge of the general hospital at Macon, Ga.; of Walker's division hospital at Lauderdale Springs, Miss., until Oct. 1863; and of the second Georgia hospital at Augusta until the close of the war. In this service he performed a number of operations professionally noteworthy. In 1867 he became professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the Medical College of Georgia, serving in this capacity until 1875. In 1887 he was chosen a member of the international medical congress. He was a member of the Medical Association of Georgia, and of the American Medical Association. He was the author of numerous papers and articles upon medical subjects, climatology and sanitation in the professional journals.

DOWLER, Bennet, physician: b. Elizabeth (now Moundsville), Ohio county, Va., April 16, 1797; d. New Orleans, La., 1879. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Maryland in 1827, and settled in Clarksburg, Va., where he was postmaster, as well as practising physician for several years. He went to New Orleans in 1836 and for some years was editor of the *Medical and Surgical Journal* published there. Early in life he began a series of experiments on the human body immediately after death and made some important discoveries relative to contractibility, calorification, capillary circulation, etc., which he published in 1843 and 1844. His researches in animal heat during disease and health were of great importance and were published in several medical journals. In 1845 he began a series of experiments in comparative physiology, during which he made special study of the Louisiana alligator with results of value to the world of science. Besides these studies he published a *Tableau of the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1853;* a history of epidemics from 1796 to 1853 in the New Orleans directory for 1854; a sanitary map of the city in 1852; and also studies in meteorology. He was founder of the New Orleans academy of sciences, member of the American Medical Association, and also of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquities of Copenhagen, Denmark.

DOWNING, Fanny Murdaugh, author: b. Portsmouth, Va., about 1835; d. 1894. She was the daughter of John W. Murdaugh, a noted Virginia lawyer. Her education was received under Mr. Henry Robinson, a well known Virginia educator. In 1851 she married Charles W. Downing, then secretary of the state of Florida. She lived also in Charlotte, N. C.

She wrote under the pseudonyms of "Viola" and "Frank Dashmore." Her novels include: *Nameless* (1865); *Perfect through Suffering;* and *Florida* (published in the *Southern Home Journal*). Among her best known poems are: *Pluto, the Origin of Mint Julep, Being the Sad and Lamentable Fate of the Fair Minthe* (1867); *The Legend of Catawba; Egomet Ipse;* and *Dixie.*

DRAKE, SAMUEL, actor and theatrical manager: b. England, Nov. 15, 1768; d. Oldham county, Ky., Oct. 16, 1854. "Drake" is said to have been a name assumed by him for professional purposes, and that his patronymic was Bryant. He early conceived a love of the drama, breaking his apprenticeship contract with a printer to go on the stage. With some experience in theatrical management Drake came with his family to the United States in 1809. From that date to 1813 he was engaged in Boston, going thence to Albany, N. Y., as manager to the John Bernhard company. In 1815 he went to Kentucky to occupy the stages of the Frankfort, Lexington and Louisville playhouses. The first theatrical performance ever given in Pittsburg was given by Drake and his company as they were en route to Kentucky. After some years of successful management of theatres in Kentucky, Drake was engaged in the same work in Ohio, Tennessee, Missouri and Indiana.

DRAPER, HENRY, scientist: b. Christianville, Va., March 7, 1837; d. New York, Nov. 20, 1882. In 1852-54 he took a course in the arts and science department of New York University, receiving a degree of M. D. in 1858; and studied a year in European hospitals. With his brother he erected an observatory at Hastings-on-Hudson, and made the

telescope himself; in 1859-60 was house physician at Bellevue; in 1860 was created assistant in chemistry and physiology in New York University; from 1862-70 was professor of analytical chemistry there; from 1870-82, professor of analytical chemistry and physiology; and in 1882 of chemistry and physiology. In 1864 he was surgeon of a New York regiment. In 1853 he made a fifty-inch photograph of the moon; in 1871 made a twenty-eight-inch diameter telescope mirror; in 1874 received a gold medal from Congress for observing, as superintendent of the commission, the transit of Venus; in 1877 proved the existence of oxygen in the sun; in 1879 made further demonstrations of oxygen in the sun by photography; and in 1881 photographed Orion's nebula and stellar spectra. He was a member of the National Academy of Science, also of the American Philosophical Society; received the degree of LL.D. from New York University and from that of Wisconsin; and wrote *A Text-Book on Chemistry* (1866), and important contributions to various scientific journals.

DRAPER, John Christopher, physician and scientist: b. Christiansville, Va., March 31, 1835; d. New York, Dec. 20, 1885. He was the brother of Henry Draper; in 1850-52 took the arts course and in 1855-57 the medical course in New York University; and then studied for a brief period in Europe. He was professor of natural sciences, 1858-60, and of analytical and practical chemistry, 1858-71, in New York University, and in 1859 was professor of chemistry in Cooper Union. In 1863-85 he was professor of physiology and natural history in the College of the City of New York; in 1865-85, professor of chemistry in the medical department of

New York University; and in 1864 was surgeon of a regiment in service. In 1873 he received the degree of LL.D. from Trinity College. He wrote *A Text-Book on Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene* (1866, 6th ed. 1883); *A Practical Laboratory in Medical Chemistry* (1882); *Medical Physics* (1885); and many articles in the *American Journal of Sciences.*

DRAYTON, John, governor and jurist: b. South Carolina, 1766; d. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 22, 1822. He was the son of William Henry Drayton, and was educated at Princeton and in England. After achieving success as a lawyer he was elected lieutenant-governor of South Carolina in 1798; governor in 1800, and again in 1808. He helped to organize South Carolina College in 1801. From 1812-22 he was United States district judge.

DRAYTON, Percival, naval officer, son of William Drayton (1776-1846): b. South Carolina, Aug. 25, 1812; d. Washington, D. C., Aug. 4, 1865. He entered the navy in 1827, and during the next thirty years served in all the squadrons and over nearly the whole world. When South Carolina seceded he refused to resign, and in 1862 was in command of one of the vessels that bombarded the defenses at Beaufort, S. C., under the command of his brother, Thomas Fenwick Drayton. In 1864 he commanded the flagship *Hartford* in the battle of Mobile Bay. In 1865 he was placed in charge of the Bureau of Navigation.

DRAYTON, Thomas Fenwick, soldier and planter, son of William Drayton (1776-1846): b. South Carolina, 1807; d. Florence, S. C., Feb. 18, 1891. He was graduated from West Point in 1828 in the class

with Jefferson Davis, and for eight years served on the frontiers and on topographical duty. Resigning from the army he became a planter and engineer. He was frequently a member of the South Carolina legislature and was at one time president of a railroad. During the War of Secession he was made brigadier-general and placed in charge of the coast defences of South Carolina.

DRAYTON, William, jurist: b. South Carolina, 1733; d. Charleston, S. C., May 18, 1790. He was educated in England, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar. In 1768 the King appointed him chief justice of East Florida, an office of which he was deprived in 1776 because of his supposed sympathy with the revolutionists. Later he was reinstated, but in 1784 he returned to South Carolina, where he held judicial office until his death.

DRAYTON, William, soldier and lawyer: b. Saint Augustine, Fla., Dec. 30, 1776; d. Philadelphia, Pa., May 24, 1846. He was the son of the chief justice of Florida; was educated in England and became a successful lawyer in South Carolina. Though a strong Federalist he served as colonel of regulars in the War of 1812. From 1825-33 he was in Congress, where he distinguished himself by opposing nullification and upholding President Jackson's course. This made him unpopular in South Carolina, and he removed to Philadelphia, where he was for a short time president of the Bank of the United States and wound up its affairs.

DRAYTON, William Henry, statesman: b. South Carolina, September, 1742; d. Philadelphia, September, 1779. He was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, with the Pinckneys, after which he returned to

South Carolina and was admitted to the bar. He was not at first in sympathy with the resistance of the colonists to the policy of England, and in 1769 wrote a pamphlet against the patriotic movement, maintaining that it interfered too much with private rights. For this the King made him (1771) a member of the South Carolina council. However, he frequently found himself opposing the policy of the other royal officials, and in 1774 was suspended from office for advocating resistance to the English policy. In 1775 he was a member of the "council of safety" and helped to seize British public property. He was the president of the provincial congress of South Carolina in 1775, and in 1776 was made chief justice. Before independence was thought of elsewhere, Drayton was a strong advocate of it. He opposed all offers of conciliation. In 1778 he was sent as a delegate to the Continental Congress. He left his memoirs in manuscript, but his son destroyed the greater part of it, because it contained state secrets; the remainder was published in two volumes in 1821.

DROMGOOLE, (Miss) William Allen, author: b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Oct. 26, 1860. She was graduated from the Female Academy of Clarksville, Tenn., and at once began to write for publication. Her first successful effort was a prize story in *The Youth's Companion, The Sunny Side of the Cumberlands* appeared in 1886. A book of short stories, *The Heart of Old Hickory,* appeared in 1895. With the dialect story, *Fiddling His Way to Fame,* she began her numerous contributions to the *Arena.* In 1898, her banner year for publication, appeared in book form *The Farrier's Dog and His Fellow, Fortunes of the Fellow, The Valley Path, Three Little*

Crackers from Down in Dixie, Hero Chums, Rare Old Chums, A Boy's Battle, Cinch and Other Tales of Tennessee, A Moonshiner's Son. In 1899 came *Harum Scarum Joe,* and in 1904 *The Best of Friends.* Miss Dromgoole is a regular staff contributor to the *Nashville Banner.* Her poems, dialect stories, and other writings, are eagerly read by thousands. There is a musical lilt, a simplicity of style, an emotional appeal and a love for our common humanity that makes all her work popular, and there is not lacking the real artist's touch in her best productions. Her juvenile and animal stories are especially good. *Hero Chums* has been pronounced one of the best juvenile stories written in America. The *Doll's Funeral* is her best known piece of juvenile verse. She knows the life around her intimately and portrays it with that delicacy, naturalness and imaginativeness which makes for truth and art.

DuBOSE, William Porcher, clergyman and educator: b. Winnsboro, S. C., April 11, 1836. He was educated at Mount Zion school, Winnsboro, and at the South Carolina Military Academy, Charleston, from which he was graduated in 1855. He studied at the University of Virginia for three years, taking the degree of M.A. in 1859. In 1861, in the capacity of adjutant, he assisted Col. P. F. Stevens, superintendent of the South Carolina Military Academy, in organizing the Holcome Legion, and served with that command in the army of Northern Virginia. He was several times wounded and was taken prisoner, being for some time confined at Fort Delaware. After the war he took orders in the Protestant Church and was called to be rector of Saint John's Church, Winnsboro. He went to Trinity Church, Abbeville, S. C., in the same capac-

ity in 1868. In 1871 he became chaplain and professor of ethics in the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., and in 1894 dean of the theological department of this university. In 1908 he retired from active academic duties. In addition to his college degrees, he is S.T.D. (Columbia, N. Y.), D.D. (General Theological Seminary, N. Y.), D.C.L. (University of the South). He is well known as a scholar and as an author on Biblical subjects. His published works are: *The Soteriology of the New Testament* (1893); *The Gospel in the Gospels* (1896); *The Gospel According to Saint Paul* (1897); *Highpriesthood and Sacrifice* (1908).

DUDLEY, Benjamin Winslow, physician: b. Spottsylvania county, Va., April 12, 1785; d. Lexington, Ky., Jan. 20, 1870. When but a year old his father, Rev. Ambrose Dudley, removed to Lexington, Ky., where the son studied at Transylvania University. He was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1806, and returned to Lexington to practise. Meeting with little success, he decided to continue his medical studies abroad, and from 1810-14 was in Europe studying under the foremost medical men of the time. Dr. Dudley opened an office in Lexington in 1814, and early became known as the premier surgeon of the West. In 1817 he was elected professor of anatomy and surgery in the new Transylvania University Medical School, and his work there contributed much to make the school the best in the West. He achieved his greatest fame as a lithotomist, losing but six patients out of two hundred and twenty-five operations. He condemned blood-letting and was the first to suggest that the Asiatic cholera plague of 1833 was a water-borne disease. Dr. Dud-

ley's writing was confined to a few medical essays in *The Transylvania Journal of Medicine.* He, with Dr. Ephraim McDowell and Dr. Walter Brashear, is Kentucky's greatest surgeon.

DUDLEY, Thomas Underwood, Protestant Episcopal bishop, the son of Thomas Underwood Dudley, an esteemed merchant of Richmond, and Maria Friend, his wife: b. Richmond, Va., Sept. 26, 1837; d. New York, Jan. 22, 1904. Mr. Dudley was educated at private schools, Hanover Academy and the University of Virginia, which latter he entered in 1855, being graduated therefrom with the degree of bachelor of arts, in 1858. For two years he was engaged in teaching, first in Dinwiddie School, Albemarle county, afterwards in Powell's Female School, Richmond. Just before the war he was appointed assistant professor of Latin in the University of Virginia, resigning to enlist in the Southern army in the War of Secession. He entered the army as a private, soon gaining the rank of captain, later that of major, in which capacity he was serving when the war closed. After the war, Mr. Dudley began reading law with John Randolph Tucker, but abandoned his studies six months later to enter the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He entered the Theological Seminary of Virginia in 1866, and upon being graduated was ordained deacon, June 28, 1867, and priest in 1868. His first charge was as rector of the church in Harrisonburg, Va., from which he was called to and accepted, in 1869, the rectorship of Christ Church, Baltimore, Md., where he continued until 1875. In the latter year Mr. Dudley was elected to the diocesan convention assistant bishop of Kentucky and was consecrated to that office, Jan. 27, 1875, succeeding to the bishopric of the

diocese upon the death of the Right Reverend Benjamin B. Smith, May 31, 1884. In 1901 Bishop Dudley was elected chairman of the House of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States.

DUDLEY, William Lofland, American chemist: b. Covington, Kenton county, Ky., April 16, 1859. He prepared himself in the Covington public schools for the scientific course at the University of Cincinnati, where he was graduated. From 1880-86 he was professor of chemistry and toxicology in the Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, O. He was a commissioner of the Cincinnati Industrial Exposition from 1881-85. In 1886 Dr. Dudley was elected professor of chemistry in Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn., and dean of the medical department in 1895, both of which positions he holds at the present time. He is a member of many scientific societies in America and England. Some years ago he devised a process for working and electroplating with iridium, which has greatly enlarged its use in the arts; he discovered the most poisonous principle in tobacco smoke to be carbon monoxide, the inhaling of which deoxidizes the blood; and he was the first to discover the physiological effects of the X-ray. He was director of affairs at the Tennessee Centennial Exposition in 1896-97. Dr. Dudley has written many essays for medical and scientific journals, the most important of which are: *Researches in the Metallurgy of Iridium; The Physiological Effects of Cigarette-Smoking; Researches in Electro-Metallurgy.* He is deeply interested in college athletics, and since 1893 has been president of the Southern Intercollegiate Athletic Association.

DUFOUR, Cyprien, a distinguished lawyer of New Orleans and prominent among the French writers of Louisiana. He is best known for *Esquisses Locales* (1847), a collection of sketches of New Orleans celebrities, political, editorial and literary, which excited the greatest interest.

DUGAS, Louis Alexander, physician: b. Washington county, Ga., Jan. 3, 1806; d. Augusta, Ga., Oct. 19, 1884. He was of French parentage and enjoyed an excellent education, both general and professional. He was graduated in medicine from the University of Maryland in 1827, and pursued advanced study in Baltimore and Philadelphia, subsequently attending several universities and hospitals of Europe. In 1831 he returned to his native state and established his practice in Augusta, Ga. In 1832 he took a prominent part in founding the Medical College of Georgia, in Augusta, which after a long and successful independent career became the medical department of the University of Georgia. In this institution he became the first professor of surgery. On the outbreak of the War of Secession he entered the Confederate hospital service, and until the end of the war was constantly employed as surgeon in a succession of military hospitals. He was president of the Medical Association of Georgia and of the Medical Society of Georgia. He was editor of the *Southern Medical and Surgical Journal* from 1851-58. In 1869 the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Georgia. He is the author of numerous professional papers and treatises, among which are: *Rheumatism; Ophthalmia; Convulsions; Fractures of the Scapula; The Pathological Peculiarities of Negroes;* and

Transactions of the Medical Association of Georgia (1874-76).

DUGGAR, JOHN FREDERICK, educator: b. Gallion, Ala., Aug. 24, 1868. He was educated at the Southern University, Alabama, the Mississippi Agricultural and Mechanical College, and Columbia University. He graduated with first honors in 1887, receiving the degree of M.S. in 1888. After graduating, he was assistant professor of agriculture in the Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, Bryan, Tex., for two years; then he was editor of the *Southern Live Stock Journal* at Starkville, Miss.; became assistant director United States experiment station at Clemson College, S. C.; editor in the United States agricultural department, Washington, of the department of field crops in the *Experiment Station Record*. He is the author of numerous agricultural pamphlets and bulletins. He has been professor of agriculture in the Alabama Polytechnic Institute since 1896, and director of the Alabama experiment station since 1903.

DUGUE, CHARLES OSCAR, editor and author: b. New Orleans, La., May 1, 1821. He was educated in Auvergne and at the College de Saint Louis in Paris. While a student he wrote verses that Chateaubriand commended for their "noble and natural expression, without affectation or extravagance." At the age of twenty-five he returned to the United States, and in 1852 became editor of a daily paper in New Orleans, *L'Orleanais*. He was afterwards a member of the bar. His publications are: *Essais poétiques* (1847), consisting of descriptions of Southern scenery and occasional poems; *Mila, ou La Mort de La Salle* (1852); and *Le Cygne, ou Mingo* (1852), dramatic works on subjects drawn from the romantic

legends of Louisiana; *Philosophie morale;* and *Homo* (1872), a didactic poem.

DUKE, Basil W., soldier: b. May 28, 1837. At the beginning of the War of Secession he was captain of a Missouri company, and was commissioned by the governor of Missouri to go to Montgomery, Ala., and obtain arms for the Missouri troops. In July, 1861, he became lieutenant-colonel of the Second regiment of Kentucky cavalry, and later its colonel. He served in this capacity with his regiment, under Gen. John H. Morgan, and accompanied the latter in his celebrated raid into Ohio. Morgan, Duke and a number of other officers were captured and confined in the Ohio penitentiary. Morgan escaped, and Duke was exchanged. Upon the death of Morgan in September, 1864, Duke succeeded him, and was commissioned brigadier-general on Sept. 15, 1864. In April of the following year, after General Lee's surrender, he joined Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in North Carolina. At the close of the war he returned to Kentucky and settled in Louisville.

DULANY, Daniel, statesman: b. near Annapolis, Md., July, 1721; d. Baltimore, Md., March 19, 1797. His life illustrates the soundness of two reflections that have been made on human conduct, the transitoriness of fame, and the danger to any individual of breaking away from the dominant element of his locality. His father was one of the leaders, at the bar and in politics, of the colony, for nearly forty years filling the various offices except that of governor. Daniel thus had every advantage that means and position could give. He was sent to England for his education, at Eton and Cambridge. Returning to Maryland, he followed his father's example—took up law and civic service, and soon surpassed

his parent. His reputation at the bar spread beyond the colony of Maryland, to all the other habitations along the Atlantic, and across the ocean to the motherland. Legal writers since his day have declared that he was one of the strongest of lawyers, and yet today only a few antiquarians know his name, and some of the largest biographical cyclopedias leave him out. On the political side, his career is also significant. Here again his father had smoothed the path for him, and it was doubtless easy for him to climb the ladder of official preferment, and to take part in public discussions. In the quarrel with England he espoused the views of his neighbors up to the point of separation. He wrote a masterly argument against the stamp tax. Later, in a newspaper controversy with Charles Carroll of Carrollton he opposed a reduction of fees, and supported the disfranchisement of Catholics. He cast his fortunes with the Tories, or Royalists, and in consequence his vast estates in land were confiscated and his usefulness ended.

DUNCAN, William Wallace, Methodist bishop: b. Boydton, Va., Dec. 20, 1839; d. Spartanburg, S. C., March 2, 1908. He was a son of David Duncan, of Donegal, Ireland, who was a graduate of Glasgow University, and came to America, in 1817, to fill the chair of ancient languages in Randolph Macon College when it was founded. The son was educated there and at Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C., where he was graduated in 1858. (His father had gone to Wofford College to teach in 1854.) After spending one year in Richmond, Va., studying for the ministry, with his brother, Rev. James A. Duncan, he joined the Virginia confer-

ence in 1859. He did "station work" till he was assigned to the chair of mental and moral science at Wofford College in 1875. He was a delegate to the Ecumenical Council in London. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by Emory College, Georgia, and by Central College, Missouri. In 1886 he was made bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and took up his residence in Spartanburg, S. C., for the rest of his life.

DUNNINGTON, Francis Perry, chemist: b. Baltimore, Md., March 3, 1851. He graduated from the University of Virginia in 1872; became adjunct professor of analytical chemistry, 1872-85, and since then has been professor of analytical and agricultural chemistry at the University of Virginia. He discovered and first pointed out the universal distribution of titanic oxide in soils over the surface of the earth. He is a member of American Chemical Society; Chemical Society, London, England.

DUPUY, Eliza Ann, author: b. Petersburg, Va., about 1814; d. New Orleans, La., January, 1881. She was descended from Colonel Dupuy, who led a band of Huguenot exiles to the banks of the James River; and grand-daughter of Col. Joel Sturdevant, of the Revolution. Her father was a merchant and shipowner of Norfolk, Va. Before she was grown her father moved to Kentucky, where she wrote her first work, *Merton, a Tale of the Revolution.* At an early age she became a governess at Natchez, Miss., and there wrote *The Conspirator,* in which Aaron Burr is the principal character. Other works include: *The Huguenot Exiles; Emma Walton, or Trials and Triumphs; Celeste; Florence, or the Fatal Vow; The Separation; The Concealed Treasure; Ashleigh; The Coquette's Punishment; The Country Neigh-*

borhood; The Planter's Daughter; and a number of short stories, principally in the New York *Ledger.*

DURRETT, Reuben Thomas, lawyer and historian: b. Henry county, Ky., June 22, 1824. He attended Georgetown College, Kentucky, two years; in 1849 graduated at Brown University; and in 1850 graduated from the law department of the University of Louisville. For thirty years he was a lawyer in Louisville and held several public offices. In 1857-59 he was editor and part owner of the Louisville *Courier.* He was the founder of the state library of Kentucky. In later years he has been prominent as a collector of historical material relating to Kentucky and the Southwest. Of this he has the best private collection in the United States. He founded the Filson Club in honor of Kentucky's first historian, and he has written several monographs on Kentucky history, among them: *The Life and Writings of John Filson, the First Historian of Kentucky* (1884); *Historical Sketch of Saint Paul's Church* (1889); *Centenary of Kentucky* (1892); *Centenary of Louisville* (1893). Durrett has perhaps done more than any other individual in his section to stimulate historical studies and the collection of historical material.

DUVAL, Isaac Harding, soldier: b. Wellsburg, Va., Sept. 1, 1824; d. 1902. For some years after 1837 he was a hunter and trapper in the Rocky Mountains, in Mexico, and in the adjoining countries; in 1847 he was sent by President Polk as a member of a commission to negotiate treaties with the Indians inhabiting the region adjoining Texas and Mexico, and he induced the tribes to treat with the commission through representatives. In 1849 he

was the leader of the first party from Texas that crossed the plains to California; in 1851 took part in the Lopez Cuba insurrection, and narrowly escaped with his life; and afterwards resided at Wellsburg. When the War of Secession commenced, he became major of the first three-months' regiment of the United States volunteer infantry raised in Western Virginia; when his term of enlistment expired he became major of the first three-years' regiment, and soon colonel of the Ninth West Virginia volunteer infantry, and later colonel of the First Veteran West Virginia infantry. In 1864 he became brigadier-general of volunteers, commanded the second division of the Eighth army corps, and on March 13, 1865, was brevetted major-general of volunteers for gallantry and meritorious service. He was wounded three times, and had eleven horses shot under him. He was a representative and senator in the West Virginia legislature; for two years adjutant-general; was in Congress, 1869-71; United States assessor in West Virginia district, 1882-84; and internal revenue collector, 1884-98.

DUVAL, John Pope, lawyer and soldier: b. Richmond, Va., June 3, 1790; d. Dec. 7, 1854. He received a college education; in 1812 was called to the bar; and was lieutenant and captain in the Twentieth United States infantry in the last war with England, serving on the Canada frontier and in Virginia. In 1827 he settled in Florida, where he practised law, 1827-32; and practised at Bairdstown, Ky., 1832-36. He was brigadier-general in the Texan army; secretary of Florida Territory, making a digest of the laws of Florida in 1840; and secretary of state, and acting governor of that territory.

He was a prominent Democrat when Florida was admitted as a state.

DUVAL, William P., lawyer, governor of Florida Territory, brother of John P. Duval: b. Virginia, March 19, 1784; d. 1854. He was taken in childhood to Kentucky, where he was educated and called to the bar. He was captain in the war with the Indians, 1812; congressman, 1813-15; governor of Florida Territory, 1822-34; practised law at Bairdstown, Ky., 1815-22, 1834-48; and in 1848 settled in Texas.

DUVENECK, Frank, artist: b. Covington, Ky., 1848. He began his artistic education as a pupil in the studio of Dietz, at Munich, making a specialty of portraits and genre. Many of his pictures are in this country, although he has lived much abroad, and since 1881 has taught and painted at Florence, Italy. He was awarded a medal at the Columbian Exposition of 1893.

EARLY, Jubal Anderson, lawyer and soldier: b. Franklin county, Va., Nov. 3, 1816; d. Lynchburg, Va., March 2, 1894. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1837 and served in the Seminole War during that year and 1838, when he was promoted first-lieutenant of artillery. He then resigned from the service and entered legal practice at Rocky Mount, Franklin county, Va. He soon attained prominence and was a member of the Virginia house of delegates in 1841-42. He was commonwealth attorney 1842-47, but went in the latter year as major of volunteers to the Mexican War. In 1848 he again became commonwealth attorney, holding that office until 1852. He was a member of the Virginia convention in 1861 and earnestly opposed the secession movement, but yielded to the command of his state, among whose

defenders he was one of the most ardent, ready to do and suffer all things for his beloved Virginia. He was commissioned colonel of the Twenty-fourth regiment of Virginia infantry, and, while holding this rank commanded a brigade at Blackburn's Ford and first Manassas, in which latter battle the flank attack of his brigade upon the Federal right aided greatly in producing the total rout of the enemy. He was promoted brigadier-general, to date from that battle.

In the spring of 1862, at Williamsburg, he was wounded leading his brigade in a charge upon the Federal position. In the campaign against Pope he commanded a brigade of Ewell's division of Jackson's corps, participating in the raid around Pope and the decisive retreat of that commander on the field of second Manassas. At Sharpsburg, after the wounding of General Lawton, he took command of Ewell's division and led it successfully to the close of that engagement. He gained additional distinction by the handling of this same division at a critical moment during the battle of Fredericksburg. In January, 1863, he was promoted major-general, and during the Chancellersville campaign was left with his division, Barksdale's brigade and Pendleton's artillery to hold the heights of Fredericksburg against Sedgwick's corps. At the opening of the Pennsylvania campaign he was entrusted by Ewell with the attack upon Winchester, which resulted in the rout of Milroy, who, by the flank movement of Edward Johnson, lost 4,000 prisoners. Crossing the Potomac, he marched via York toward Harrisburg, Pa., but after reaching the Susquehanna River, was recalled to Gettysburg, where he shared in the first day's brilliant success and on the second day gained vantage ground, which he was unable to hold, for

lack of support. At the opening fight in the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, in temporary command of A. P. Hill's corps, he successfully resisted the Federal attempt to flank the army of Lee, and at Spottsylvania Court House with the same command defeated Burnside.

Continuing to do brilliant service at Bethseda Church and Cold Harbor, he was after the latter battle sent in command of the second corps to drive Hunter from before Lynchburg. He had been commissioned lieutenant-general May 31. Moving promptly, he drove Hunter into the mountains and then marched rapidly down the valley, drove Sigel across the Potomac, defeated Wallace at the Monacacy and marched to the suburbs of Washington. Finding that city reinforced by two corps of Federals, he retired into Virginia. Soon after at Kernstown he defeated Crook and drove him across the Potomac, marched again into Maryland and sent McCausland to Chambersburg, Pa.

Sheridan was now sent into the valley with forces vastly outnumbering those of Early, who from August 7 to September 19 engaged Sheridan's forces in various encounters, sometimes with considerable success. On September 19, after a desperate battle against two and a half times his numbers, Early was defeated in the battle of Winchester. On the 21st he was again defeated at Fisher's Hill. On October 19, Early surprised Sheridan's army of more than double his own at Cedar Creek and routed it, but was in the afternoon attacked by the rallied Federals and routed in turn. Retreating to New Market Early went into camp, but, although so tremendously outnumbered by Sheridan, he appeared in front of Sheridan's camp, November 12, then returning to New Market sent out expeditions which

captured guns and prisoners. During the winter most of Early's command was sent to Richmond, and on March 2, 1865, Sheridan with 10,000 men dispersed Early's force of 1,800 at Waynesborough. After the surrender Early rode horseback to Texas, thence proceeded to Mexico, and from the latter place went to Canada. Subsequently he returned to Virginia and resumed the practice of law. but in later years lived mostly at New Orleans.

EASTER, Marguerite Elizabeth (Miller), poet: b. Waterford, Va., July 11, 1839; d. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 28, 1894. She was graduated from the Baltimore Western High School in 1855, and in 1859 married James Washington Easter. She published in newspapers several short stories and left the manuscript of a number of others. *Clytie and Other Poems* is a volume of fifty poems. The greater number of her poems were published in newspapers, while others were left in manuscript. Her work is rather crude and unfinished.

EATON, John Henry, politician: b. Tennessee, 1790; d. Washington, D. C., Nov. 17, 1856. After receiving a good education he studied law, was admitted to the bar and began to practise in Nashville. He was elected as a Democrat to the United States senate in 1817 to succeed George Washington Campbell, who had resigned to accept the position of United States minister to Russia. After serving the balance of Senator Campbell's term he was reëlected in 1821 and again in 1827, resigning in 1829 to accept the portfolio of secretary of war, to which he had been appointed by President Jackson. This office he held until 1831, when in consequence of the efforts of the president to force the members of his cabinet to give social recognition

to Mrs. Eaton, the cabinet was disrupted. He was appointed by President Jackson governor of the territory of Florida in 1834 and resigned in 1837 to accept the position of United States minister to Spain. There he remained until 1840, when he resigned and returned to Washington. He was the author of a *Life of Andrew Jackson* (1824).

EDMONDS, Richard Hathaway, editor: b. Norfolk, Va., in 1857. In 1871 his family moved to Baltimore and he completed his education in that city. In the course of a few years he became attached to the *Journal of Commerce,* then published in Baltimore, and by successive promotions he became editor of that magazine. He became much interested in the industrial development of the South at a time when progress in that direction was extremely slow. To advertise and promote Southern industries, he established the *Manufacturers' Record* in 1882 and has since edited it. Through the columns of this publication, Mr. Edmonds has frequently pointed out the possibilities of the South and has been instrumental in securing large investments of capital in Southern enterprises. In addition to his editorial duties, Mr. Edmonds has been connected with a number of business concerns of Baltimore and has written numerous articles on the South. He has also been an enthusiastic advocate of technical education in the South and has done much to advance the interest of the various Southern technical schools.

EDWARDS, Benjamin, congressman: b. Stafford county, Va., 1752; d. Nov. 13, 1826. He obtained a common-school education and became a planter and merchant in Maryland. He was a member of the state convention that ratified the Federal con-

stitution; a member of the state general assembly; and filled the unexpired term of Uriah Forrest in Congress, 1794-95. William Wirt was a tutor in his family, and was aided by him to an education.

EDWARDS, Harry Stillwell, author: b. Macon, Ga., April 23, 1855. Thrown on his own resources at an early age, he educated himself largely by night study while employed as a government clerk in Washington. He returned to Macon as a bookkeeper and continued his night study, graduating at Mercer University as LL.B. in 1876. He practised law and engaged in newspaper work on the Macon *Telegraph* for several years. He began writing stories for the magazines in 1886, his first successful effort being *Elder Brown's Backslide* in *Harper's Monthly.* The *Century Magazine* has since published most of his stories. He wrote a $10,000 prize story of mystery, *Sons and Fathers,* for the Chicago *Record,* in 1896, and shortly thereafter published his other long story, *The Marbeau Cousins.* He has also collected two volumes of his short stories, and has done some notable work in lyric poetry, *The Vulture and His Shadow* being one of his best poems. He married Mary Roxie Lane of Macon in 1881. Since 1900 he has been postmaster of Macon, and in 1904 at President Roosevelt's request he seconded that candidate's nomination for the presidency. He is well known as a platform reader of his own dialect stories and poems, and is recognized as one of the South's most distinguished present-day writers.

EDWARDS, John, senator, brother of Benjamin Edwards: b. Stafford county, Va., 1755; d. 1837. In 1780 he removed to what afterwards became Kentucky, entering 23,000 acres of land; was a member

of the Virginia legislature, 1781-85, 1795, 1796-1800; and a member of the Virginia convention that ratified the Federal Constitution. He was a delegate to the different conventions assembled to establish limits of Kentucky, 1785-88; also to the convention of 1792 that framed the Kentucky constitution. He represented Kentucky in the United States senate. Oct. 24, 1791, to March 3, 1795.

EGGLESTON, George Cary, author: b. Veay, Indiana, Nov. 25, 1839, of parents who emigrated from Virginia. When George was seven years of age his father died. His early education was received in such primitive schools as have been described by his brother Edward Eggleston in his *Hoosier Schoolmaster*. However, his mother was a woman of strong character and fine mental attainments and she encouraged her sons in reading in the fine library collected by their father. In 1854 George entered the Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw) University but remained only one session and then taught a country school at Riker's Ridge. An interesting description of his experiences here are told in his life of Edward Eggleston, *The First of the Hoosiers*. From 1856-61 he was in Virginia visiting relatives, studying in Richmond College, and studying and practising law in Richmond. During the War of Secession he served in the Confederate army as clerk to Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and later as sergeant-major. After the surrender he returned to Indiana, and went into business in Cairo, Ill., then in Memphis, Tenn., then in Mississippi, and finally went to New York City in 1870, where he has since been occupied as editor and author. Among the periodicals with which he has been connected as editor or editorial writer are the *Brooklyn Union, The Hearth*

and Home, The Magazine of American Homes, assistant to William Cullen Bryant on the *Evening Post, Commercial Advertiser* (1889-1900), and literary adviser to Harper and Brothers (1881-5). During these years Mr. Eggleston was contributing to the best American periodicals. In 1900 he retired from his editorial work to devote himself to writing. He has produced numerous volumes, comprising history and biography, books for young people, and novels. In the first group are *A Rebel's Recollections; Southern Soldier Stories; Our First Century; Life in the Eighteenth Century; The First of the Hoosiers;* etc. In the second group are *How to Educate Yourself; Camp Venture; The Last of the Flatboats; The Wreck of the Redbird;* etc. The novels deal with Southern life before the War of Secession and include *Dorothy South* (1902); *A Daughter of the South* (1905); *Love is the Sum of it All* (1907). He is a good story teller, and his romances are simple love stories giving fine descriptions of the old-time Southerner—both white and black—and of life in the South before the war. His biographical work is chiefly reminiscences.

ELDER, Susan Blanchard, author: b. Fort Jessup, La., April 19, 1835. Her father, Gen. Albert G. Blanchard, then a captain in the army, was stationed at a frontier military post, where she passed her childhood. She was educated at St. Michael's convent of the Sacred Heart in New Orleans, and at an early age married Charles D. Elder of that city. After the capture of New Orleans she went with her husband to Selma, Ala., where she turned her cottage into a hospital for wounded soldiers. After the war she was professor of natural science in the New Orleans high school, and editor of the *Morning Star*

newspaper of New Orleans, where she continued to reside. When sixteen she began to write under the name, "Hermine." Her works are: *The Leos of the Papacy; James the Second; Savonarola; Ellen Fitzgerald,* a tale dealing with Southern scenes and incidents; many poems; several dramas for schools; and numerous contributions to Roman Catholic publications.

ELKINS, Stephen Benton, politician: b. Perry county, Ohio, Sept. 26, 1841. His parents went to Missouri when he was a child. He was graduated from the University of Missouri in 1860. For a while he was in the Union army, but in 1864 he went to New Mexico, where he remained until 1877, serving meanwhile in the territorial legislature, as territorial district attorney and attorney-general, and as United States district attorney and delegate to Congress. He then removed to West Virginia and engaged in mining and railroading with his father-in-law, Henry G. Davis. He has been a prominent Republican and in 1891-93 was secretary of war and since 1895 has been senator from West Virginia. Senator Elkins has done much to develop the material resources of West Virginia as well as to strengthen his party in that state, the first Southern state to become Republican.

ELLINJAY, Louise, author: b. Pineland Place, Va., about 1840. Most of her life was spent as an invalid, unable to work; consequently she devoted herself to writing. Besides numerous earnest and sweet verses contributed to *The Ladies' Home,* a literary weekly of Georgia, she published: *Censoria Lictoria of Facts and Folks; Rising Young Men, and Other Tales; Letters and Miscellanies.*

ELLIOTT, Benjamin, lawyer and author: b. Charleston, S. C., 1786; d. 1836. In 1806 he graduated with distinction from Princeton; in 1810 was admitted to the bar; and he was a law-partner of Robert Y. Hayne, till public duties compelled the latter to abandon practice. Soon afterward Elliott was elected commissioner in equity; subsequently became register in equity, which place he held till his death, and was several times in the Charleston city council, and several times in the South Carolina legislature. He was a learned lawyer, of high literary culture, especially in the classics, and a strong advocate. In 1813 he delivered an oration, "The Inauguration of the Federal Constitution"; in 1814 another showing that our resources for the War of 1812 were amply sufficient; and others mentioned by O'Neall. He wrote *Reports of the Historical Committee of Charleston Library Society; A Refutation of the Calumnies Circulated against the Southern and Western States, respecting the Institution and Existence of Slavery,* a pioneer pamphlet, appearing in 1822; *The Militia System of South Carolina,* a digest of all Congressional and South Carolina statutes concerning the militia, made under authority of an act of 1833, which became the military code of the state; a compilation of the debates in the South Carolina legislature of 1788, on calling a convention to consider the Federal constitution; a compilation of debates in the convention mentioned (he is not to be confounded with Jonathan Elliott); and other well-expressed and able writings.

ELLIOTT, Sarah Barnwell, author, daughter of Bishop Stephen Elliott of Georgia: b. Georgia. She removed at an early age with her parents to Sewanee, Tenn.; was educated at home and by private

studies under professors in Sewanee and in Baltimore, Md.; and in 1887 traveled abroad. From 1895-1902 she lived in New York City, but in the latter year she returned to Sewanee, where she now resides. She began to write when a child, but her first publication was *The Felmeres* (1880), a religious story written in a rather stilted style. Her finest and strongest stories are *Jerry* (1889); and *The Making of Jane* (1901), which are well written, with good plots and clearly drawn characters. The scenes of many of her stories are laid in the country around Sewanee, others are laid in New York. Besides those mentioned, she has published: *A Simple Heart* (1886); *John Paget* (1893); *The Durket Sperret* (1897); *An Incident and Other Happenings* (1899); *Sam Houston* in the *Beacon Biography Series* (1900); *His Majesty's Servant,* a play; and many short stories published in magazines and other periodicals.

ELLIOTT, Stephen, Confederate soldier, son of Rev. Stephen Elliott: b. Beaufort, S. C., Oct. 26, 1830; d. Feb. 21, 1866. He studied at Harvard for a time and in 1850 graduated from South Carolina College, later becoming a successful planter. He entered the Confederate service as captain of artillery; commanded Fort Beauregard at the battle of Port Royal, Nov. 7, 1861; was active on the South Carolina Coast; and successfully attacked Pinckney's Island, in August, 1862. He was promoted major; demonstrated that Fort Sumter, although in ruins, could be held; and on Sept. 4, 1863, repulsed a naval night attack, taking 120 prisoners. He rose rapidly to the rank of brigadier-general; commanded that part of the Petersburg line blown up by mine explosion, and was severely wounded

while rallying his men; was in command of James Island; and commanded a brigade at Bentonville, and was severely wounded. After the war, his home being held by United States troops, he lodged with his family in an humble house on the beach, in which he used to find rough shelter while fishing, and for a while made a living as a fisherman. He was later pardoned at his own request and in 1865 was a candidate for election to Congress, but was defeated by ex-Governor Aiken.

ELLIOTT, William, soldier and congressman: b. Beaufort, S. C., Sept. 3, 1838. He was educated at Beaufort College, at Harvard and at the University of Virginia, reading law in the last, and being admitted to the bar in April, 1861. He served throughout the war in the Confederate army, being assistant adjutant-general of Stephen D. Lee's corps at the surrender; and took part in the attack on Fort Sumter and in many battles both in the East and West. Being convinced that the better citizens should, if possible, administer local government, he was elected in 1866 a member of the legislature, and intendant of Beaufort. In 1876 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention; in 1880 Democratic presidential elector-at-large; and in 1884 was Democratic candidate for Congress, but was beaten. He was elected to the Fiftieth Congress and was reëlected, but was unseated Sept. 23, 1890, in favor of Miller. He was elected to the Fifty-second Congress and again to the Fifty-fourth, but though he received his certificate of election to the latter the seat was given to his Republican opponent, June 4, 1896. He was elected to the Fifty-fifth, Fifty-sixth and Fifty-seventh Congresses.

ELLIS, A. Caswell, educator: b. Frankland county, N. C., May 4, 1871. He was educated at the University of North Carolina (A.B., 1894), Harvard, and Clark University (Ph.D., 1897), and in 1905 traveled abroad, studying at Berlin and making a special study of the school systems of Europe. He has held various secondary and university teaching positions in his native state. In 1897 he was called to be adjunct professor of pedagogy in the University of Texas; in 1903 associate, and in 1908 full professor of the philosophy of education. He is a member of the council of the Southern Society of Philosophy and Psychology, Fellow of the Texas Academy of Science, associate editor of the *Journal of Pedagogy,* associate editor of the *Vierteljahrschrift für Korperlich Erziehung,* etc. The list of Professor Ellis's contributions to the scientific study of education is large. Among his more important special articles, bulletins, etc., are *Dolls; a Study in Child Psychology; The Pedagogy of Religious Education; Methods of Testing Fatigue; The Normal School and the College Course in the Psychology of Education; Manual Training in the Public Schools; Consolidation of Rural Schools; School Buildings; Agriculture in the Public Schools; Relation of Education to Economic Development;* etc.

ELLIS, John Willis, governor of North Carolina: b. Rowan county, N. C., Nov. 23, 1820; d. Red Sulphur Springs, Va., July 7, 1861. He followed the same path as the bulk of his brethren of prominence, graduating from the state university, in 1841, and practising law. Besides he sat on the bench for a while. In the legislature during his service he showed a very progressive spirit, supporting inter-

nal improvements, charitable institutions, and advocating the construction of railways. In 1858 he was chosen governor, and again in 1860. Necessarily he was plunged into the vortex of the civil dissensions, and with considerable foresight, he began to take steps to prepare for the coming storm. He argued the superiority of sovereignty over mere written instruments, and recommended the organization of a large body of militia. When he received a dispatch from the secretary, asking for aid to the Washington administration he answered: "You can get no troops from North Carolina." With supreme devotion to the duties of the hour, he toiled so incessantly that his health became impaired, and he sought restoration in Virginia but in vain.

ELLIS, Powhatan, judge and senator: b. Virginia about 1794; d. about 1844. He settled in Mississippi; obtained a college education; and subsequently practised law. In 1823 he was elected judge of the state supreme court; was appointed as a Democrat to the United States senate when David Holmes resigned, and served from Dec. 12, 1825, to March 11, 1826. On March 3, 1827, he was elected for a full term as United States senator but resigned and became a United States judge. On Jan. 5, 1836, President Jackson appointed him United States chargé d'affaires to Mexico, and he closed the legation Dec. 28, 1836. From Feb. 15, 1839, to April 21, 1842, he was minister plenipotentiary to Mexico.

EMMONS, Ebenezer, geologist: b. Berkshire county, Mass., May 16, 1799; d. Brunswick county, N. C., Oct. 1, 1863. He graduated from Williams College in 1818; and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Berkshire Medical Institute

at Pittsfield in 1830. He was called to the chair of natural history in Williams College three years later; and subsequently was appointed geologist-in-chief of the second district of the New York State Geological Survey. In 1838 he was elected to the chair of chemistry in the Medical Institute at Albany, N. Y., continuing meanwhile to deliver lectures at Williams College. In 1858 he was elected by the legislature of North Carolina state geologist, and removed to that state, where he continued to reside during the earlier years of the War of Secession. He was the author of various papers on the geology, mineralogy and botany of the Northern states, among which was a report on the *Quadrupeds of Massachusetts.* He discovered and named the "Taconic" system of stratified, fossil-bearing rocks; and determined the probable age of the red sandstone belt of the eastern section of the United States. He wrote and published various reports in connection with the geological surveys of New York and North Carolina; and was the author of a *Manual of Mineralogy and Geology,* and of *American Geology.*

EMORY, John, Methodist bishop: b. Queen Anne county, Md., April 11, 1789; d. Reistertown, Md., Dec. 17, 1835. His career and those of his son, Robert, and his cousin, William Hensley, are a striking example of the beneficent part played by Maryland, the uppermost of the Southern states, in bridging the chasm between the two sections. The activities of himself and his son were chiefly exerted in the middle states northward, while his cousin's labors were of national value, as he was in the military arm of the United States government. John Emory was educated both in Pennsylvania and

Maryland, being admitted to the bar in 1808. But after his conversion he had an irresistible longing for the ministry, and, to the disappointment of his father, he began to preach. His fitness and his eloquence gave him great influence, and his services were in wide demand. He was a delegate to a long series of the general conferences till he was elected bishop in 1832. On the literary side his success and prominence were just as marked. He showed himself especially capable in polemical writing, and carried on a deep controversy with a representative of the Episcopal church over theological questions. He was also a valiant champion in the discussion over ecclesiastical government, stoutly defending the existing system. On the business side he was worthy of his name and position. He was agent for the Methodist Book Concern, a large publishing establishment, and he lifted it out of debt. He founded the *Methodist Quarterly Review* and contributed largely to it. In the cognate field of education he has left his impress, as he aided in establishing three institutions that are vigorous to-day, the University of New York, Wesleyan University and Dickinson College.

EMORY, Robert, educator, son of Bishop John Emory: b. Philadelphia, Pa., July 29, 1814; d. Baltimore, Md., May 18, 1848. He followed almost literally in his father's footsteps. After graduation at Columbia in 1831, he studied law, then began to teach, reversed his course and entered the ministry of the Methodist church. He changed again and became a professor in Dickinson College, and then president, holding this position for three years, till his death. He prepared a life of his father and wrote a *History of the Discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church.*

EMORY, WILLIAM HERNSLEY, soldier: b. Queen Anne county, Md., Sept. 9, 1811; d. Washington, D. C., Dec. 1, 1887. He was a cousin of John Emory and Robert Emory, but chose a wider theatre for his talents. He graduated from the military academy at West Point in 1831, and continued in the army till his death, with the exception of about two years, 1836-38, when he was in civil life as an engineer. His whole career was highly honorable, covering service in the West as an engineer, while he saw active duty in two wars—the Mexican War and the War of Secession.

ENGLAND, JOHN, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Cork, Ireland, Sept. 23, 1786; d. Charleston, S. C., April 11, 1842. He received a primary education in the schools of Cork, and then studied law. Determined to enter the priesthood, he matriculated in the Roman Catholic College at Carlow in 1803, and in 1808 became president of the theological seminary at Cork. He espoused the cause of Catholic emancipation and founded *The Chronicle,* which he edited until he came to America to become the first bishop of the See of Charleston, S. C., in 1820. He established *The United States Catholic Miscellany* at Charleston, and attained a wide influence by his writings, sermons and lectures. He returned to Ireland in 1834; and upon his return he established the Ursuline Schools of Charleston. He originated the plan of gathering the Catholic prelates in council, and has been called "The author of our provincial councils." He revisited Europe several times, and was twice sent as apostolic delegate to Hayti. He published a number of books, and his *Works* were collected, edited and published by Bishop Reynolds in 1849.

EPPES, John Wailes, congressman: b. Virginia, 1773; d. Sept. 20, 1823. He received a school education; was admitted to the bar in 1794, and practised in Richmond, Va. He married Maria, daughter of Thomas Jefferson. He was a Democratic member of Congress, 1803-11 and 1813-15, and in 1817 was elected to the United States senate, but in 1819 he resigned because of illness and retired to his plantation in Chesterfield county, Va.

ETHERIDGE, Emerson, member of Congress: b. Curituck, N. C., Sept. 28, 1819; d. Tennessee, 1902. Of revolutionary ancestry and of common school education in North Carolina, he removed in early life to Tennessee, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840, in Dresden. A Tennessee writer declared him "one of the most brilliant and accomplished men that the State of Tennessee has yet been able to produce." Inevitably such qualities led him into politics and he served two years in the state legislature and three terms in Congress, and was clerk of the lower house for one term, 1861-63. Some thirty years afterwards he was appointed surveyor of customs at Memphis, Tenn. He was considered a man of wide observation and rare powers of conversation.

EVANS, Clement Anselm, soldier, minister and author: b. Stewart county, Ga., 1834. Evans was educated in the schools of Lumpkin, Ga., and at the Augusta Law School. At the age of nineteen he was admitted to the bar and while still very young was elected judge of the county court. At the age of twenty-five he was state senator. In 1860 he was a Breckinridge elector and as soon as he heard of Lincoln's election he organized a military company for the war. He served with distinction under Jackson, Early and Gordon in the army of

Northern Virginia and reached the grade of brigadier-general. After the war he resumed the practice of law and also entered the Methodist ministry in which he worked for twenty-five years. He has taken much interest in education, is a member of the boards of trustees of three colleges, and through a system of loans has aided a hundred young men to go through college. In recent years he has turned his attention to historical work. In 1899 he published the *Military History of Georgia* and edited the *Confederate Military History* (12 vols.). He is one of the prison commissioners of Georgia, and since the death of Gen. Stephen D. Lee in 1908 has been commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans.

EVANS, Robley Dunglison, naval officer: b. Floyd Court House, Floyd county, Va., Aug. 18, 1846. He was appointed to the United States Naval Academy from Utah in 1860, was promoted ensign in 1863, and in 1864-65 was on board the *Powhatan* of the North Atlantic blockading squadron. He participated in both attacks on Fort Fisher, in 1868 was commissioned lieutenant-commander, in 1870-71 was on duty at the navy yard, Washington; in 1871-72 at the naval academy. Having served in 1873-76 successively on the *Shenandoah* and the *Congress,* of the European station, he was made commander in 1878; in 1891-92 was in command of the *Yorktown* at Valparaiso, Chile, and in 1893 became captain. During the Spanish-American War he was in command of the *Iowa,* and at the battle of Santiago he took an important part in the destruction of Cervera's fleet. In 1901 he was commissioned rear-admiral, and in 1902 was made commander of the Asiatic fleet, with the flagship *Kentucky.* Commander-in-chief Atlantic fleet on tour round the

world, 1907. Retired 1908. He published *A Sailor's Log* (1901).

EVE, Joseph Adams, physician: b. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 1, 1805; date of death unknown. He was educated in the common schools and at the Georgia Medical College. He was one of the most prominent physicians of Georgia and wrote numerous papers and books on the diseases of women and children. His son, Robert Campbell Eve, was noted in the same profession. A niece, Maria Lou Eve, was a well known author.

EVE, Paul Fitzsimmons, surgeon: b. Augusta, Ga., June 27, 1806; d. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 3, 1877. He was a cousin of Joseph A. Eve. He was educated at Franklin College (now the University of Georgia) and received his medical training at the University of Pennsylvania and in London and Paris. In 1830 he served as a surgeon during the French revolution of that year, and also in the Polish insurrection. For these services the French government gave him a cross of honor. From 1832-49 he was professor of surgery in the Georgia Medical College and after a year in the University of Louisville he became professor of surgery in the University of Nashville. Before the War of Secession he had attained a national reputation as a surgeon, and during the war he was a Confederate surgeon. He performed and reported more than a hundred operations of lithotomy, most of them by the bilateral method and most of them successful. He edited two medical and surgical magazines, and wrote more than six hundred articles on surgical subjects.

EWELL, Benjamin Stoddert, soldier and educator: b. Washington, D. C., June 10, 1810; d. near

Williamsburg, Va., June 19, 1894. He received an appointment to the United States Military Academy, from which he graduated in 1832; was assigned as an officer to the Fourth artillery; and served in the Academy as assistant professor of mathematics 1832-35, and as assistant professor of natural philosophy 1835-36. He then resigned to take a position as assistant engineer of the Baltimore and Susquehanna Railroad, in which office he remained for three years. He held successively the professorship of mathematics in Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, 1840-46, and of mathematics and military science in Washington College, Lexington, Va., 1846-48. In the last named year he became professor of mathematics in the College of William and Mary, at Williamsburg, Va.; and in 1854 its president. The college closed its doors when the War of Secession began in 1861; and he entered the Confederate army, and served with distinction throughout its course, first as colonel of the Thirty-Second Virginia regiment, and later on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. He returned to Williamsburg at the close of the war, and resuscitated the venerable college of William and Mary, resuming the office of president, and sustaining the institution with varying fortunes until for lack of funds it again closed its doors to be revived at a later period and under more auspicious circumstances as a part of the educational system of the commonwealth of Virginia. President Ewell received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Hobart College in 1874. He was persistent and untiring to the time of his death in his efforts in behalf of the historic institution of which he was so long the head.

EWELL, Richard Stoddert, soldier and general: b. Georgetown, D. C., Feb. 8, 1817; d. Spring-

field, Tenn., Jan. 25, 1872. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1840 and as lieutenant of dragoons served on the frontier until 1846. In the Mexican War as first-lieutenant of Mason's dragoons he participated in the fighting and marching from Vera Cruz to Chapultepec, being breveted captain for gallantry at Contreros and Churubusco. In 1849 he was commissioned captain and continued in United States service on duty in New Mexico until the spring of 1861 when he resigned his commission and tendered his sword to Virginia. With the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the cavalry corps he commanded the camp of instruction at Ashland and was promoted brigadier-general June 17. At the first battle of Manassas, commanding the Second brigade of the Confederate army of the Potomac under Beauregard, he was sent from the extreme Confederate right to reinforce the left, but was not permitted to engage in the pursuit of the routed enemy.

Promoted major-general in October, 1861, he was given command of the brigades of Elzey, Trimble and Taylor. With this division he won fame in Jackson's Valley campaign, defeating Banks at Winchester May 25, 1862; Fremont at Cross Keys, June 8, and on June 9 holding him in check, while Jackson defeated Shields at Port Republic. Under Jackson he participated in the Seven Days' battles at Richmond, in the battle of Cedar Mountain, the capture of the Federal stores at Manassas Junction and the engagement at Groveton, second Manassas, August 28, where he received so severe a wound in the knee that amputation was necessary. He returned to the army in May, 1863, as lieutenant-general in command of the second corps, succeeding Stonewall Jackson, who had fallen at Chancellors-

ville. On the march into Pennsylvania he cleared the Shenandoah Valley of the Federals by a series of brilliant movements at Winchester and Martinsburg, capturing 4,000 prisoners, many cannon and large supplies. Crossing the Potomac, he threw his advance under Early as far as the Susquehanna River, whence he was called back to Gettysburg, which he reached early in the evening. Striking in flank the Federals who were fighting A. P. Hill, he made sure the brilliant success of the first day, driving the enemy through Gettysburg and occupying the town. On the second day he made a gallant attack upon Culp's Hill, which he renewed upon the third day. His corps was the first to engage Grant in the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, and on the 6th made a successful attack upon Grant's right wing; on May 12 at the "bloody angle" bore the brunt of the battle; on the 18th repulsed the Federal attack; and on the following day struck the left wing of the enemy, delaying Grant's turning movement for twenty-four hours. During the fighting at this point Ewell's horse was shot under him and he was so injured by the fall that he could no longer serve in the field. At the last he commanded the defenses of Richmond and with his corps was captured at Sailor's Creek. After being confined at Fort Warren four months he was released. Retiring to private life, he made his home in Tennessee.

EWING, Robert, editor: b. 1859. Ewing comes of a family noted in the early years of the republic, but impoverished by the War of Secession and its results. Robert Ewing was early thrown upon his own resources and began work as a telegraph messenger, soon becoming an operator. In 1881 he was made manager of the American Union Telegraph Company. When this was consolidated with the

Western Union Company he became an associated press operator and in the telegrapher's strike in 1883 he represented the Southern operators on the strikers' executive board. The strike having failed, he was forced out of employment and spent two years in Texas and the West. In 1885 he assumed control of the Baltimore and Ohio Telegraph Company's headquarters at New Orleans. Next he became superintendent of the New Orleans Telegraph and Fire Alarm System, and in 1892 he entered the service of the New Orleans *States* as telegraph-editor. He acquired an interest in the paper and in 1897 was made business manager and a few years later editor-in-chief. Under Ewing's management the *States* has become one of the leading newspapers of the South. From 1900-08 Ewing was one of the state tax collectors for the city of New Orleans and in 1908 obtained control of the Shreveport *Times,* the leading Louisiana daily outside of New Orleans.

EZEKIEL, Moses Jacob, sculptor: b. Richmond, Va., Oct. 28, 1844. He entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1861, and in 1864 he saw service in the War of Secession, being a member of the cadet corps which participated in the battle of Newmarket. He graduated in 1866. For a time he clerked in his father's store and studied painting in his leisure moments, later taking up sculpture and showing marked talent. He studied medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, but in 1868 left Richmond for Cincinnati, and in 1869 began his life-work definitely by going to Berlin and entering the Academy of Art. He was admitted to the Society of Artists of Berlin on the strength of his colossal bust of Washington, made in 1872. In 1873 the Michael Beer prize was given him, the first award made to a for-

eigner. Ezekiel then set up a studio in Rome, and in 1874 executed his first important work, *Religious Liberty,* which was shown at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition and which still stands in Fairmount Park. He made the statues for the outside of the Corcoran Art Gallery at Washington, and the monument to Jesse Seligman for an orphan asylum in New York. After 1886 his work was largely idealistic. He shows the influence of Michelangelo, but has also followed classic models to some extent. Some of his best-known works are *Christus; Eve Hearing the Voice; The Daughter of Eve; Pan and Amor; Judith;* busts of Liszt, Cardinal Hohenlohe, Lord Sherbrooke; reliefs of Robert E. Lee and Farragut; the *Fountain of Neptune* at Netturno, Italy, a medallion of Corcoran, the Jefferson monument at Louisville. One work which will always attract attention is the monument at Lexington erected to the cadets who fell at Newmarket. Ezekiel was given the cavalier's cross of merit for art and science from the grand-duke of Saxe-Meiningen. The king of Italy also conferred upon him a title of honor.

FAIRFAXES OF VIRGINIA, The. Among the most distinguished of the colonial families in Virginia was that of Fairfax. They had come of a long line of illustrious and noble ancestors and a great family in England, where one of them in the time of the wars between the rival factors of York and Lancaster had been lord chief justice. Another, the first in the peerage, and a lineal descendant of the lord chief justice, was made Baron Fairfax of Cameron by Charles I.; and yet another was that famous Lord Fairfax, who led the insurgent armies of the parliament against the king.

FAIRFAX, Thomas, Baron of Cameron, fifth Lord Fairfax, married Catherine, the daughter of Lord Culpeper; and thereby acquired title to vast landed possessions in that part of the colony of Virginia known as "the Northern Neck," lying between the Potomac and the Rappahannock rivers, where the counties of Fairfax and of Culpeper still continue the names of their former owners; and extending west, beyond the Blue Ridge into the Shenandoah Valley.

FAIRFAX, Thomas, sixth baron, son of the fifth Lord Fairfax of Cameron and his noble wife, was born in England in 1691 and died in Virginia in 1782. He inherited this vast extent of territory, comprising twenty-one counties and covering an area of more than five million acres. Coming to Virginia in 1745 to remain until his death, he lived for a time at the home of his cousin, Sir William Fairfax, whom he had sent out from England at an earlier date as his manager and factor in the colony. Here he became acquainted with George Washington, whose elder brother, Lawrence Washington, had married a daughter of Sir William Fairfax. Lord Fairfax and George Washington grew to be fast friends. "Belvoir," the home of Sir William Fairfax, and "Mount Vernon," the home of Lawrence Washington, were neighboring plantations, and the old baron, then about sixty years of age, found his chief pleasure and amusement in his association with his young friend. In 1748 he sent Washington to survey his estates west of the Blue Ridge, and to "define their boundaries and save them from future litigation." The work was industriously and skilfully done; but it did not accomplish the purposes for which it was intended. The Virginia case of *Hite vs. Fairfax,* decided in May, 1786, tells the

story of a long litigation, lasting nearly fifty years, which grew out of the claim of Joist Hite, a pioneer settler of the Shenandoah Valley, to the Fairfax lands in the Valley—a litigation which for a period retarded the early settlement along the Shenandoah River and caused the immigrants whom Hite had brought from Pennsylvania to turn their steps elsewhere.

Lord Fairfax built himself a house in the Shenandoah Valley, which he called "Greenway Court," twelve miles from Winchester, where he resided until his death. Although he never ceased his admiration for Washington, he remained a staunch loyalist; and it is said that humiliation at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown was the immediate cause of his death, which occurred shortly after that event. His body was buried in the chancel of the Episcopal church at Winchester, which has since been torn down.

Lord Fairfax never married; and his estates descended to his only surviving brother, Robert, who became the seventh Baron of Cameron; but they were confiscated at the time of the Revolution. Lord Fairfax was a man of wit and letters, an accomplished scholar who had graduated from Oxford with credit; who had had a wide and varied experience of life, and whose character was noble and generous. Robert Fairfax, his brother, as has been stated, became the seventh baron and was succeeded by the son of Sir William Fairfax, the Reverend Bryan Fairfax, as eighth baron, who was at one time an Episcopal clergyman in charge of the parish of Alexandria, and also a warm personal friend of Washington's.

FAIRFAX, Donald McNeill, great grandson of the Reverened Bryan Fairfax: b. Virginia, 1822; d.

Hagerstown, Md., Jan. 10, 1894. He became rear-admiral in the United States navy in 1880, after a service of more than forty-eight years. He was promoted successively from midshipman to lieutenant in 1851; to commander in 1862; to captain in 1866, and to commodore in 1873. He served on the west coast of Mexico and California during the Mexican War; and in the west gulf squadron and the South Atlantic squadron in the War of Secession. In 1864-5 he was in command of the United States Naval Academy.

FANNIN, James W., soldier and revolutionist: b. Georgia, about 1800; d. Goliad, Texas, March 27, 1836. He removed to Texas in 1834, and in the Texas war of independence raised a company called the Brazos Volunteers. In October, 1835, at the head of ninety men, he, with Colonel Bowie, defeated a superior Mexican force near Bexar; and was soon afterwards made colonel of artillery and inspector-general. In January, 1836, one Dr. James Grant was commanding an expedition to Matamoras, and Fannin started to reinforce him; but at Refugio, learning of Grant's destruction, he fell back to Goliad, which he put in a state of defense. By Houston's order he advanced on Victoria, and on March 19 was attacked by a Mexican force under General Urrea, at the Coleta River. He defended himself with great spirit until night stopped the combat. He was wounded. Next day the battle was renewed, but the Mexicans had received a reinforcement of 500 men with artillery. Fannin surrendered, stipulating that the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war, and, as soon as possible, be sent to the United States. The prisoners were taken to Goliad, and there, on the 26th, orders were received from Santa Anna requiring them to be shot. On the next day

the prisoners, 357 of them, were taken out under various pretexts and fired on in squads. Only eight, physicians and assistants, were spared. Fannin was killed among the last.

FARRAGUT, David Glasgow, naval officer: b. near Knoxville, Tenn., July 5, 1801; d. Portsmouth, N. H., Aug. 14, 1870. Farragut's father was of Spanish descent; he came from the Island of Minorca to America and served as a Revolutionary soldier and also under Jackson in the War of 1812. The family home in East Tennessee and other places were frequently on the frontier danger zone, and the Farragut children grew up to be brave and resourceful. The family moved to New Orleans soon after the purchase of Louisiana and here in 1809 young David attracted the attention of Commodore David Porter, who carried him north to school, and in 1810 secured him an appointment as midshipman in the navy. For two years he went to a naval school and then went with Porter on the *Essex* to the Pacific. When only twelve years of age he was made prize master of a captured British vessel and carried it safely to a port. He saw his first fight in 1814 between the *Essex* and the *Phoebe* and *Cherub* in Valparaiso harbor. After the war Farragut again spent a year at school and then made three cruises to the Mediterranean. From 1822-60 Farragut was usually attached to vessels stationed in Central or South American waters. He made explorations, chased pirates, charted reefs, convoyed merchantmen, escorted ministers, etc., until he was thoroughly familiar with Latin-American matters. At intervals when on shore duty he attended scientific lectures at Yale (1826) and at the Smithsonian Institution. He was stationed at Charleston during the nullification troubles. In the Mexican War he took no active

part. In 1854-60 he established the Mare Island navy yard. He was made lieutenant in 1825 and commodore in 1841.

Farragut's greatest achievements were made during the War of Secession. He opposed secession and went North from Virginia, where he was then living, but received no command in 1861. In 1862 he was sent with a great fleet to open up the Mississippi from the Gulf. He successfully ran past the forts below New Orleans, destroyed the Confederate fleet, captured the city and turned it over to Butler. In 1863 his vessels assisted in opening the rest of the river in front of Port Hudson and Vicksburg. The next year he forced an entrance to Mobile Bay, destroyed the Confederate vessels, silenced the forts and closed the harbor to blockade runners. In 1862 Farragut was made rear-admiral, in 1864 vice-admiral, and in 1866 Congress created the grade of admiral for him. Except for a cruise to Europe, Farragut saw little active service after the war.

FARROW, Samuel, soldier: b. Virginia, 1759; d. Columbia, S. C., Nov. 18, 1824. When he was sixteen years old his father moved to South Carolina and settled in Spartanburgh district. He served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, was wounded in battle and made a prisoner by the British. His release was obtained through the wit and enterprise of his mother. At the close of the Revolutionary War he engaged in the study of law and, having come to the bar, began the practice of his profession at Spartanburgh. Entering politics, he was elected to the office of lieutenant-governor in 1810, and two years later he was elected to Congress. Declining a reëlection to Congress, after having served until March, 1815, he was elected in 1816 to the legislature

of South Carolina, where he remained until 1821, in which year he concluded his public service.

FAULKNER, Charles James, lawyer and congressman, son of Major James Faulkner, a native of Ireland, and a distinguished officer in the Virginia forces in the War of 1812, and Mary Mackey, his wife: b. Martinsburg, W. Va., 1806; d. there Nov. 1, 1884. Faulkner was a graduate of Georgetown University, District of Columbia, and read law with Judge Tucker, receiving his admission to the bar in 1829. In 1831 he was elected to the Virginia house of delegates, where he introduced the famous measure for the gradual abolition of slavery in the state; again in 1848, when a member of the assembly, he fathered a bill which, passing that body, was sent to Congress and became the celebrated fugitive-slave law. Mr. Faulkner was a member of the state senate, 1841-42, and was appointed a visitor to the Virginia Military Institute in 1846. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1850-51 and one of the Virginia commissioners who settled the dispute with Maryland about the boundary line between those states. In 1851 he was elected as a Democrat to Congress, where he served until 1859, in which year he accepted President Buchanan's appointment as minister to France, whence he was recalled in 1861 on account of his pronouncedly Southern sympathies. On his return to this country he was confined as a prisoner of state and did not obtain release until December, 1861, after which he enlisted in the Confederate army and served, until the death of that officer, as a member of General Jackson's staff. After the war Faulkner engaged in the promotion of railroad interests and after the removal of his political disabilities in 1872 again entered public life. He was a member, in 1872, of the West Virginia

constitutional convention, and a representative from that state to Congress, 1872-77. He was at different times candidate, though unsuccessful, for the United States senatorship and the office of chief executive of West Virginia.

FAUNTLEROY, Archibald Magill, surgeon: b. Warrenton, Va., July 8, 1837; d. June 19, 1886. In 1856 he received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania; in 1857 became assistant surgeon in the United States army, and later surgeon in the Confederate army, being president of the admission board of surgeons, and chief of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's medical staff till the battle of Seven Pines. He built and organized the hospitals at Danville, Va.; from then until the end of the war was in charge of the Confederate hospital at Staunton, Va.; was then a practising physician at Staunton; and for a while was superintendent of the lunatic asylum there. He wrote papers on bromide of potassium, chloral hydrate, chloroform in obstetrical practice; *Report Upon Advance in Therapeutics,* printed by the Virginia Medical Society in its *Transactions,* etc.

FAUNTLEROY, Thomas Turner, soldier: b. Richmond county, Va., Oct. 6, 1796; d. Sept. 12, 1883. During the War of 1812 he was a lieutenant in the United States army; afterwards was admitted to the bar and practised at Warrenton, Va.; and in 1823 represented Warrenton in the legislature. He was commissioned major of dragoons and served through the Seminole war; in 1845 held the Indians on the Texas frontier in check; then joined Taylor and commanded Scott's cavalry in Mexico. In 1849 he was made lieutenant-colonel and was again sent to Texas frontier; in 1850 was appointed colonel;

and in 1854-55 conducted a winter campaign against the Rocky Mountain Indians, and in 1858 campaigns against the New Mexico Indians. At the outbreak of the War of Secession he was commissioned brigadier-general by Virginia and given command of Richmond, but when it became the capital of the Confederacy, the commission was not recognized.

FAY, Edwin Whitfield, educator: b. Minden, La., Jan. 1, 1865. He was graduated A.B. from the Southwestern Presbyterian University in 1883 and Ph.D. from Johns Hopkins University in 1890, after which he traveled abroad and studied in German universities. His teaching career has included positions in the University of Michigan and Washington and Lee University, and since 1899 he has been professor of Latin in the University of Texas. He is one of the most widely known scholars and teachers of the classics in the South. He has published many books and special articles, among them being *The Mostellario of Plautus* (1902); *The Indo-Iranian Nasal Verbs* (*American Journal of Philology*, vols. xxv-xxvi), and many articles and reviews in technical journals.

FENNER, Charles Erasmus, jurist: b. Jackson, Tenn., Feb. 14, 1834. He was educated in the schools of New Orleans; he attended the Western Military Institute of Kentucky, and studied law at the University of Virginia and the University of Louisiana. Received degree of LL.D. from the University of the South. He was admitted to the Louisiana bar in 1855. He was captain of Fenner's Louisiana battery and light artillery in the War of Secession. He was justice of the supreme court of Louisiana from 1880-94. He is president of the administrators of Tulane University of Louisiana and trustee of the

Peabody Education Fund. Many of his orations at colleges, commencements, bar association meetings, etc., have been published.

FENOLLOSA, Mary McNeil ("Sidney McCall"), author: b. Mobile, Ala. She was educated at Irving Academy (Mobile), and has spent some time abroad, especially in Japan, whose scenes and life have had a strong influence upon her verses and stories. She has been married three times, the last (1895) to Professor Ernest F. Fenollosa. Besides a volume of poems, *Out of the Nest,* she has published several novels which have been popular; *Truth Dexter* (scene laid in America); *The Breath of the Gods* and *The Dragon Painter* (scenes laid in Japan); besides short stories, and a short drama, *The Lady of the Hair Pins.*

FENWICK, Edward W., Roman Catholic bishop: b. Saint Mary's county, Md., 1768; d. Wooster, Ohio, Sept. 26, 1832. He was educated at the College of Bornheim, near Antwerp, Belgium, and at the Dominican Seminary at Bornheim. After his ordination he was appointed professor and procurator of the Dominican College. He was imprisoned during the French Revolution, but released because he was an American citizen. With three other monks, he then came to America to establish the Dominican order. He selected the West as his field, traveled extensively, and in 1806 built the Dominican convent of Saint Rose in Kentucky. In 1819 he built the first Catholic church in Cincinnati, having previously founded eight other churches. In 1822 he was made first bishop of the diocese. Going to Europe in 1823 for funds, he returned in 1826 and began the erection in Cincinnati of Catholic parochial schools and convents for the Sisters of Charity and other nuns. In

1831 Fenwick opened the Athenaeum, afterwards known as the College of Saint Francis Xavier. The remainder of his life was spent attending to the work of his diocese and in missionary work among the Indian tribes of the northwest. At Mackinaw he selected two Indians whom he sent to Rome to be trained for the priesthood.

FENWICK, Benedict Joseph, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Saint Mary's county, Md., Sept. 3, 1782; d. Boston, Mass., 1846. He was educated at Georgetown College and at the Theological Seminary of Saint Lulpin. In 1808 he was ordained and stationed at Saint Peter's Church, New York. He founded the New York Literary Institute and began Saint Patrick's Cathedral from his own plans. In 1816 he was appointed vicar-general; in 1817 president of Georgetown College and pastor of Trinity Church, Georgetown, and in 1818 was sent to Charleston, where he effected a reconciliation between the English and French Catholics. In 1822 he became procurator-general of the Jesuits in the United States, and in 1825 bishop of Boston, a diocese embracing all New England, but only four churches. He did missionary work among the Indians of Maine, established the convent and academy of Saint Benedict in Charleston, and the College of the Holy Cross. When he died there were in his diocese fifty churches, an orphan asylum and numerous Catholic schools, colleges and academies.

FICKLEN, John Rose, educator and author: b. Falmouth, Va., Dec. 14, 1858; d. New York City, 1907. He attended the University of Virginia. In 1879-80 he was assistant professor of ancient languages at the Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge, resigning to study in Europe, where he re-

mained one and a half years studying modern languages in Paris and at the University of Berlin. In 1882 he became professor of English in the high school of the University of Louisiana, and was professor of history and rhetoric in Tulane University several years before accepting the position of professor of history and political science in the same institution, which position he held from 1893 until his death. He wrote, with Miss Grace King, *A History of Louisiana* (1892); *An Outline History of Greece* (1894); *The Civil Government of Louisiana* (1901).

FICKLIN, Joseph, mathematician and astronomer: b. Manchester, Ky., Sept. 9, 1833; date of death unknown. In his youth Ficklin went to Missouri, and at the age of twenty-five was graduated from a Masonic College in Lexington, Mo. During the next five years he taught in an academy at Trenton, Mo. Ficklin was in charge of schools for young women in Illinois and Missouri, 1859-65, and then became professor of mathematics and astronomy in the Missouri State University and director of astronomical observatory. In 1874 Ficklin published two volumes on algebra, and in 1881 seven volumes on arithmetic and algebra. He was a member of various learned societies.

FILSON, John, explorer: b. Chester county, Pa., 1747; d. Ohio, October, 1788. He was one of the earliest pioneers of the western territory, and Kentucky's first historian. With gun and notebook he traveled far afield, spending many years in accumulating data for his projected work, *The Discovery, Settlement and Present State of Kentucky,* which, with a map of Kentucky, was published in 1784. In the meanwhile Filson had purchased one-third interest in the site of Cincinnati, which he named Lo-

santiville (a hybrid word coined from Latin *os*, mouth, Greek *anti*, opposite, and French *ville*, city, to denote its location opposite the mouth of the Licking River). While exploring the neighboring country, it is supposed he fell a victim to hostile Indians, for he was never seen alive after Oct. 1, 1788. His interest in the site of Cincinnati was transferred to Israel Ludlow, and Filson's heirs were cut off from all benefit in the increasingly valuable estate. Besides the above works, he was author of *A Topographical Description of the Western Territory of North America* (in collaboration with George Imlay, 1793); he also left several manuscripts, including: *A Diary of a Journey from Philadelphia to Vincennes, Ind., in 1785; A Journey of Two Voyages by Water from Vincennes to Louisville*, etc.

FINLEY, Jesse Johnson, lawyer, judge and soldier: b. Wilson county, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1812. Having obtained an academic education at Lebanon College, he was very soon thereafter induced by General Jackson's prominence in the military operations in Florida to engage in the Seminole war, in which he participated as a captain of volunteer cavalry when twenty-four years old. In 1838 he studied law, and was admitted to the bar; and two years later removed from Tennessee to Arkansas, where he served a part of a term in the state senate. In 1842 he settled in Memphis, where he practised law, and for a term was mayor of that city. In 1846 he moved to Jackson county, Fla., and served later in the state senate. He was nominated and defeated as Whig presidential elector in the contest between Franklin Pierce and Gen. Winfield Scott. He filled the office of judge of the state circuit court for several terms, and in 1861 was appointed Confederate States district judge for the district of Florida. He

resigned this position in March, 1862, to enter the Confederate army as a private, and rose successively to the position of captain, colonel and brigadier-general. After the close of the war he was elected to the Congress of the United States and served for two terms. In March, 1887, he was appointed by the executive of Florida to complete a vacant term in the United States senate.

FITZGERALD, Oscar Penn, clergyman and educator: b. Caswell county, N. C., Aug. 24, 1829. He was educated in the common schools of North Carolina and as a young man worked in a printing office in Virginia. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Georgia, in 1853, and in 1855 became a missionary among the California miners. He was editor while in California of the *Pacific Methodist and the Christian Spectator,* published in San Francisco; and he was superintendent of public instruction for the state of California, 1867-71. By virtue of this office he was editor of the *California School Journal.* Under his administration as superintendent of public instruction the state university was established. In 1872 he became president of the Pacific Methodist College at Santa Rosa, Cal., and in 1878 he was elected editor of the *Nashville Christian Advocate.* In 1868 the Southern University at Greensborough, Ala., conferred on him the degree of doctor of divinity, and since 1890 he has been a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

He has been a voluminous writer, and in addition to his editorial work has published a number of volumes, including *California Sketches; Christian Growth; Glimpses of Truth; Life of McFerrin; Dr. Summers; A Life Study; Centenary Cameos; Bible Nights; Eminent Methodists; The Whetstone; The*

Epworth Book; Judge Longstreet; The Day and the World; Sunset Views, and *Upper Room Meditations.*

FITZHUGH, GEORGE, sociologist: b. Prince William county, Va., July 2, 1807; d. Huntsville, Texas, July 30, 1881. Through his own efforts he secured a good education, after which he studied law. As a criminal lawyer he achieved success, but he is chiefly noted for his writings on slavery. Fitzhugh frequently visited the North, and on account of the controversies over slavery had his attention directed to the social aspect of the institution. He wrote two books, *Sociology for the South* (1854), and *Cannibals All, or Slaves Without Masters* (1856), in which he put forth in extreme form the following views: (a) Slavery is the best condition for the working classes; (b) a free society will sooner or later end in anarchy; (c) the troubles between North and South are due in large part to the different origin of the people—the Southerners being a master race by descent, the Puritans of servile descent. In spite of his extreme absurd views, Fitzhugh deserves to be remembered as one of the first who tried to make a scientific study of society.

FITZPATRICK, BENJAMIN, governor and United States senator: b. Greene county, Ga., June 30, 1802; d. Nov. 21, 1869. He went to school in Georgia for six months; settled in Alabama in 1815; obtained a public school education; and in 1821 commenced law practice in Montgomery. He was for some years solicitor of the judicial district; but in 1827 abandoned law because of ill health, and afterwards lived on his plantation. He was a Van Buren elector in 1840; in 1841 was elected governor and at the end of his term was reëlected, and retired in 1845. From

December, 1848-March, 1849, he was in the United States senate by appointment to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Lewis. In 1849 he was defeated by Clemens, but in 1853 was appointed to succeed King, who had resigned, and was in the United States senate till Alabama seceded. He was president *pro tempore* of the senate four sessions. He was nominated for vice-president with Douglas, but discerning that neither Democratic wing could succeed, and being committed against Douglas's squatter sovereignty doctrine, he declined. He was unanimously chosen president of the Alabama constitutional convention of 1865; but being disfranchised by the Fourteenth amendment, he was never again in public office.

FLAGET, Benedict Joseph, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Auvergne, France, Nov. 7, 1763; d. Nazareth, Ky., Feb. 11, 1850. He was educated for the church and was ordained priest in 1788. For two years he was professor of theology at the University of Nantes, but being forced to flee during the French Revolution he came in 1792 to Baltimore and was sent as chaplain to Vincennes. Flaget's work among his congregation of almost savage half breeds had a great civilizing influence. In 1795 he became a professor in Georgetown College. In 1798, with two companions, he went to Havana to establish a college, but because of the hostility of the native clergy failed, though Flaget brought back with him twenty-three Cubans to be educated at Georgetown College. From 1801-08 he was engaged in college and missionary work; in 1808 he was appointed bishop of Bardstown, Ky., and in 1810 was consecrated. In 1817 he was sent as missionary to the French and Indians. He corresponded regularly with the Vatican on church matters pertaining to America. In

1841 the seat of the diocese was removed to Louisville, and in 1843 he built there a convent and hospital at his own expense. In 1848 he was instrumental in establishing a colony of Trappists at Gethsemane, fourteen miles from Bardstown.

FLASH, Henry Lynden, poet: b. Cincinnati, O., July 20, 1835. The family moved to New Orleans when he was four years old. He was sent to Western Military Institute in Kentucky, where he graduated in 1852; then engaged in mercantile pursuits in Mobile, Ala., for some years, but he was continually composing verse during all this time. He traveled abroad in 1857, sojourning for some time in Italy. For a time he engaged in newspaper work, but soon returned to business and set up a wholesale produce business in Galveston in 1860, the year of the publication of his first volume of poems. He entered the Confederate army, serving as an aide-de-camp to Gen. W. J. Hardee, and later to Gen. Joseph Wheeler. In 1865 he owned and edited the Macon *Telegraph,* but returned to his business in Galveston after the close of the war. A few years later he removed his business to New Orleans, but in 1884 he retired and moved to Los Angeles to live. His second volume of poems appeared in 1906 with an introduction by General Wheeler. His war lyrics and his reconciliation poems rank as his most notable productions.

FLEMING, Walter Lynwood, educator: b. Brundidge, Ala., April 8, 1874. He was educated at the public and high schools, Brundidge; graduated from the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, B.S., 1896, M.S., 1897; took up graduate work in history and political science, Columbia University, 1900-02; A.M., 1901, Ph.D., 1904. He taught school from 1904-96 when

not in college; was instructor in history, English and mathematics at the Alabama Polytechnic Institute from 1896-97, and assistant librarian there, 1897-98, 1899-1900. He was a lecturer in history at Columbia University, 1902-03; professor of history at the West Virginia University, 1903-07, and is now professor of history, Louisiana State University. He was an officer of the Third Alabama volunteer infantry in the war with Spain, 1898-99. He is a member of the Alabama Historical Society, Southern Historical Association, American Political Science Association, National Geographical Society, etc. He was one of the editors of the *Historians' History of the World* (1907). He edited Lester and Wilson's *History of the Ku Klux Klan* (1905); *Documentary History of the Reconstruction* (two vols., 1906, 1907). He has contributed historical articles to the *Encyclopedia Americana, Encyclopedia Britannica, Nelson's Encyclopedia* and to various other publications. He is the author of: *Documents Relating to Reconstruction* (1904); *Reconstruction of the Seceded States* (1905); *Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama* (1905). To the present work he has contributed "Louisiana During the War Between the States and the Reconstruction" (Vol. III.); "The South in Reconstruction" (Vol. IX.); and many biographical sketches in the department of which he is editor.

FLEMING, William, soldier and public official: b. Scotland; d. at his home, Bellmont, near the present city of Roanoke, Va., 1795. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh and served as a surgeon in the British navy prior to his arrival in America. He came to Virginia in 1755; was a lieutenant in an Augusta county company in the Sandy Creek expedition against the Indians in 1756, and

acted in that campaign as surgeon. In 1758 he served as lieutenant in the expeditions of Forbes and Abercrombie, and in 1760 he was commissioned captain and was stationed at Staunton, Va., where he married and subsequently practised medicine and surgery. He commanded a regiment of 400 men in the battle of Point Pleasant, which was fought in 1774 between the colonial soldiery under Gen. Andrew Lewis and the confederated Indian tribes under Cornstalk and Logan. The battle resulted in a victory for the whites, though with great loss to them. Fleming served as a vestryman of Augusta parish; and in 1769 he removed to Botetourt county, of which he was one of the first justices of the peace. In 1779-81 he was a member of the Continental Congress which sat in Philadelphia; and is said to have been the only member of that body from west of the Blue Ridge Mountains. He acted as governor of Virginia for a short time in 1781, during the temporary absence of Governor Jefferson from the state.

FLEMING, William, judge: b. Goochland county, Va., July 6, 1736; d. Chesterfield, Va., Feb. 15, 1824. He was a member of the distinguished Virginia family of that name which traced its origin to the Earls of Wigton, in Galloway, Scotland. He was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, a judge of the general court, and a judge of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia.

FLEMING, William Henry, lawyer: b. Augusta, Ga., Oct. 18, 1856. He was reared in a farm near Augusta and educated in private schools and at the University of Georgia, from which he was graduated in 1875. For three years he was superintendent of schools in Augusta, and in 1880 he was admitted

to the bar and began to practise. In 1894-95 he was president of the state bar association; from 1888-94 he was a member of the state legislature, and from 1897-1903 he was a member of Congress. Some of his writings on the negro question have attracted wide attention, and thousands of copies have been distributed

FLOYDS OF VIRGINIA, The: This family was prominent for three generations in the political and military history of Virginia and the adjoining states.

FLOYD, John, governor of Virginia: b. Jefferson county, Va., April 24, 1783; d. Sweet Springs, Va., Aug. 15, 1837. He was the son of John F. Floyd, Sr., a Revolutionary soldier and a member of the Virginia General Assembly. John Floyd, Jr., was educated at Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, and later studied medicine in the University of Pennsylvania. He settled in Montgomery county, Va., but soon entered politics and served as a member of the House of Delegates of Virginia while acting as a surgeon in the Virginia line of 1812. In 1817 he was elected to the house of representatives and remained there until 1829. He was a staunch states-rights Democrat and was long affiliated with Andrew Jackson. The attitude of the latter, however, toward nullification in South Carolina alienated Floyd and led him to oppose Jackson's second nomination. In 1830, Floyd was elected governor of Virginia and held office until 1833. During his administration occurred the insurrection of Nat Turner, of Southampton, which demanded prompt and decisive action on the part of the executive of Virginia. Floyd showed commendable activity in putting down the insurrection, though he was severely criticized by Northern fanatics. Delicate health forced him to retire in

1833 and compelled him to lead a life of comparative seclusion until his death.

FLOYD, JOHN BUCHANAN, cabinet officer and Confederate general, son of John Floyd: b. Montgomery county, Va., June 1, 1806; d. Aug. 26, 1863. He was privately educated and was graduated from the College of South Carolina in 1826. He at once took up the study of law and qualified at the bar in 1828. Eight years later he moved to Helena, Ark., where he practised with success, but in 1839 he returned to Virginia and entered political life. Elected to the General Assembly of Virginia in 1847, he soon became a leader in the Democratic party and was chosen governor in 1849. He retired on Jan. 1, 1852, to resume his law practice, but was forced to accept a place in the General Assembly of 1855. At the request of the Virginia presidential electors, Buchanan named him as secretary of war in his cabinet. Floyd held this position until the fall of 1860, when he withdrew in anticipation of the coming disruption of the Union. Political enemies trumped up charges of misappropriation and the illegal removal of arms against him soon after his withdrawal, but these charges were subsequently disproved, to the complete vindication of Floyd. On May 23, 1861, Floyd was nominated as brigadier-general in the Confederate service; in this capacity he served in a number of important engagements and distinguished himself at Fort Donelson. Soon thereafter he fell into disfavor with President Davis and was relieved of his command on March 11, 1862. The confidence of Virginia in his ability was not shaken by this act, and Floyd was named major-general of Virginia troops on May 17, 1862. This position he held until his death.

FOLK, Joseph Wingate, governor: b. Brownsville, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1869. He was educated at Vanderbilt University, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1890. In 1892 he removed to Saint Louis where he attained note as a lawyer. From 1900-04 he was circuit attorney and became famous because of his successful prosecution (1902-03) of numerous bribery cases. This caused the Democrats to nominate him for governor. He was elected for the term 1905-09. He has become notable as an efficient public official who is also a practical reformer—his principal method of reform being to enforce the laws.

FONTAINE, Lamar, soldier and author: b. Laberde Prairie, Austin's Colony, Texas, Oct. 10, 1829; d. 1902. He was the son of Edward Fontaine, of Huguenot ancestry. He was captured and imprisoned for four years by the Comanche Indians, escaping and returning afoot 750 miles to Austin; later he was for six years in the United States navy under the instruction of Lieut. Matthew Fontaine Maury. He afterward traveled extensively abroad and was with the Russian army at the siege of Sebastopol. In 1860 he was a civil engineer in South America. He served throughout the war, acting as a scout for General Jackson for more than two years. During the siege at Vicksburg he made his way on crutches through the Federal lines into Vicksburg with important dispatches and 40,000 gun caps. He was five times captured, but each time escaped; and was wounded sixty-seven times. He claimed the authorship of *All Quiet Along the Potomac,* but his claims seem not to be firmly established. He wrote a number of war songs, notably: *Oenone; Only a Soldier; Dying Prisoner at Camp Chase.*

FOOTE, George Anderson, physician and surgeon: b. Warren county, N. C., Dec. 16, 1835. He received a medical education at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, Pa., from which he graduated with the degree of doctor of medicine in 1856; and upon the breaking out of the War of Secession in 1861, he entered the service of the Confederate States as a surgeon, and served throughout the war. He participated in the campaign in eastern North Carolina, and received the public thanks and commendation of the Confederate officer in command at Plymouth for gallant and meritorious service. He was on the Confederate ram *Albemarle* when it was attacked and blown up by a Federal force under Lieut. W. B. Cushing on the night of Oct. 27, 1864, in the Roanoke River; and participated in the capture of Cushing's party, of which that gallant officer and one other alone escaped. He was for a long time a distinguished practitioner of his profession in his native state, and was president of the North Carolina Historical Society. He was a frequent contributor to medical and other periodicals; and published, among other papers articles on *Higher Education* and on *Hypodermic Medication.*

FOOTE, Henry Stuart, senator and governor: b. Fauquier county, Va., Sept. 20, 1800; d. Nashville, Tenn., May 20, 1880. He was educated at Washington College, Va., and in 1822 was admitted to the bar. Two years later he removed to Tuscumbia, Ala., and became the editor of a newspaper. In 1826 he went to Jackson, Miss., where he soon became prominent as a lawyer and as a Democratic politician. Before 1847 he was an extreme states-rights agitator in the sectional controversies, but

his constant opposition to Jefferson Davis and other states-rights leaders caused him to become a radical "unionist" and as such he was elected to the United States senate in 1847. He favored the compromise of 1850, and in 1852 was elected governor of Mississippi over Jefferson Davis. From 1854-58 he was in California. Upon his return he vigorously opposed the secession sentiment in Mississippi and in Tennessee, to which he removed in 1859. He was a member of the Confederate Congress in which he was a constant obstructionist. His opposition to the Davis administration went beyond the verge of disloyalty. After the war he was a Republican and was made superintendent of the mint at New Orleans. He was the author of *Texas and the Texans* (2 vols., 1841); *War of the Rebellion* (1866); *Bench and Bar of the Southwest* (1876); *Reminiscences* (1879).

FOOTE, William Henry, clergyman and author: b. Colchester, Conn., Dec. 20, 1794; d. Romney, W. Va., Nov. 18, 1869. On graduating at Yale in 1816 he taught school at Winchester, Va. In 1818 he entered Princeton theological seminary, but was compelled to leave on account of his health. He was licensed to preach and became a missionary among the backwoodsmen of the northern neck of Virginia; in 1824 became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Romney, Va. (now West Virginia), and established a school for both sexes, which became a prosperous institution. In 1838 he was appointed agent of the central board of foreign missions of the Presbyterian church, and while in this work collected materials for his sketches of Virginia. In 1845 he returned to Romney, where he remained till 1861, when he became agent for Hampden-Sydney College. Though he was a Union man,

he shared the fate of his adopted state, and during the siege of Petersburg served as chaplain of a Confederate regiment. From the close of war till his death he remained at Romney. His publications are: *Sketches of North Carolina, Historical and Biographical* (1846); *Sketches of Virginia, Historical and Biographical* (2 vols., 1850, 1855).

FORD, Sallie Rochester, author: b. Rochester Springs, Ky., 1828; d. Saint Louis, Mo., 1902. In 1849 she graduated at the female seminary at Georgetown, Ky. In 1855 she married Rev. Samuel Howard Ford, with whom she edited *The Christian Repository* and *The Home Circle.* Later she became president of the Woman's Missionary Society of the West, continuing to reside in Saint Louis. Among her writings are: *Grace Truman* (1857); *Mary Bunyan, The Dreamer's Blind Daughter* (1859); *Romance and Freemasonry; Raids and Romances of Morgan and His Men* (1864); *Evangel Wiseman* (1877); *Ernest Quest* (1877); and *The Inebriates.*

FORNEY, Daniel M., son of Peter Forney: b. Lincoln county, N. C., May, 1784; d. October, 1847. He was a major in the War of 1812; representative from North Carolina in the Fourteenth Congress and was reëlected to the Fifteenth, but resigned in 1818. In 1820 Monroe appointed him commissioner to treat with the Creek Indians. He was a state senator, 1823-26; and in 1834 removed to Lowndes county, Ala., where he died.

FORNEY, Peter, congressman: b. Lincoln county, N. C., April, 1756; d. "Mount Welcome," his country home, Lincoln county, N. C., Feb. 1, 1834. He was a Revolutionary soldier and after the war

engaged in the manufacture of iron. He was in the North Carolina House of Commons, 1794-96, and was a state senator, 1801-02; and congressman from North Carolina 1813-15. He was a presidential elector for Jefferson, 1809, Madison, 1813, Monroe, 1817, and Jackson, 1825 and 1829.

FORNEY, William Henry, congressman, son of Daniel M. Forney: b. Lincoln county, N. C., Nov. 9, 1823; d. Jan. 17, 1894. In 1844 he graduated from the University of Alabama; was first lieutenant in the First Alabama volunteers in the Mexican war; was called to the bar in 1848 and practised for twenty-five years in Alabama. Being elected trustee of the state university by the legislature, he served from 1851-60; was a representative in the Alabama legislature, 1859-60; became a captain in the Confederate army, 1861, then major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel and brigadier-general; and surrendered at Appomattox. He served in the Alabama senate, 1865-66, till the state was reconstructed; but held no state office after 1866, because of disfranchisement. He was a Democratic representative from Alabama in Congress, 1874-94.

FORREST, Nathan Bedford, soldier and general: b. Clay Chapel, Tenn., July 13, 1821; d. Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1877. Young Forrest displayed native talents and a thirst for an education; but the death of his father left a mother and a large family dependent on his efforts for support, and he removed to Mississippi, where by indomitable energy and good management he succeeded in amassing a handsome fortune prior to the breaking out of the war. He promptly enlisted as a private soldier in the Confederate army, but soon obtained permission to raise a cavalry regiment in Kentucky, Tennessee

and northern Alabama, was made colonel and entered at once upon the brilliant career which won for him the soubriquet of "the wizard of the saddle" and "the Stonewall Jackson of the West."

Joining Albert Sidney Johnston he was at Fort Donelson when Grant advanced on that position, and protested earnestly against surrender. He insisted that the army could come out, and afterwards proved it by leading his own regiment out without the loss of a man. He covered Johnston's retreat from Bowling Green, rendered most important service at the battle of Shiloh and began his brilliant career in the lines of the enemy which made him the pride of the Confederates, and the terror of the Federals.

While Beauregard was at Tupelo, Miss., Forrest captured McMinnville and Murfreesboro, not hesitating to attack a brigade of 2,000 infantry with half that number of poorly-mounted horsemen, and killing, wounding or capturing the entire force with its artillery and supplies. One of his most brilliant exploits was the capture of Colonel Streight, who started from Tuscumbia, Ala., to capture Rome, Ga. After forty-eight hours of strenuous riding, which broke down half of his horses, Forrest overtook Streight's rear guard and pressed him so hard that he was compelled to halt for battle within sight of the spires of Rome. Forrest then promptly and emphatically demanded Streight's surrender, and by a little strategy so deceived the Federal commander that he obeyed the summons, and was afterwards very much chagrined to find that he had surrendered a force of 1,600 men to less than 600.

On the death of General Van Dorn, Forrest was placed in command of all of the cavalry of Bragg's army, and in this position rendered most important

service. After the battle of Chickamauga he urged Bragg so earnestly to follow up his victory that there was a serious difference between them, and Forrest resigned his commission of major-general, but the acceptance being refused, he asked to be transferred to northern Mississippi, and this being granted he performed there some of his most brilliant exploits. When Sherman made his advance from Vicksburg intending to capture Mobile, he was to be joined by 7,000 cavalry and ten pieces of artillery under Grierson from Memphis; but Forrest, with 1,700 men, attacked this column on the plains of Okaloma so fiercely that he drove them back in confusion to Memphis, leaving their artillery, their dead and wounded and many prisoners in the hands of the victors. One of his most brilliant affairs was at Tishomingo Creek, where with not quite 5,000 cavalry he utterly routed General Sturgis with 7,000 infantry and 5,000 cavalry, killed, wounded and captured more than 5,000, captured all of his artillery and his entire wagon train—"everything on wheels"—and sent the remnant in disorder back to Memphis. He was made Lieutenant-general and joined Hood, leading his advance on Nashville, and covering his retreat with such obstinate courage that in conjunction with Gen. S. D. Lee, he saved the remnant of the army from utter destruction.

After the war he was successfully engaged in business in Memphis, became an active and most liberal member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and was represented as one of the best citizens. He was certainly one of the most unique characters the war produced. Rising from the position of a private soldier to wear the wreath and stars of a lieutenant-general, and that without education or influence to help him, wounded four times

and having twenty-nine horses shot under him, capturing 31,000 prisoners, and cannon, flags and stores of all kinds beyond computation, Nathan Bedford Forrest was a born genius for war, and his career is one of the most brilliant and romantic to be found in the pages of history.

FORSYTH, JOHN, statesman: b. Frederick county, Va., Oct. 22, 1780; d. Oct. 21, 1841. He graduated from Princeton in 1799; was licensed to practise law in Georgia in 1802, and was soon successful; and in 1808 became attorney-general of the state. He was defeated for Congress in 1811, but in 1812 was elected to the lower house and continued to serve his state in that capacity till 1818, always supporting Madison's administration. In 1819 he was appointed minister to Spain, where he negotiated the ratification of the treaty for the cession of Florida. In 1823 he was again elected to Congress and remained there till 1827 when he became governor of Georgia. Upon the expiration of his term as governor in 1829 he was elected to the United States senate and was a member of that body until 1834 when he was appointed secretary of state, an office he retained until the retirement of President Van Buren in 1841. His handsome face, complete form, speaking looks, most appropriately modulated voice, opulence of best words, graceful delivery, readiness in impromptu debate, courage, resourcefulness and skill as a party leader, perhaps, make him of all Georgians nearest in ability to Toombs. His preëminent support of Jackson's administration against Clay, Calhoun and Webster, suppressed in the narrative of Benton, who honestly claimed that achievement for himself, is still graciously remembered in the state. He

came short of the greatness which he could have won, only by being too fond of fashionable life.

FORSYTH, JOHN, editor and diplomat, son of Governor Forsyth of Georgia: b. Augusta, Ga., October, 1812; d. Mobile, Ala., May 2, 1879. He was educated abroad and at Princeton, where he was graduated in 1832. He was admitted to the bar two years later, settling in Columbus, Ga. He soon after moved to Mobile, Ala., and was appointed United States attorney for the southern district of Alabama. After the death of his father he returned to Georgia where he engaged in planting, practising law, and in editing the *Columbus Times*. During the Mexican war he served as adjutant of the First Georgia regiment. He returned to Mobile in 1853. After losing heavily by fire he bought and edited the *Mobile Register*. In 1856 he was sent as minister to Mexico and after working hard for several years resigned because of non-support of his policy by the Washington authorities. In 1859 he was in the state legislature and in 1860 was elected mayor of Mobile. In 1861 Forsyth was sent with Crawford of Georgia and Roman of Louisiana as peace commissioners to Washington, and during the war served on General Bragg's staff. But his most efficient service was rendered by his bright, hopeful writings during the war, which he continued during the dark days of reconstruction until his death.

FORT, TOMLINSON, physician and congressman: b. Warren county, Ga., July 11, 1787; d. Milledgeville, Ga., May 11, 1859. His father, Arthur Fort, came from England to Georgia in his young manhood, and later became an active participant in the Revolutionary War. After early private education

Tomlinson Fort entered the University of Pennsylvania, where he studied medicine under the guidance of the celebrated Dr. Rush. He received his degree in medicine in 1810, and established his practice in Milledgeville, where he soon acquired distinction as a physician, and prominence for his qualities as a leader of men. During the War of 1812 he raised and commanded a company against the Indians in Florida. He took an active part in politics as a Bourbon Democrat and partizan of the Clarke faction. He was sent to the state legislature for several years, and represented his district in Congress from 1827-29. After this he resumed his medical practice, in which he became widely and favorably known. He was made president of the State Bank of Georgia in 1832, and held the position till his death. He published a volume entitled *A Dissertation on the Practice of Medicine.*

FORTIER, Alcée, historian and educator, son of Florent Fortier and Edwige Aime Fortier: b. Louisiana, June 5, 1856. He belongs to a notable Creole family, the first member of which came to Louisiana in 1740. His family lost their great fortune as a consequence of the War of Secession. He attended the University of Virginia, but could not complete his course owing to ill-health. He became an instructor and then principal of the preparatory department of the University of Louisiana. In 1880 he was chosen as professor of French in the university, and retained that position when the University of Louisiana became Tulane University, and is now professor of romance languages. Professor Fortier has always taken the lead in the effort to maintain the standard of the French language in Louisiana, is proficient in Spanish and Italian as

well as in German and the classics, and has won a place among the foremost educators in his subject. He has been president and active member of L'Athénée Louisianais; president of the Louisiana Historical Society since 1894; president of the Modern Language Association (1898); member of many other learned societies; member of the state board of education (1888-96); member of the state museum board (1905-). For his conspicuous ability as a writer, as an educator, and in the preservation of the French language in Louisiana, he has received many honorary distinctions, such as the degree of Litt.D. from Washington and Lee University, Officer d'Académie, Officer de l'Instruction Publique, Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur, from the French government. Among his many publications in the field of history, general literature, and philology are the following: *The French Language in Louisiana and the Negro French Dialect; French Literature in Louisiana; Le Château de Chambord* (1884); *Bits of Louisiana Folk-Lore* (1888); *Louisiana Studies; Sept grands auteurs du XIXme siècle* (1889); *Gabriel d'Ennerich, histoire d'un cadet de famille au XVIIIe siècle; Histoire de la littérature française* (1893); *Précis de l'histoire de France* (1899); an extensive and authoritative *History of Louisiana* (4 vols., 1904); *History of Mexico* (1907).

FOSTER, Murphy James, senator and governor: b. Franklin, La., Jan. 12, 1849. He attended Washington and Lee University for some time, and in 1870 was graduated from Cumberland University. His legal training was received at the University of Louisiana, where he was graduated in 1871. He then settled to practise law in Franklin, La. He was in the state senate, 1880-92, where he led in the fight that forced the Louisiana state lottery to close its

doors and remove out of the country. He was governor of Louisiana, 1892-1900, and since 1901 has been one of the United States senators from that state. Foster's long fight against the lottery gave him fame not only in his own state, but wherever the Louisiana lottery had extended its evil influences.

FOWLER, Littleton, preacher, missionary and educator: b. Smith county, Tenn., Sept. 12, 1802; d. Jan. 19, 1846. In 1806 his parents moved to Caldwell County, Ky. He came of a family which, since the time of Wesley, had given ministers to the Methodist faith, and in 1820 he himself entered the ministry. For a time he was in charge of the church at Bowling Green, but was soon transferred to the Alabama Conference. Stationed first at Tuscumbia, he became in 1833 financial agent of La Grange College, and occupied the position for four years. In 1837 a call was made for volunteers to go as missionaries to the new Republic of Texas, and Fowler offered himself. Three brothers had preceded him thither, and another followed him. He arrived at Saint Augustine, Texas, Oct. 19, 1837, and within two weeks had obtained a deed to a church lot and subscriptions for $3,500 with which to build the church. In 1838 he took great interest in the establishment of Rutersville College, near the present town of La Grange, Texas, and in 1842 he founded Wesley College at Saint Augustine. Although his body is dead, his work lives after him, and is continued by his son, another Littleton Fowler, who is at present a presiding elder in the East Texas Methodist Conference.

FOX, John, Jr., novelist: b. Bourbon county, Ky., 1863. He was graduated from Harvard in 1883 and after being a journalist for some time and

J. C. FREMONT.

traveling in the Southern States and California, he went into business at Cumberland Gap, Tenn., where he studied mountain life and mountain dialect, both of which are portrayed in such a masterly manner in his stories. He has written: *A Mountain Europa* (1894); *A Cumberland Vendetta* (1895); *Hell-for-Sartin* (1896); *The Kentuckians* (1897); *Crittenden* (1900); *Bluegrass and Rhododendron* (1901); *The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come* (1903); *Following the Sun Flag* (1905); *Knight of the Cumberland* (1906); *The Trail of the Lonesome Pine* (1908).

FRASER, Charles, painter: b. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 20, 1782; d. 1860. Though possessing a natural talent for art, he studied law; and having been admitted to the bar in 1807, practised his profession for ten years. In the meantime he had followed the bent of his mind and made a study of art; and upon retiring from the law, he devoted himself especially to the painting of miniatures. He did not confine his attention to this branch of painting, however, but practised with success the painting of portraits in oil, as well as landscapes and other works. At one period of his career he lived for a short while in Boston. He possessed, in addition to his artistic skill, a literary facility, which enabled him to contribute acceptably to the public press of his day.

FREMONT, John Charles, soldier: b. Savannah, Ga., Jan. 31, 1813; d. New York, July 13, 1890. He was of mixed French and Virginian parentage. In 1833 he was appointed teacher of mathematics on board the United States sloop of war *Natchez,* with which he proceeded on a cruise to South America. On his return he turned his attention to civil engineering, and in 1838-39 undertook the exploration

of the country between the Missouri River and the British frontier. Shortly afterward he proposed to the government to undertake the exploration of the Rocky Mountains—in that day—*terra incognita.* His plan being approved, he, in 1842, started with a handful of picked men and reached and explored the South Pass. Not only did he fix the locality of that great defile, but he defined the astronomy, geography, botany, geology and meteorology of that region, described the route since followed and designated the points upon which a line of United States forts were subsequently erected. In 1845 he cleared the north part of California of Mexican troops, and then, seeking a broader field of activity, planned an expedition to the distant territory of Oregon. He approached the Rocky Mountains by a new line, scaled the summit south of the South Pass, deflected to the great Salt Lake, pushed investigations right and left of his entire course and at the same time connected his survey with that of Commodore Wilkes' exploring expedition. Later in the winter, without adequate supplies or a guide, he traversed the wilderness to the Rocky Mountains. In this daring expedition he crossed 3,500 miles of country in sight of eternal snows, discovering the grand features of Alta California, its great basin, the Sierra Nevada, the valleys of San Joaquin and Sacramento, and determined the geographical position of the west portion of the North American continent. In 1846 he was promoted military commandant and civil governor of the territory of California, in which capacity he, in 1847, concluded those articles of capitulation by which Mexico conceded exclusive possession of that territory to the United States. In 1853 he undertook a fifth expedition across the continent, made new discoveries and reached California after enduring almost incredible hardships. In 1856 he

was the first candidate of the Republican party for the presidency; and in 1861, on the outbreak of the War of Secession, was appointed a major-general of volunteers. He then, as commander of the Western Union army, marched into Missouri with the view of encountering General Price's Confederate force then in possession of that state, but an unfortunate dispute with a subordinate officer caused the war department to relieve him of his command. He was governor of Arizona, 1878-81. His publications include: *Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains in 1842; and to Oregon and North California in 1843-44; Colonel J. C. Frémont's Explorations;* and *Memoirs of My Life.*

FRENCH, Alice ("Octave Thanet"), author: b. Andover, Mass., March 19, 1850. She was educated there at Abbott Academy, since which time her life has been spent in the South and West. She has written many stories, chiefly short stories published in magazines. Her stories are: *Knitters in the Sun* (1887); *Expiation, a novelette* (1890); *Otto the Knight* (1893); *Stories of a Western Town* (1893); *An Adventure in Photography* (1893); *Missionary Sheriff* (1897); *A Book of True Lovers* (1898); *The Heart of Toil* (1898); *A Slave to Duty* (1900); and *Man of the Hour* (1905). Her stories of the Southwest are specially good.

FRENCH, Benjamin Franklin, historical writer: b. Richmond, Va., June 8, 1799; d. New York, 1877. Abandoning the law, for which profession he had been educated, Mr. French devoted his time largely to literary work. An early tendency to write had led him to contribute freely to magazines and newspapers. He later exhibited a deep interest in the study of history and in 1825 he published

his *Biographia Americana.* After his removal to Louisiana in 1830 Mr. French engaged in editing documents relative to the early history of that state. In 1853 he went to reside in New York City and from that time until his death his name was constantly before the public as a sound writer on local history and economic questions. He was a member of several state historical societies, of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and of the American Antiquarian Society. In 1858 Mr. French published what is perhaps his most widely known work: a *History and Progress of the Iron Trade in the United States.*

FRENCH, L. Virginia Smith, editor and writer: b. Maryland, 1830; d. McMinnville, Tenn., March 31, 1881. Her maternal grandfather was Capt. Thomas Parker, of the Revolution. She was left an orphan at an early age and received her education at Washington Female Seminary, Pennsylvania. In 1848 she established a school in Memphis, Tenn., and became a contributor to local periodicals. In 1852 she became associate editor of the *Southern Lady's Book,* published in New Orleans. In January, 1853, she married John H. French, of McMinnville, Tenn. She edited for some years the *Crusader,* a magazine published in Atlanta, Ga. Her collected works are: *Wind Whispers,* poems (1856); *Iztalilxo, the Lady of Tala,* a tragedy (1859); and *Legend of the South* (1867).

FRENCH, Samuel Gibbs, Confederate soldier: b. New Jersey, Nov. 22, 1818. He was educated mainly at the academy in Burlington. Being appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, he was there graduated on July 1, 1843, as brevet second-lieutenant in the Third Artillery. Serving

on garrison duty for the most part until the Mexican War he went with Taylor's army into the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande rivers, was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto and Resacca de la Palma and on June 18, 1846, received his commission as second-lieutenant. For gallant and meritorious conduct at Monterey he was brevetted first-lieutenant and, for a like reason, captain at Buena Vista, where he was severely wounded. On January 12, 1848, he was appointed captain in staff, assistant quartermaster in the United States army, but he resigned his commission May 31, 1856, and became a planter near Vicksburg, Miss., and here the outbreak of the War of Secession found him. Appointed by the governor of Mississippi chief of ordnance in the army of that state, he performed the duties of that position with untiring energy and success. He was commissioned major of artillery in the Confederate army in April, 1861, and on October 23 was promoted brigadier-general. From Nov. 14, 1861, to March 8, 1862, he commanded at Evansport, Va., blockading the Potomac. Relieving Gen. L. P. B. Branch at New Bern, N. C., on March 14 he had also Kinston and Wilmington in his department. On July 17, 1862, he was placed in command of the department of southern Virginia and North Carolina, with headquarters at Petersburg. On May 28, 1863, he was ordered to report to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Jackson, Miss., where he did efficient work, first under General Johnston and later under Gen. Leonidas Polk. In 1864 he served as major-general in the corps of General Polk and after that officer's death in the corps of General Stewart under Joseph E. Johnston and his successor, John B. Hood.

At the head of a splendid division consisting of

the brigades of Cockrell, Ector and Sears, he did splendid service in all the battles of the Atlanta campaign and on the northward movement of Hood in the fall of 1864 he attacked the garrison of Allatoona commanded by Gen. John M. Casse, but on account of the approach of Sherman's army had to give up the victory almost in his grasp and retire. After the war General French remained a while in Mississippi and then settled near Pensacola, Fla.

FULLER, Edwin Wiley, poet: b. Louisburg, N. C., 1847; d. North Carolina, 1875. He was educated in the common schools, the University of North Carolina, and the University of Virginia. Of a deeply religious nature he built at his own expense a school house where he taught the Bible to poor children. He wrote one novel, *Sea Gift.* His best production is *The Angel in the Cloud,* a long poem written in blank verse and containing many fine passages. Others of his poems are *The Bells of Heaven, The Weavers* and *Out in the Rain.*

FULLER, Richard, clergyman: b. Beaufort, S. C., April 22, 1804; d. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 20, 1876. He entered Harvard in 1820 but was obliged to abandon study on account of ill-health and to return to South Carolina. He studied law in Beaufort and became a successful practitioner. A religious revival caused him to abandon his profession and the Protestant Episcopal Church, in order to enter the Baptist ministry. He was called to the pastorate at Beaufort and soon gained wide fame as a preacher. Polemical debates increased his reputation. He engaged in a controversy with Bishop England of Charleston concerning the Roman Catholic Church and in a defense of slavery against the president of Brown University, Dr. Wayland. A church

in Baltimore called him to its pastorate in 1846. Columbia University, Washington, gave him the degree of D.D. in 1844 and Harvard in 1853. Fuller was a great orator and one of the leading men of the American Baptist Church. He was frequently called upon to preside over church conventions. He published several works, among them an *Argument on Baptists and Close Communion.*

FULTON, Robert Burwell, educator: b. Sumter county, Ala., April 8, 1849. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1869; in 1870 taught in the schools of Pleasant Ridge, Ala., and in New Orleans, 1870-71, after which he became assistant professor of physics and astronomy (1871-72) in the University of Mississippi. He was made adjunct professor of physics and astronomy in 1872 and in 1875 was advanced to the full professorship in which he served until 1906. During a portion of this time (1892-1906) he served also as chancellor of the same institution. In 1906 he became superintendent of the Miller School, Virginia, which position he still holds. He is a member of several educational associations, was president of the National Association of State Universities, 1896-1903, and president of the Southern Educational Association in 1899. He has published addresses, and educational articles besides contributions to the *Encyclopedia Britannica.*

FURMAN, James Clement, Baptist clergyman and educator: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 5, 1809; d. March 3, 1891. He studied at Charleston College, but left before his senior year ended because of ill-health; and was pastor of Baptist churches of Camden and Fairfield (1824-34), and of Society Hill (1834-43). He was professor of mental and moral philosophy, rhetoric and logic in Furman theolog-

ical institution; from 1843-50 was chairman of the faculty of Furman University, Greenville, S. C., which was an enlargement of the seminary; and was professor of ethics and metaphysics there (1881-91). He also edited the *Baptist Courier,* and was moderator of the Baptist state convention for some years.

FURMAN, Richard, Baptist clergyman: b. Aesopus, N. Y., 1755; d. Aug. 1825. He was taken by his father in infancy to Sumter district, S. C.; learned much in an irregular education, including Latin, Greek and Hebrew; and was ordained pastor of High Hill's Baptist church, when nineteen years of age. He was prevented by the sheriff from preaching at Camden because he did not belong to the Established Church; and thenceforward he earnestly advocated that the disabilities of Dissenters be removed. During the Revolutionary War he was so active a whig that Cornwallis offered a reward for him. He then went to Virginia where Patrick Henry attended his preaching; after 1787 was for thirty-seven years pastor of the First Baptist church of Charleston; was a member of the South Carolina convention that made the first constitution; in 1814 was first president of the triennial American Baptist convention; and for several years was president of the South Carolina convention. Furman University of South Carolina is named for him. He published meritorious sermons and discourses, one commemorative of George Washington, preached for the Cincinnati Society. Brown University conferred the degree of D.D. upon him in 1800.

GADSDEN, Charles Edward, Protestant Episcopal bishop of South Carolina: b. 1785; d. 1852. Not only was his influence among the wealthier

classes strong, but he was also noted for his religious work among the slaves. He wrote several small books, all on religious topics.

GADSDEN, CHRISTOPHER, planter, lawyer and statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., in 1724; d. there, Aug. 28, 1805. He was, in accord with the South Carolina custom, sent to England to be educated. Upon his return he was for a while in the banking business in Philadelphia, after which he returned to South Carolina and engaged in planting. From the first he was a leader in opposition to the English repressive policy toward the colonies. Gadsden was a delegate in 1760 to the Stamp Act Congress in New York and in 1774 to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia. During the early years of the Revolution he served with the South Carolina troops and rose to be brigadier-general. He assisted in framing the first state constitution (1778), was elected lieutenant-governor in 1779 and in the same year surrendered Charleston to the British. Soon after he was arrested and, refusing to give his parole, was sent to the British military prison at Saint Augustine, where he was imprisoned for nearly a year. After his release Gadsden was elected Governor of South Carolina. He declined the office on account of age, but consented to serve in the legislature. Christopher Gadsden was one of the foremost of that able band of Southern men, who, educated in England, with no grievances against England except theoretical ones, organized and carried out the Revolution in the South.

GADSDEN, JAMES, statesman: b. Charleston, S. C., May 15, 1788; d. there, Dec. 25, 1858. He was the grandson of Christopher Gadsden. After graduation at Yale College he was engaged for a few

years in business in Charleston. During the war of 1812 he served in the regular army, reaching the rank of lieutenant-colonel; he also served on Jackson's staff in the war of 1818 against the Seminoles and in the expedition to Pensacola. Later he planned the defenses of the Gulf coast. When Calhoun reorganized the war department in 1822 Colonel Gadsden was his principal assistant. Resigning soon after, he engaged in planting in Florida territory. Here he was appointed by the President a member of the legislative council. He acted as agent of the United States government in removing the Seminoles from north to south Florida. Later he returned to South Carolina, where he was engaged in planting and in commercial and railroad enterprises. In 1853 he was sent as minister to Mexico. From that country he secured for $10,000,000 the so-called "Gadsden Purchase" which embraced 45,535 square miles in what is now Arizona and New Mexico. This strip of territory was needed to give to the United States a railroad route to the Pacific Coast.

GAILLARD, Edwin Samuel, physician: b. near Charleston, S. C., Jan. 16, 1827; d. Louisville, Ky., Feb. 1, 1885. He was educated at the University of South Carolina, from which he was graduated in 1845, and at the South Carolina Medical College. For three years after completing his medical course Gaillard practised medicine in Florida; then he spent four years (1857-1861) in New York and Europe. During the War of Secession he was a Confederate surgeon. From 1865-68 he practised in Richmond and in 1866 he established the *Richmond Medical Journal.* In 1867-68 he was professor of pathology and anatomy in the Medical College of

Virginia. Removing to Louisville in 1868 he continued the publication of the *Medical Journal* and became a professor in the Louisville Medical College. Dr. Gaillard was a noted practitioner and medical teacher; he was a member of several medical societies; and wrote a number of valuable articles relating to his profession.

GAILLARD, JOHN, senator: b. Saint Stephens District, S. C., Sept. 5, 1765; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 26, 1826. The Gaillard family of South Carolina is of Huguenot descent, and began to attain prominence about the time of the Revolution, in which all were patriots. In 1805 John Gaillard was appointed to a vacancy in the United States senate and by successive reëlections was returned until 1826. In politics he was a Democrat-Republican and favored the War of 1812. Owing to the death of two vice-presidents Gaillard was several times elected president of the senate, serving as such for fourteen years. As a presiding officer he was dignified, firm, impartial and popular.

GAILLARD, PETER CORDES, physician and medical editor: b. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 29, 1815; d. there, Jan. 14, 1859. After receiving an academic education Gaillard studied medicine at the South Carolina Medical College and at the Charleston Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1837. He then spent three years studying in the hospitals of Paris, after which he settled down to practise in Charleston. Gaillard was an expert sanitary engineer and introduced many sanitary reforms into Charleston. For several years he edited the *South Carolina Medical Journal* and in 1858 he was made professor of medicine in the South Carolina Medical College at Columbia.

GAILOR, Thomas Frank, Protestant Episcopal bishop of Tennessee: b. Jackson, Miss., Sept. 17, 1856. He is of Irish extraction, was educated at Racine College and the General Theological Seminary, New York; entered the ministry in 1879 and served at Pulaski, Tenn.; became professor of ecclesiastical history at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., in 1882, and the next year was made chaplain of the institution. In the latter post he exerted remarkable influence through his eloquence as a preacher, his religious sincerity and zeal, and his engaging personality. In 1890 he became vice-chancellor of the university, but resigned the position in 1893 on being unanimously elected bishop coadjutor of Tennessee. He had previously declined the bishopric of Georgia, but felt called upon to assist Bishop Quintard, upon whose death in 1898 he became bishop of Tennessee. His duties as bishop have not diminished his interest in the University of the South of which he became chancellor on the death of Bishop Capers. His reputation as a preacher is widespread, and he is the author of numerous books and articles of a theological and devotional character.

GAINES, Edmund Pendleton, soldier: b. Culpeper county, Va., March 20, 1777; d. New Orleans, La., June 6, 1849. At twenty-two years of age he joined the United States army, and was successively second- and first-lieutenant of the Sixth regiment of infantry. In 1805 he became collector of customs at Mobile; and two years later received a commission as captain in the regular army, which he resigned in 1811 with the purpose of practising law. Upon the outbreak of hostilities with Great Britain in the following year, he returned to the army,

Edmund Pendleton Gaines

and became successively major, colonel and brigadier-general. He was wounded at Fort Erie in 1814, and was breveted major-general. Congress voted him a resolution of thanks, and gave him a gold medal in consideration of his services in the war. In 1816 he was made a commissioner to deal with the Creek Indians; and in the following year he precipitated the Seminole War by attacking the Indian camp at Fowltown. He was prominent in the later troubles with the Seminoles in 1836; and the same year was ordered by Jackson to enter Texas with a military force, during the war of Texan independence. Upon the protest of the Mexican minister at Washington, Gaines was recalled without further participation in the struggle.

GAINES, John Wesley, lawyer and politician: b. Davidson county, Tenn., Aug. 24, 1861. After graduation in medicine in 1882, he decided to study law and, being admitted to the bar in 1884, began practice in Nashville. He aligned himself with the Democratic party and in 1892 was an elector on the Cleveland ticket. He was elected as a Democrat to represent the sixth district of Tennessee in Congress and served as such 1897-1909.

GAINES, Myra Clark, wife of Edmund Pendleton Gaines: b. New Orleans, La., 1805; d. there, Jan. 9, 1885. She is famous for her litigation to gain possession of valuable real-estate in the city of New Orleans, which lasted from 1856 to the date of her death in 1885, and involved property estimated in 1861 to be worth $35,000,000. Mrs. Gaines was the daughter of Daniel Clarke, a native of Sligo, Ireland, who came to New Orleans about 1766, and inherited from an uncle the property which was the subject of this remarkable litigation.

Her mother was a Frenchwoman, Zulime des Granges. The several law suits in which Mrs. Gaines figured involved the question of her legitimacy, and the establishment of the will of her father acknowledging his marriage with her mother, and devising to her his property. She was successful in maintaining both of these propositions. She recovered a large amount of the property sued for; but spent her fortune in carrying on the litigation that involved her mother's good name and her father's millions.

GALES, Joseph, publisher and editor, the founder of the Gales family in North Carolina: b. Derbyshire, England, 1760: d. Raleigh, N. C., May 24, 1842. He was a printer and publisher in Sheffield, and in 1787 established the *Sheffield Register*. He came to America in 1794, and settled in Philadelphia, where he published *The Independent Gazetteer*. In 1799 he removed to Raleigh, N. C., where he founded and conducted for forty years the *Register*. He was an active member of the American Colonization Society.

GALES, Joseph, publisher, son of Joseph Gales (1760-1842): b. near Sheffield, England, April 10, 1776; d. Washington, D. C., July 21, 1860. He was educated at the University of North Carolina; and in 1807 became the assistant, and later the partner of Samuel Harrison Smith, who had bought from his father, Joseph Gales, Sr., the *Independent Gazetteer,* which he removed to Washington and published there as the *National Intelligencer*. Joseph Gales, Jr., succeeded Smith in the proprietorship of the *National Intelligencer;* and in 1812 associated with him in its conduct his brother-in-law, William Winston Seaton. The *National Intel-*

ligencer was published until 1859. Gales and Seaton were for many years the reporters of the debates of Congress; and it is due to their enterprise and industry that this valuable record of political history during their reportership has been preserved.

GALES, SEATON, editor and soldier, son of Weston Raleigh Gales: b. Raleigh, N. C., May 17, 1828; d. Washington, D. C., Nov. 29, 1878. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1848; and almost immediately thereafter assumed the editorship of the *Register,* succeeding his father who had just died. He served throughout the War of Secession in the Confederate army, attaining the rank of brigade adjutant. He edited the Raleigh *Sentinel,* 1866-69; and at the date of his death was superintendent of the document-room of the United States house of representatives.

GALES, WESTON RALEIGH, editor, son of Joseph Gales, Sr.: d. Raleigh, N. C., July, 1848. He succeeded his father in the editorial conduct of the Raleigh *Register.* He was a member of the legislature from Wake County in 1836; and was a leader of the Whig party in the state.

GALLOWAY, CHARLES BETTS, author and bishop: b. Kosciusko, Miss., Sept. 1, 1849; d. Jackson, Miss., May 12, 1909. He graduated at the University of Mississippi in 1868, and became a member of the Mississippi conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in the same year, subsequently serving as pastor of numerous churches. In the great epidemic of yellow fever of 1878 he contracted that disease at Vicksburg and was reported dead, his obituary being published in the papers. He was editor of the New Orleans *Christian Advocate* from

1882-86. In 1886 he was made a bishop; for a long time was president of the Prohibition executive committee in Mississippi; in 1886 was fraternal messenger to the general conference of Canada, and in 1892 to the Wesleyan conference in England. In 1891 he was a member of the ecumenical conference at Washington; in 1894 officially visited the missions in Japan and China, and those in Brazil in 1897; was also president of the board of education of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and president of the board of trustees of Millsaps College, and was a member of the board of trustees of the John F. Slater fund. He wrote *The Life of Linus Parker; Handbook of Prohibition; Methodism a Child of Providence; A Circuit of the Globe; Modern Missions,* and *Christianity and the American Commonwealth.*

GALT, ALEXANDER, sculptor: b. Norfolk, Va., June 26, 1827; d. Jan. 19, 1863. Educated in his native city, his preparation for the work of a sculptor was obtained in Italy. In his studio at Florence much work was done, but he returned to the United States at intervals, and during a visit home in 1854 was commissioned by the legislature of Virginia to make a statue of Thomas Jefferson for the University of Virginia, which statue is now in the rotunda of the university. Made in Florence, it was brought over about the beginning of the War of Secession. Mr. Galt returned at the same time and became at once an ardent supporter of the Confederacy, rendering invaluable aid to the Southern cause by drawings, etc., made for the engineering department of the army. Making Richmond his headquarters, he there opened a studio, but while at the camp of Stonewall Jackson, where he had gone for the purpose of

modelling a statue of the great general, he contracted smallpox and died. Although not thirty-six years old when he died, Alexander Galt left behind him an enviable record of achievements. Among his best known works is a bust of Rutledge in the Supreme Court at Washington, "Thomas Jefferson," in the rotunda of the University of Virginia, and the ideal figures of "Sappho," "Aurora," "Bacchante," "Hope," and "The Spirit of the South."

GAMBRELL, James Bruton, clergyman and educator: b. Anderson, S. C., Aug. 21, 1841. At an early age he removed with his father's family to Tippah county, Miss., where he received a scanty elementary education from country schools. At the opening of the war he joined the Cherry Creek Rifles of the Second Mississippi regiment, a part of the army of northern Virginia. He was detailed on scout duty and did valiant service, being given a special commission for conspicuous gallantry in the battle of Gettysburg. He was commissioned to raise and equip a company of scouts to harass the enemy in the west, which he did successfully. After the war he taught school for several years, and then entered the University of Mississippi, where he studied for five years. He edited for fifteen years the *Baptist Record* (Miss.). In 1893 he was elected president of Mercer University, Macon, Ga., and in 1896 became superintendent of Baptist missions for the state of Texas. He is recognized as one of the leading Baptist spirits of the South. He has been honored with the degrees of D.D. from Furman University and LL.D. from Wake Forest College. He has published a volume entitled *Ten Years in Texas.*

GARDEN, Alexander, clergyman: b. Scotland, 1685; d. in Charleston, S. C., Sept. 27, 1756. Garden was educated in Scotland for the Anglican ministry and in 1719 was sent to South Carolina as commissary under the bishop of London. After ten years' work he succeeded in organizing the Anglican church in the colony and was thereafter its most prominent leader. Garden did much for the religious education of the slaves. In 1740 he engaged in a public controversy with Whitfield, who was then visiting the colonies.

GARDEN, Alexander, naturalist, son of Alexander Garden (1685-1756): b. Scotland, 1730; d. London, April 15, 1791. He was educated at the University of Aberdeen. In 1752 he went to South Carolina, where in the practice of medicine he soon attained fame and wealth. As a recreation he took up the study of plants and insects, and became an authority on botany and entomology. The flower *gardenia* was named for him. During the Revolution he was a royalist and his estates were confiscated, but were given to his son.

GARDEN, Alexander, son of Alexander Garden (1730-1791): b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 4, 1757; d. Feb. 29, 1829. He was educated in London and in Scotland, and afterwards traveled extensively on the continent. Later he became a lawyer in South Carolina and when the Revolution began he took sides with the patriotic party, though his father was a royalist. In 1822 he published his reminiscences of the Revolution.

GARLAND, Augustus Hill, lawyer and politician; b. Covington, Tenn., June 1, 1832; d. Washington, D. C., Jan. 26, 1899. He was educated at Saint Mary's College, Lebanon, and Saint Joseph's

College, Bardstown, Ky. He studied law and began the practice of his profession at Washington, Ark., in 1853, moving to Little Rock in 1856. In 1860 he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the United States. He was an elector for Bell and Everett in the campaign preceding the War of Secession, and strenuously opposed secession, but followed his state when Arkansas seceded. He was elected to the Congress of the Confederacy, and later to the senate. After the war he was pardoned by President Johnson, but, appearing to resume practice before the Supreme Court, was not allowed to practise because he had not taken the prescribed "iron-clad" oath. He brought suit to test the validity of his exclusion, made a notable appeal, and won. In 1874 he was elected governor of Arkansas, and succeeded in restoring order and reëstablishing the credit of the state. He had been elected to the United States senate in 1867, but not allowed to take his seat; in 1876 he was again elected, and seated. Upon the formation of President Cleveland's cabinet, he accepted the post of attorney-general (1885). He resumed his practice at the close of his term of office, and died suddenly while arguing a case before the Supreme Court. His public service was of a high order, and his test case before the Supreme Court was one of great interest and moment to the South.

GARLAND, John, soldier: b. Virginia, 1792; d. New York, June 5, 1861. After a good school education Garland entered the United States army at the outbreak of the War of 1812 and remained in it until his death during the first year of the War of Secession. He served with distinction in the Seminole war (1836-37), and in both the Northern and

Southern campaigns in Mexico. When Virginia seceded he remained with the Union.

GARLAND, Landon Cabell, educator: b. Nelson county, Va., March 21, 1810; d. Nashville, Tenn. 1895. Garland was graduated from Hampden-Sidney College in 1829 and during the next four years was professor of chemistry in Washington College. From 1835-47 he was president and professor in Randolph-Macon College; he then went to the University of Alabama as professor of mathematics and physics and became president in 1855, a position he retained until 1865. After ten years at the University of Mississippi as professor of physics and astronomy he was called to Vanderbilt University as its first chancellor. He organized the institution and presided over it until 1893. Dr. Garland wrote for numerous church periodicals and published a text-book on trigonometry. He exerted marked influence on higher education in the South. While in Alabama he started a movement to develop the rich mineral resources of the state.

GARNETT, James Mercer, agriculturist and politician: b. Essex county, Va., June 8, 1770; d. there, May, 1843. He received an academic education and became a scientific farmer and one of the leading agricultural economists of his time. He was a Democratic-Republican in politics. He was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1800 and again in 1804; and in 1805 was elected to the house of representatives, where he remained until 1809, being a friend and supporter of John Randolph of Roanoke. He was a delegate to the Virginia constitutional convention of 1829, in which he took a prominent part. Garnett was interested in education, conducting a girls' school for some years and

introducing improved methods of instruction. He was instrumental in founding the United States Agricultural Society, and was its first president. He also presided over the Fredericksburg Agricultural Society for more than twenty years.

GARNETT, James Mercer, philologist and author: b. Aldie, Va., April 24, 1840. He was graduated from the University of Virginia, A.M., 1859; LL.D. from St. John's College, Annapolis, 1874. He taught in Brookland School, Albemarle county, Va., 1859-60; served in the Confederate states army, 1861-65, becoming captain of artillery. He taught in several schools and colleges from 1865-82; studied in Berlin and Leipzig, 1869-70. He was principal of St. John's College, 1870-80; professor of English language and literature at the University of Virginia, 1882-96; was acting professor of English literature in the Woman's College of Baltimore, 1896-97; private teacher, 1897-1901. Was vice-president of the Modern Language Association of America, 1887-88; president of the American Dialect Society, 1890-91; president of the American Philological Association, 1893-94. He is a member of the United Confederate Veterans, Society of the Army of Northern Virginia, Confederate Army and Navy Society in Maryland. He is the author of: *Translation of Beowulf* (1882, 1904); *Elene, and Other Anglo-Saxon Poems* (1889, 1900); *History of the University of Virginia* (1904). Editor of: *Selections in English Prose* (1891) often reprinted; *Hayne's Speech* (1894); *Macbeth* (1897); *Burke's Speech on Conciliation with America* (1901).

GARNETT, Robert Selden, soldier: b. Essex county, Va., Dec. 16, 1819; killed at the battle of Carrick's Ford, July 13, 1861. He graduated at

West Point in 1841, entered the artillery service and later was an instructor at West Point. He went into active service again in the Mexican War, serving as an aide to General Wool in 1845 and distinguishing himself at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. Then he became an aide to Zachary Taylor and was brevetted captain and major for gallant conduct at Monterey and Buena Vista. He was made captain of infantry in 1851; was commandant and instructor at West Point, 1852-54; became a major in 1855, and commanded the troops in the Indian war around Puget's Sound in 1856 and in the Yakima expedition in 1858. At the beginning of the War of Secession Garnett returned from Europe, where he had been traveling, resigned his commission in the United States army and entered the service of Virginia. He was appointed adjutant-general of the state troops, which were organized as an independent army. General Garnett took an active part in the organization of this force, which consisted entirely of raw soldiers, militia and volunteers. When Virginia entered the Confederacy and turned over her forces to the Confederate government, Garnett was appointed a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, with command of the detachment operating in western Virginia. Here he was called upon to conduct a difficult mountain campaign in the face of a very superior force of the enemy under McClellan. Fortune went against him. A part of his army under General Pegram was cut off, and Garnett fell back towards Beverley. The retreating Confederates came into collision with McClellan at Carrick's Ford and in the ensuing engagement Garnett was killed.

GARRARD FAMILY, The. The Garrard family is of Huguenot descent. According to the tradition, the progenitor of the family in America left France about 1685 and settled in England. The grandsons of Peter Garrard, the Huguenot, William and J. Garrard, settled in Stafford county, Va., between 1730 and 1740. William Garrard was an important man, holding the position of county lieutenant of Stafford.

GARRARD, James, second son of William Garrard: b. Stafford county, Va., Jan. 14, 1749; d. Bourbon county, Ky., Jan. 19, 1822. He served in the Stafford militia in the Revolutionary War, and was elected to the Virginia legislature, in which he supported Jefferson's bill for religious freedom. In 1783 he moved to Bourbon county, Ky., and almost immediately became prominent in politics. In 1785, 1787 and 1788 he was a member of the Danville conventions, which met to consider the question of separation from Virginia, and in 1792 he was a delegate to the convention which framed the constitution of Kentucky. He was elected governor of Kentucky in 1796 and again in 1800. Besides his political activities, James Garrard was a minister of the Baptist Church.

GARRARD, James, second son of James Garrard: b. Stafford county, Va., Jan. 31, 1773; d. Fairfield, Ky., Sept. 1, 1838. James served with distinction in the War of 1812 and took part in the battle of the Thames. In 1817 he was appointed brigadier-general of Kentucky militia. He served in both branches of the Kentucky legislature for a number of terms.

GARRARD, Kenner, great-grandson of Gov. James Garrard: b. Bourbon county, Ky., 1827; d. Cincinnati, O., May 15, 1879. He studied at Harvard,

then entered West Point, where he graduated in 1851. He served on the frontiers and was in the West in 1861, when he was captured by the Confederates and paroled. He was exchanged in 1862 and entered the field as colonel of the 145th New York regiment, taking part in the battles of the Rappahannock and at Gettysburg. In 1863 he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and in 1864 commanded a cavalry division in the army of the Cumberland. He distinguished himself at the battle of Nashville and served in the operations against Mobile.

GARRARD, Theophilus Toulmin, grandson of Gov. James Garrard: b. near Manchester, Ky., June 7, 1812. He was a member of the Kentucky legislature, served in the Mexican War and went to California as a gold-seeker in 1849. He entered the War of Secession on the Union side as colonel of the Third Kentucky regiment. He became a brigadier-general in 1863, and in 1864 he was mustered out of the service.

GARRARD, William, eldest son of James Garrard: b. Stafford county, Va., April 20, 1771; d. Bourbon county, Ky., Dec. 30, 1838. He came with his parents to Kentucky as a child in 1783. He served for many years in the Kentucky legislature and commanded a troop of dragoons in the War of 1812.

GARRISON, George Pierce, educator; b. Carrollton, Ga., Dec. 19, 1853. He was educated chiefly at Sewanee College, Winchester, Tenn., and Carrollton Masonic Institute, Carrollton, Ga. He went abroad to study in 1880, and was granted the degree of L.A. by the University of Edinburgh in 1881. In 1896 he was made Ph.D. by the University of Chicago. In 1884 he became instructor of history and English in the University of Texas, and was advanced to the

head professorship in history in 1897. He has been very active in building up his department in Texas, paying particular attention to Texas and Southwestern history. He has from its inception been the corresponding secretary of the Texas Historical Association, and editor of its quarterly. To him more than to any other man belongs the credit of the high character of this historical journal. He is the author of *The Civil Government of Texas* (1898); *Texas* (American Commonwealths series, 1903); *Westward Extension* (American Nation, Vol. XVII, 1906); *The Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas,* two large volumes published for the American Historical Association, and printed by the government at Washington, D. C. (1909).

GARTLAND, Francis Xavier, Roman Catholic bishop: b. Dublin, Ireland, Jan. 19, 1805; d. Savannah, Ga., Sept. 20, 1854. In his youth he emigrated to America. Preparing for the Roman Catholic priesthood, he received tonsure at the hands of Bishop F. P. Kendrick, in Baltimore, Md. He was made sub-deacon Sept. 26, 1830, and deacon Oct. 2, 1831. On August 5, 1832, he was ordained priest at Philadelphia, by Bishop Conwell. When Savannah, Ga., was created a see he was chosen to be its first bishop, and was consecrated at Philadelphia on Nov. 10, 1850, by Archbishop Eccleston of Baltimore, assisted by Bishop Kendrick and Bishop O'Connor. He undertook with enthusiasm the organization of his newly created diocese, but in the midst of his work a yellow fever epidemic of unusual virulence broke out in Savannah. His heroism and self-sacrifice during this visitation of the dreaded plague have endeared his name to posterity. He remained at his post, aiding the afflicted, nursing the sick and bury-

ing the dead, until his own health succumbed to the malady.

GASTON, WILLIAM, famous North Carolina jurist: b. New Bern, N. C., Sept. 19, 1778; d. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 23, 1844. Sharply distinguished from most of his contemporaries in his education, he was not a student at any state school above the elementary grades, but was sent to the Catholic College in Georgetown, D. C., and then to Princeton, where he was graduated in 1796, with an interval at the New Bern Academy. Under very favoring circumstances he began his work in the popular profession of law, at the same time gravitating toward public life. He served numerous times in the state legislature and four years in Congress, voluntarily retiring from this body in 1817. He was also on the Supreme Court bench for a time. Such was the custom or such was his ability that these demands on his strength were likely a help to his practice, as he was remarkably successful as a lawyer. One of the most signal of all his contributions to the general enlightenment of his state was the inducing of the constitutional convention of 1835 to substitute "Christian religion" for "Protestant religion" in the list of qualifications for office. He was a trustee of the state university for many years.

GATES, SIR THOMAS, colonial governor of Virginia: d. after 1621. He sailed from England in May, 1609, in charge of a colony of five hundred immigrants to the New World, but his vessel, the *Sea Venture,* was stranded on the rocks of Bermuda. Here the passengers built two new ships and finally reached Virginia in May, 1610. Gates went to England in the meantime and returned in 1611 with three hundred more immigrants. He was made governor

the same year and held that office till 1614, when he returned to England.

GATLING, Richard Jordan, inventor: b. Hertford county, N. C., Sept. 12, 1818; d. 1903. He was educated at Buckhaven Academy, and when fifteen years old became an assistant in the county clerk's office. His inventive genius manifested itself at an early age; and he assisted his father in the invention and development of a machine for sowing cotton seed, and another machine for thinning cotton plants. He removed from North Carolina to Saint Louis, Missouri, in 1844, where he adapted a machine which he had invented for sowing rice to the more general use of sowing wheat. He was graduated in medicine, after attending medical schools in Indiana and Ohio, but never practised his profession. Among his many inventions was the famous revolving battery gun, which is known all over the world by his name, and which was first used in warfare by Gen. B. F. Butler at Bermuda Hundred, on James River, in Virginia, during the War of Secession. After the invention and development of the Gatling gun, from which he realized a fortune, Dr. Gatling resided at Hartford, Conn., where a great number of his guns were constructed at Colt's factory. Congress voted him $40,000 for proof experiments in a new method of casting cannon.

GAYARRÉ, Charles Etienne Arthur, lawyer and historian: b. New Orleans, La., Jan. 9, 1805; d. Feb. 11, 1895. He was a descendant of a distinguished family of French and Spanish ancestry. His father was Don Carlos Gayarré, his mother Doña Maria Isavel Boré, daughter of that Jean Etienne De Boré, whose persistent experiments led to success in the granulation of sugar. Gayarré at-

tended the College of Orleans, and, after graduation, spent some three years studying law in the office of William Rawle, in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in Philadelphia and in New Orleans, 1829. He was elected to the state legislature, and published his first historical work, in French, *Essai historique sur la Louisiane,* in 1830. This was chiefly a translation from the work of Martin. He was appointed assistant attorney-general, and later a judge. In 1835 he was elected to the United States senate, but what might have been a brilliant career in politics was cut short by illness which continued so long that he resigned from the senate and went abroad to recover his health. While in France he took advantage of the opportunity to get at the sources of Louisiana history, and upon his return completed and published his *Histoire de la Louisiane,* in two volumes (1847). He had been elected to the legislature in 1846, but accepted the office of secretary of state, and performed services of great value in preserving and adding to the records, inducing the legislature to make an appropriation for purchasing and copying documents bearing upon the history of Louisiana from the archives of France and Spain. In 1851 he wrote in English a volume of mingled fact and fancy called *Louisiana: Its Colonial History and Romance;* and in 1852, *Louisiana: Its History as a French Colony.* With the better facilities for historical research now at hand, he completed the most valuable part of his history of the state, *History of the Spanish Domination in Louisiana* (1854), which at once won a place among the best state histories in existence. Judge Gayarré was an ardent supporter of the Confederacy, and urged the freeing and arming of the slaves. The war left him in poverty, and his later works were undertaken under the stress of

poverty. In 1866 he produced the completed form of his history, having already given an English version of the two volumes in French, completing the story from 1816 to 1861 in the form of annals. In the same year he published *Philip II of Spain.* His best novel, a series of sketches in which there is a large autobiographical element, appeared in 1872, *Fernando de Lemos.* His other writings include *Dr. Bluff, a Comedy; The School for Politics: a Dramatic Novel; Aubert Dubayet: a Novel* (1882, introducing historical personages from the French and the American Revolutions); *Supreme Court Reports,* 1873-1876; and numerous pamphlets bearing upon the history and politics of the state. He was earnestly and helpfully interested in all that concerned the history of Louisiana, having a true historian's sense of the value of original sources; and he was one of the chief organizers of the Louisiana Historical Society, and for twenty-eight years was its president.

GEDDES, John, legislator: b. Charleston, S. C., 1773; d. Charleston, S. C., March 5, 1828. Like many of the young Charlestonians of his day, he received an academic education at the College of Charleston. Afterwards he studied law, and entered upon the practice of his profession in 1797. His tastes led him in the direction of politics and a public life, and he was elected to the lower house of the South Carolina legislature. He served as speaker of the house of representatives for two terms in 1810 and 1812. In 1818 he was nominated and elected governor of the state, and held the office for one term.

GEDDINGS, Eli, physician: b. Newberry district, S. C., 1799; d. Charleston, S. C., Oct. 9, 1878. He studied medicine, and settled in Abbeville, but finally

went to Charleston. He received a degree from the Medical College of Charleston in 1825, and then studied in Paris and London. In 1828 he opened a private medical school in Charleston, in which he instructed pupils in anatomy and surgery. In 1831 he was elected professor of anatomy and physiology in the medical department of the University of Maryland at Baltimore. During his incumbency of this office he edited the *Baltimore Medical Journal.* In 1837 he was called to the Medical College at Charleston to fill the chair of anatomy and medical jurisprudence. He continued both to teach and practise his profession until 1858, when he resigned his professorship temporarily. He served as a surgeon in the Confederate army in the War of Secession, and resumed the duties of a professor after the close of the war. He was a frequent contributor to the medical press.

GENTRY, MEREDITH POINDEXTER, statesman: b. in Rockingham county, N. C., Sept. 15, 1809; d. near Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 2, 1866. Reared in a border state, associated with the Whig party, he was one of that large class in similar circumstances, with the South in feelings and interest, with the Union in judgment and patriotism. Influenced by double allegiance, they bent their efforts towards reconciling opposite elements, putting off the moment of final decision as far as possible. Only his infancy was spent in North Carolina, and his new home affording only meager facilities, his education was scanty, but he made up the deficiencies by studiously reading standard English works. Public service was almost the only field for eminence in the South then, and oratory was virtually the one instrument of success. Gentry was gifted in speech, and favors were showered upon him. He was in the legislature

when only twenty-six, in 1835, remaining there till his election to congress in 1839, serving six terms. There are two distinctive points in his career. He first drew wide attention to himself by his speech in favor of receiving petitions on the subject of slavery, though he considered that, constitutionally, there could be no interference with these bondmen, of whom he owned a large number. Again, while urging support of the government in the Mexican War, he declared stoutly against all idea of aggrandizement. After the election of Lincoln he went over to the secession camp, was in the Confederate congress for a couple of years, but withdrew because out of sympathy with the Davis policies.

GEORGE, Enoch, Methodist Episcopal bishop: b. Lancaster county, Va., 1767; d. Staunton, Va., August, 1828. He showed a deep interest in religion at an early age and passed through some remarkable experiences. His first religious instructor was the celebrated Devereaux Jarratt. George's early impressions gradually wore off with time but the preaching of a Methodist evangelist renewed them and he joined the Methodist Church. He began to preach in 1790, riding the Caswell circuit for two years; later he went to South Carolina and became the presiding elder of the Charleston district, but retired for some time from the active ministry on account of ill-health. He began work again in the Baltimore conference in 1803 and became one of the most noted preachers of the church. His prominence and zeal brought him an election as bishop in 1816. George discharged the duties of his office with great energy, traveling through all parts of his territory and penetrating into the wild section of southwestern Virginia. He preached day after day with great effect to the crowds of backwoodsmen who

thronged to hear him and who were deeply moved by his simple and natural eloquence.

GHOLSON, James H., lawyer and politician: b. Virginia, 1798; d. Brunswick county, Va., March 3, 1848. He received an academic education, studied law and was admitted to practise at Percival's. Elected Democratic representative to the Twenty-third Congress, he served from Dec. 2, 1833, to March 3, 1835.

GHOLSON, Samuel Jameson, politician and soldier: b. Madison county, Ky., May 19, 1808; d. Aberdeen, Miss., Oct. 16, 1883. At the age of nine he removed with his parents to Alabama; studied law at Russellville and was there admitted to the bar. He settled in Athens, Miss., in 1830, and entered state politics, being a member of the state legislature, 1833-36. In 1837 he was elected to fill an unexpired term in Congress, and a few months later was elected to the full term, but the election was contested and his opponent seated. While in Congress he became involved in a dispute with Henry A. Wise of Virginia, a duel being prevented only by the intervention of John Calhoun. Appointed district judge of Mississippi by Van Buren, he served from 1838-61, but resigned to enlist as a private in the Confederate army, soon being promoted captain, colonel, and then brigadier-general, and in 1863 major-general of the state troops. He was wounded at Fort Donelson, and again at Corinth; in 1864 was made brigadier-general and put in command of a brigade operating in Alabama, Mississippi, and east Louisiana. He was wounded again at Jackson, Miss., and lost his right arm at Egypt, Miss. He was a member of the state legislature and speaker, 1866-68.

GHOLSON, Thomas, congressman: b. in Virginia; d. Brunswick county, Va., July 4, 1816. He received an academic education, and first practised law in Brunswick county. He represented Virginia in the National Congress from Nov. 7, 1808, to July 4, 1816, serving in the tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth Congresses.

GHOLSON, William Yates, jurist and author: b. Brunswick county, Va., Dec. 25, 1807; d. Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1870. He was admitted to the bar and practised law in Mississippi; removed to Cincinnati in 1845, and soon won a leading position in his profession. He was appointed judge of the Superior Court with Bellamy Storer, Sr., and Oliver M. Spencer. Was later justice of State Supreme Court for four years. He was the author of *Digest of Laws of Ohio,* an address on "Payment of the Bonds of the United States," of "Reconstruction of the Southern States," and "Payment of the Principal of the Public Debt."

GIBBES, Robert Wilson, scientist, editor and historian: b. Charleston, S. C., July 8, 1809; d. Oct. 15, 1866. He was graduated from S. C. College in 1827; attended Pennsylvania University medical lectures 1828 and was graduated from South Carolina Medical College, 1830. He was assistant professor of chemistry, geology, and mineralogy in South Carolina College, 1827-35; served two terms as mayor of Columbia; edited *Weekly Banner* and *Daily South Carolinian,* 1852-60, and was surgeon-general of state, 1861-65. He is the author of *Monograph on Fossil Sqalidae; Memoir on Monosaures* in "Smithsonian Contributions," etc. (1849); *Typhoid Pneumonia* (1842); *Memoir of James De Veaux*

(1845); *Documentary History of American Revolution* (1853); *Sketch of Charles Frazer* (1860).

GIBBES, William Hasell, Revolutionary soldier and lawyer: b. March 16, 1754; d. 1831; he was grandson of Robert Gibbes, South Carolina chief justice; having read law with John Rutledge, he studied further at the Inner Temple; with native Americans residing in London petitioned the king in favor of the colonies; at the opening of the Revolution he escaped to Bermuda, thence home, where as captain of the ancient battalion of artillery he took part in battle of Beaufort and in siege of Savannah. When the war was over, he was called to the bar, and was master of chancery till his resignation, 1825. He was impeached in 1811, but was acquitted.

GIBBONS, James, Cardinal in the Roman Catholic Church: b. Baltimore, Md., July 23, 1834, still living there. Of Irish descent, his parents soon after his baptism in the Cathedral in Baltimore carried him back to their old home in Ireland where he received his early education, and confirmation. Returning to America, he started on a mercantile career, being for a time also in New Orleans, but he abandoned this calling, and was educated in Maryland ecclesiastical schools for a priest. After his ordination in 1861, he was assigned to places in and near Baltimore for several years. So capable did he prove that he was made bishop of North Carolina. This was a most unpromising field for Catholic labors, as out of the million inhabitants of the state there were less than a thousand Catholics with only three churches and two priests. But his faith was strong, his zeal lively, his tact and good sense abounding. He traveled incessantly

over his territory, administering the sacraments and getting acquainted with every adult member of his fold. He erected six churches, ordained about a dozen priests, and established several schools, and all within the four years of his stay there. His usefulness marked him for a wider sphere, and to the regret of all who knew him, without regard to creed, he was removed from North Carolina and stationed in Richmond, Va., in 1872. He followed the same dual lines here, with the same profit. He advanced the spiritual welfare, and improved the educational and charitable facilities. Judged by his fruits, he was deemed worthy of promotion and was first constituted bishop coadjutor to Archbishop Bayley, and then on the death of his principal became archbishop himself in 1877. Six years later he headed a body of prelates on a mission to Rome to represent the American church to the Pope, and to outline the work to come before the Third Plenary Council in Baltimore the next year. He was appointed to preside over that assembly. His task was a difficult one because all the new ordinances and decrees for adjusting American ideals and practices with the ancient faith and customs had to pass through his hands. He met all the difficult demands of his delicate position as intermediary, and received the commendation of the papal see. It was only a natural result of such signal ability that he should be elevated to the highest honor, but one, in the whole church, that of cardinal, his investment taking place with great ceremony in the Cathedral in Baltimore in 1886. The next year he went to Rome to receive the apostolic benediction. He went again in 1903 to sit in the College of Cardinals at the election of a successor to Leo XIII., deceased. There was considerable discussion in the American

press, both secular and clerical, as to the likelihood of his being chosen for the place himself, and there was virtual unanimity as to his eminent fitness for the exalted post. He is the author of several books, some of them justly popular: *The Faith of Our Fathers, Our Christian Heritage, The Ambassador of Christ,* etc.

GIBSON, Randall Lee, soldier and politician: b. Spring Hill, Ky., Sept. 10, 1832; d. Hot Springs, Ark., Dec. 15, 1892. Paternal ancestors settled in Virginia from Scotland. Grandfather fought in the Revolution, and later removed to Mississippi. His maternal ancestors were Kentuckians. His youth was passed in Lexington, Ky., with visits to the plantation in Terrebonne Parish, La. Was graduated at Yale in 1853; studied law; travelled in Europe. Was a planter when the War of Secession broke out. Was appointed aide-de-camp to Gov. T. O. Moore of Louisiana. In 1861 was made captain of First Louisiana Artillery. In August the same year was made colonel of the Thirteenth regiment. His command was noted as one of the best drilled in the Confederate service. After the wounding of Gen. D. W. Adams, he commanded his brigade. Was promoted for conspicuous gallantry during the Kentucky campaign and in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge to the rank of brigadier-general. One of his most gallant acts was the defence of Spanish Fort, Mobile, with 2,500 men in 1865. After the war he practised law in New Orleans and rapidly rose to distinction at the bar. Was elected representative from the First Congressional District to the 43d Congress and served to the 47th. In 1882 was made senator from Louisiana and held this honor till his death. He

was an administrator of the Howard Memorial Library, a trustee of the Peabody Educational Fund, a regent of the Smithsonian Institute, and president of the Board of Administrators of Tulane University.

GIBSON, Tobias, Methodist clergyman, pioneer: b. Liberty, S. C., Nov. 10, 1771; d. Natchez, Tenn., April 10, 1804. Nothing is known of his early life and education. In 1792 he became an itinerant Methodist preacher and on his circuits he traveled and preached in North and South Carolina. In 1806 he became a frontier missionary with headquarters at Natchez, Tenn. From there he traveled six hundred miles through the forest to the Cumberland river, down which he paddled in a canoe to the Ohio and so on down the Mississippi, preaching and introducing the principles of Methodism throughout the country. He made this trip four times, all alone. At length in 1803 he petitioned the Western Conference for aid, but this assistance came too late for Gibson personally, for the exposure and privations to which he had been subjected caused his death soon after.

GIBSON, William, surgeon: b. Baltimore, Md., March 14, 1788; d. Savannah, Ga., March 2, 1868. He was graduated at Princeton in 1806 and studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, where he received his degree in 1809. He then continued his surgical studies in London and Paris and was present at the siege of Corunna in 1809. Upon his return to the United States he began the practice of medicine in Baltimore and was one of the first professors of surgery in the University of Maryland. He was of great service during the riots in Baltimore in the War of 1812. He went abroad again

in 1814 and remained for four years, associating with such surgeons as Sir Astley Cooper, Velpeau, Hastings and Halford, and with Lord Byron. He was present at the battle of Waterloo and was slightly wounded. In 1819 Dr. Gibson was called to the chair of surgery in the University of Pennsylvania, to succeed the celebrated Dr. Physick. He held this position until 1855. While an incumbent of the chair of surgery, he performed several operations which made him famous. He was the first who tied the internal iliac artery. He first performed the Cæsarean operation, operating twice upon the same woman, and both times saving mother and child. In 1824 he published his *Institutes and Practice of Surgery,* a textbook long used in the schools. His other works are *Rambles in Europe* and a *Lecture on Eminent Belgian Surgeons and Physicians.* Dr. Gibson traveled widely in Europe and in Asia and Africa. He resigned his chair at the age of seventy and retired to Newport, R. I.

GIBSON, Charles Bell, surgeon: b. Baltimore, Md., Feb. 16, 1816; d. Richmond, Va., April 23, 1865. He was the son of William Bell and studied medicine under his father in the University of Pennsylvania. He was elected professor of surgery in Washington Medical College, Baltimore, in 1843. In 1846 he was called to the same chair in the Hampden-Sidney medical school in Richmond, now the Medical College of Virginia. When Virginia seceded and formed a provisional army and navy for her defense, Dr. Gibson became surgeon-general. Later the Virginia forces were merged in those of the Confederacy and Gibson entered the Confederate service. He was the leading consulting surgeon in Richmond and broke down from hard work. His

monograph, *Statement of Facts in a Case of Dislocation of the Femur,* was an able contribution to the literature of surgery.

GILDERSLEEVE, Basil Lanneau, educator and philologist: b. Charleston, S. C., Oct. 23, 1831; now living. His father was a prominent clergyman and editor of the Presbyterian church and his mother was descended from prominent Carolina families. After previous study at the College of Charleston and at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, Gildersleeve entered Princeton, where he was graduated in 1849. For a year he taught in Dr. Maupin's private school in Richmond, and then went abroad to pursue post-graduate studies at the German universities. He took lectures at Berlin, Bonn and Göttingen, graduating with the degree of doctor of philosophy from the last-mentioned university in 1853. Returning to America, he taught privately for two years and was then elected professor of Greek in the University of Virginia, assuming his duties in 1856. At the outbreak of the war he left the University and served on the staffs of Generals Gilham and John B. Gordon. A serious wound received in the Valley campaign of 1864 forced him to retire from the service, and at the close of the war he returned to his place at the University of Virginia. He remained there until called to be first professor of Greek at Johns Hopkins in 1876. Taking this important position under favorable auspices, and with rare opportunities for research, he soon became the leader in philological study in America. He founded the *American Journal of Philology* in 1880 and has since edited this most important publication, while retaining his place as professor in Johns Hopkins. His writings include a masterly series of Latin text books and definitive editions of Persius, Pindar and Justin Martyr.

He holds many honorary degrees and belongs to numerous learned societies.

GILES, William Branch, politician: b. Amelia county, Va., Aug. 12, 1762; d. Dec. 4, 1830. He practised law at Petersburg, Va., 1784-89; was congressional representative 1789-99, 1801-03; United States senator, 1804-15; member of state legislature, 1798, and presidential elector, 1801-05; he was defeated by John Randolph for the United States senate, 1825, but in 1826 was again elected to the state legislature, and was governor of Virginia, 1826-29. He was a Federalist, but opposition to creating United States Bank made him a Democrat; he voted against Jay treaty, and proposed war with France; he was Democratic leader of the senate, 1804-11, which position he lost by opposing Madison's policy. Giles was a distinguished parliamentarian and debater. He published strong papers against projected general education, Henry Clay's policy and that of Monroe.

GILMAN, Caroline Howard, author: b. Boston, Mass., Oct. 8, 1794; d. Washington, D. C., Sept. 15, 1888. She began writing poetry when young, married, in 1819, Rev. Samuel Gilman, well known as a Unitarian clergyman and an author, resided with him in Charleston, S. C., for many years, and made quite a reputation for herself by her writings. She wrote poems, books for the young, and two volumes of reminiscences which possess value, *Recollections of a New England Housekeeper* (1835) and *Recollections of a Southern Matron* (1836). Much of her work was first published in a magazine for children edited by her from 1830 to 1839 under the names of *The Rose Bud* and *The Rose*. She also edited that little known but very readable book, *Letters of Eliza Wilkinson, During the Invasion and Possession of*

Charleston, South Carolina, by the British in the Revolutionary War (1839). Her husband was an essayist and poet and their daughter, Caroline Howard, first Mrs. Glover, afterwards Mrs. Jervey, was also a writer, like her mother, chiefly for the young.

GILMER, George Rockingham, politician and author: b. Wilkes county, Ga., April 11, 1790; d. Lexington, Ga., Nov. 15, 1859. He was educated at a classical school and academy at Abbeville, S. C., and subsequently taught a small private school while preparing himself for the law. From 1813 to 1815 he served against the Creek Indians as first lieutenant in the Forty-third United States Infantry. In 1818 he resumed the practice of law in Lexington, Ga., and in 1818-1820 and 1824-1826 was a member of the state legislature. He was three times elected to represent his district in the Federal Congress. He was chosen governor of Georgia 1829-1831 and again 1837-1839. It was during his second term that he finally effected the removal of the Cherokee and Creek Indians from Georgia to the new Indian territory in the West—a measure which he had long advocated. After this he retired into private life and devoted himself to the law, geology, and the preparation of a volume of his reminiscences. Perhaps he is chiefly remembered for this book, *Georgians,* a quaint, gossipy and somewhat original account of the families who settled in Elbert county, and other matters of local interest. The volume is now out of print, and is eagerly sought. Governor Gilmer was a trustee of the University of Georgia from 1826 to 1857, and bequeathed it $15,000 at his death.

GILMER, John Adams, politician: b. Guilford county, N. C., Nov. 4, 1805; d. Greensboro, N. C., May 14, 1868. His education, though good, was not

extended beyond the local facilities. He taught in a private school while studying law and was admitted to the North Carolina bar in 1833. He began practice in Greensboro, N. C., and soon established his reputation as a lawyer of ability. In 1847 he was elected to the state senate, in which he served until 1856, when he resigned to enter the gubernatorial contest as a candidate of the Whig party. He was defeated, but in the following year the Whigs elected him to Congress, where he served from 1857 to 1861. His name was under consideration for a place in President Lincoln's cabinet, but on the secession of North Carolina he became a member of the Confederate house of representatives, serving from 1862 to 1865. In 1865 he was prominent in advocating the independent action of North Carolina in establishing peace, when Johnston's surrender to Sherman put an end to the war.

GILMER, Thomas Walker, politician: b. Gilmerton, Albermarle county, Va., April 6, 1802; d. near Mount Vernon, Feb. 28, 1844. He was educated by private instruction, was admitted to the Virginia bar and began the practice of law in Charlottesville, Va. He was a member of the constitutional convention at Staunton in 1825, and was almost continuously a member of the Virginia house of delegates from 1829 to 1839. In the sessions of 1838 and 1839 he was speaker of the house. In 1840 he was elected governor of Virginia, a distinction which he resigned a year later to become a member of the Federal house of representatives, taking his seat May 31, 1841. He was reëlected to the next Congress, resigning on Feb. 28, 1844, to enter President Tyler's cabinet as secretary of the navy. While accompanying the President and cabinet on a trip down the Potomac on the United States steam frigate *Princeton,*

February 28, 1844, he was killed by the bursting of a gun. The casualty occurred just opposite Washington's home at Mount Vernon.

GLASGOW, Ellen Anderson Gholson, author: b. Richmond, Va., April 22, 1874. She received a private education, supplemented by wide reading, and early showed a talent for writing. Her first romance, *The Descendant* (1897), attracted considerable attention, but *The Voice of the People* (1900), published three years later, roused general interest in the young author. It is a story of Eastern Virginia, and is especially strong in its dramatic setting and masterly portrayal of character. *The Battleground* (1902) and *The Deliverance* (1904), the latter a tale of the Virginia tobacco fields, added to Miss Glasgow's reputation as a novelist. In addition to occasional poems of unusual beauty, she has published the following: *Phases of an Inferior Planet* (1898); *The Freeman and Other Poems* (1902); *The Wheel of Life* (1906)

GLOVER, Joseph, physician: b. 1780; d. Charleston, S. C., about 1840. After graduation in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1800, he became a member of the South Carolina Medical Society. He soon attained the front rank of medical men of his day and became distinguished for fearlessness in undertaking difficult operations, when necessary, and for success as a surgeon. He showed great skill in performing lithotomy, removed successfully a portion of the spleen and the omentum, and was one of the first in the United States to revive the operation of tapping the head for hydrocephalus and won reputation for doing this successfully. He was very active in the benevolent work of establishing a free dispensary

in 1801 and gave his services gratuitously to the poor. So free of selfishness was his conduct that he gained great esteem among all classes, and in 1805 received a vote of thanks from the trustees of the free dispensary of South Carolina. He was a man of progressive spirit and ready to promote by his individual efforts every movement for the benefit of the community in which he lived. On account of a report made by Dr. Glover in 1808, in which he showed the sanitary advantages of trees, the Medical Society of Charleston suggested tree planting to the city council.

GOLDTHWAITE, GEORGE, jurist, brother of Henry Goldthwaite: b. Massachusetts, Dec. 10, 1809; d. Montgomery, Ala., March 18, 1879. He was educated in the schools of Boston, attended West Point for three years when he left because of hazing, removing to Montgomery, Ala., where he read law in his brother's office. After admission to the bar he practised first in Monticello, then in Montgomery. From 1843 to 1852 he was judge of the circuit court, then judge of the Supreme Court, and chief justice for thirteen days, resigning to resume his law practice. For three years during the war he was adjutant general of the state. In 1866-68 he was again a circuit judge, but lost his position under the reconstruction acts of Congress. In 1870 he was elected United States senator and served until 1877. His brother Henry (1798-1847) also came to Alabama and became a noted lawyer and a judge of the Supreme Court.

GOLDTHWAITE, HENRY, lawyer and politician: b. Boston, Mass., 1798; d. Mobile, Ala., 1847. He received all the advantages afforded by the educational institutions of Boston, and acquired a liberal acad-

emic and professional instruction. After having studied law, he removed to Alabama and settled in Montgomery; and forming a partnership with Governor Benjamin Fitzpatrick, practised his profession in that city. Politics attracted his interest and attention; and for a time he edited a newspaper in Montgomery; and then was elected to the state legislature, where he served several terms. At a later date, and after the close of his legislative career, he moved from Montgomery to Mobile, and there achieved wide distinction and success as a lawyer. In 1839 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama, and discharged the duties of that office from the time of his qualification to the date of his death.

GOODALL, Albert Gallatin, engraver: b. Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 31, 1826; d. New York City, Feb. 19, 1887. In early life he resided on a farm in the Creek Indian reservation in Alabama; but went with his mother to Galveston, Texas, in 1836. When eleven years of age he was left an orphan, and four years later became a midshipman in the navy of the Republic of Texas, and was an active participant in the war between Texas and Mexico. In 1845 he engaged in what became his life work and began to learn the art of engraving on copper. In 1848 he went to Philadelphia, and soon thereafter to New York, where he entered the service of an engraving firm which eventually developed into the American Bank Note Company. In 1858 he visited many countries in Europe in the interests of his company and obtained commissions for work; among which were those for engraving the bank notes of Greece and of Russia. He also obtained and executed commissions for a number of South American countries, and in 1879 was made a Knight Commander of the Rose by

the Emperor of Brazil. He was an accomplished linguist and a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. From 1875 to 1887 he was president of the American Bank Note Company.

GOODLOE, Abbie Carter, author: b. Versailles, Ky., 1867. She was graduated from the Girls' High School of Louisville in 1883, and from Wellesley College in 1888, after which she studied abroad for two years, chiefly in Paris and Tours. She began writing soon after leaving school, and her short stories, especially, are very readable. Among her writings are: *Antinous, a Tragedy in Blank Verse* (1891); *College Girls* (1895), a collection of short stories; her most ambitious work, *Calvert of Strathorel* (1903), a novel of the Eighteenth century; and her best short stories, *At the Foot of the Rockies.*

GORDON, Armistead Churchill, lawyer and author: b. Albemarle county, Virginia, Dec. 20, 1855. In 1873-75 he attended the University of Virginia. While in college he contributed to the New York magazines. In 1879 he was admitted to the bar. He practised law in Staunton, Va., and 1884-86 he was mayor of Staunton, and afterwards city attorney and commonwealth's attorney. From 1894-98 he was a visitor of the University of Virginia, being rector of the board in 1897-8; 1898-1906 he was a visitor of the College of William and Mary. His works are: *Befo' de War, Echoes in Negro Dialect,* with Thomas Nelson Page (1888); *Congressional Currency* (1895); *For Truth and Freedom, Poems of Commemoration* (1898); *Envion, and Other Tales of Old and New Virginia* (1899); *The Gay Gordons* (1902); *The Gift of the Morning Star* (1905); *Ivory Gate,* poems (1907); *Robin Aroon,* a comedy of manners (1908).

GORDON, James Lindsay, poet and lawyer: b. Louisa county, Va., Jan. 9, 1860; d. New York City, Nov. 30, 1904. He was educated at home, at William and Mary College, and at the University of Virginia. At the last named institution he also studied law. He began to practice at Charlottesville in 1881 and soon became noted for his effective eloquence. He was called upon to deliver political speeches and addresses at many prominent institutions and gatherings. In 1893 he removed to New York City to practise law and there occupied important public positions until his death. A small collection, *Ballads of the Sunlit Years* (1904), contains many fine passages. The greater number of his poems have never been published.

GORDON, John Brown, soldier and statesman: b. Upson county, Georgia, Feb. 6, 1832; d. near Miami, Fla., Jan. 9, 1904. Gordon was graduated first in his class at the University of Georgia, and began the practice of law, but at the breaking out of the war he was developing some mines in northern Alabama. He immediately formed a company called the "Taccon Roughs," which was attached to the Eighth Alabama regiment, and he was soon made major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the regiment. Being in Ewell's brigade at First Manassas he really had no serious fighting until Seven Pines, when he was in the thickest of the fight and his regiment lost very severely. His own clothes were riddled with bullets and his horse shot from under him. He was actively engaged in Seven Days around Richmond and the Second Manassas campaign. But on the first Maryland campaign he greatly distinguished himself at Crampton Gap, when he was told by Gen. D. H. Hill that his command must hold their position

to keep McClellan from breaking through, and relieving Harper's Ferry, which Stonewall Jackson was besieging.

Gordon went down his line and told his men, "We must stay here!" and they made a most heroic fight. Gordon himself was wounded twice in the early part of the battle, two bullets passing through his right leg, but he refused to leave the field and was borne along his lines by two of his men. An hour later another ball penetrated his shoulder and he was covered with blood, and a little later a ball penetrated his left shoulder, but, faint and haggard, he still stuck to his place and cheered his men until another ball struck him, passing through his left cheek and brought him senseless to the ground. The surgeon pronounced his wounds mortal, but the tender nursing of his wife and his own indomitable pluck brought him through, and in April, 1863, he returned to the army as brigadier-general commanding Lawton's Georgia brigade. Gordon greatly improved the discipline and efficiency of the brigade, and they covered themselves with glory during the Chancellorsville campaign. He was attached to Early's Division and shared the glories of that command in the capture of Winchester and the first day's victory at Gettysburg. After the return to Virginia and the camping along the Rapidan, Gordon took an active part in the great revival which swept through the camps, and was frequently heard in eloquent and earnest voice exhorting men to come to Christ. He was one of the most earnest Christians in the army, and always the active helper of chaplains and missionaries.

In the campaign of 1864 Gordon greatly distinguished himself on May 5 in checking and then driv-

ing back in confusion the Federal command which had defeated Ewell's advance brigade.

On May 6 he executed a brilliant movement which drove in the flanks of the Fifth corps of Grant's army, captured 1,000 prisoners (among them two brigadier-generals), and was only stopped by the darkness of the night. After the battle of the Wilderness he was made major-general, at Spottsylvania Court House he was the hero of the incident which sent General Lee to the rear while his command made a brilliant and successful charge.

He was Early's right arm in his Valley campaign and won the victory over Gen. Lew Wallace at Monocacy, of which Gen. Breckinridge said to him: "Gordon, if you had never made a fight before, this ought to immortalize you."

On Oct. 19, 1864, Gordon led the movement which gained the great victory over Sheridan in the morning. Soon after this he was put in command of the remnant of Jackson's old corps, and returned to General Lee at Petersburg, and on March 25, 1865, executed that brilliant attack on Hare's Hill, captured Fort Steadman and would have driven in the whole of that part of Grant's lines, had not his supports failed him. At the last day at Appomattox, Gordon, who had been put in command of one wing of Lee's army and Fitzhugh Lee, who commanded the cavalry, attacked Sheridan's corps, three thousand men, drove him nearly two miles, capturing prisoners and two pieces of artillery, when they ran up against "the army of the James" under General Ord, and Gordon sent General Lee that famous message: "I have fought my old corps to a mere frazzle, and can do nothing more unless heavily supported by Longstreet."

Gordon was one of the commissioners of the sur-

render. In parting with his old comrades he made a thrilling, eloquent and pathetic speech. His life after the war was very distinguished. Declining the nomination for governor against R. B. Bullock, he was yet triumphantly elected, but was counted out by "reconstruction" methods. He was elected to the United States senate in 1873 and again in 1879. He resigned in 1880 in order to raise money to build the Georgia Pacific Railway. He was elected governor of Georgia in 1886 and reëlected in 1888. In 1890 he was again elected to the United States senate, and declined a reëlection at the close of his term.

He was one of the most popular public men in the country, and one of our most graceful and eloquent orators. From its origin to its death he was "General Commanding" the United Confederate Veterans' Association, and his appearance at the reunions and his eloquent speeches always excited the wildest enthusiasm.

In a word, among the soldiers, orators, statesmen and Christian gentlemen of the South, the name of John B. Gordon stands conspicuous, while few did as much as he to reconcile once belligerent but now fraternal sections of our common country.

GORE, Thomas Pryor, politician: b. Webster county, Miss., Dec. 10, 1870. While a boy he lost his sight by accident, yet he persisted in his attempts to secure an education, and in 1890 was graduated from a Mississippi normal school, and two years later from Cumberland University. He began to practise law in Mississippi, but removed to Texas in 1895. From 1892 to 1899 he was a prominent leader in the Populist party, but in the latter year he joined the Democrats. In 1901 he became a citizen of Oklahoma. In 1902 to 1905 he was a member of the territorial council, and in 1907 he was elected to the

United States senate. Gore is an effective speaker and is frequently in demand as a campaigner in the states of the West.

GORGAS, Josiah, soldier: b. Dauphin county, Pa., July 1, 1818; d. Tuscaloosa, Ala., May 15, 1883. He obtained an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point in 1835, and was graduated in 1841 and assigned to the ordnance corps. He served with distinction in the war with Mexico, and became a captain in the United States army in 1855. At the breaking out of the War of Secession he resigned his commission in the United States army, and entered the service of the Confederate states, receiving the appointment of brigadier-general and becoming the chief of the ordnance department of the Confederate army. When he assumed this office he found in all the arsenals within the Confederacy only 15,000 rifles and 120,000 inferior muskets, with some old flint-lock weapons at Richmond and Baton Rouge. There was no powder, except small quantities left over from the Mexican War at Baton Rouge and Mount Vernon, Ala. There was little artillery and no arms or equipments for cavalry. Through the purchase of arms and munitions, by aid of the blockade-runners, and by his energetic and skilful management, he justified the assertion of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston that "he created the ordnance department out of nothing," and successfully met most of the demands that were made upon him. After the war he filled successfully the offices of vice-chancellor of the University of the South and president of the University of Alabama.

GORMAN, Arthur Pue, senator: b. Howard county, Md., March 11, 1839; d. Washington, D. C.,

June 4, 1906. Up to his twenty-seventh year he was a page in the United States senate. He was then appointed collector of internal revenue in the Fifth district of Maryland. In 1869 he was made general superintendent of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company, and from 1872 was president of that corporation. His influence as a Democrat extended from the affairs of Maryland to national affairs, and from the house of delegates in his native state he was elected in 1893 to serve as senator of the United States, to which office, after three years of private life, he was reëlected in 1902. He was prominent in opposing the force bill of 1889 and took part in the reframing of the Wilson Tariff.

GOTTSCHALK, Louis Moreau, pianist and composer: b. New Orleans, La., May 8, 1829; d. Tijuca, Brazil, Dec. 18, 1869. Displaying an early talent for music and especially for the pianoforte, he was sent at the age of twelve to Paris, where he studied the piano with Hallé and Camille Stamaty, and harmony with Maleden. There is a tradition that he was also a pupil of Chopin. At any rate he had the honor of making this master's new works known to America. His first public appearance was in Paris. Travelling then through Switzerland and Spain, he soon won a reputation as one of the greatest of living pianists. His first appearance in the United States was in Boston. He toured the country, and made journeys to the West Indies, Mexico and South America. Both as a musician, creative and executive, and as a man, he won friends and admirers wherever he went, and his travels carried him over a large part of the world. Of his original compositions, his settings of West Indian negro dances and songs and his "Last Hope" have been the most enduring. He was honored with the cross

of the Legion of Honor of France and the Order of Isabella the Catholic of Spain.

GOULDING, Francis Robert, clergyman and author: b. Midway, Ga., Sept. 28, 1810; d. Roswell, Ga., Aug. 22, 1881. He was educated at the University of Georgia, graduating in 1830, and at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Columbia, S. C., graduating in divinity in 1833. He engaged actively in the ministry until 1865, when his health failed him. He had inventive genius and made a successful sewing-machine a year before Howe pat ented his device in 1843, but he thought little of his achievement and neglected to take out a patent. He was devoted to his ministerial work and to the writing of Sunday-school books. He published many volumes of juvenile books, the most notable being, *Robert and Harold, or the Young Marooners* (1852). After his retirement from active ministry, he wrote many more volumes, among them being, *Marooner's Island* (1868); *Frank Gordon* (1869); *Woodruff Stories* (1870). None of his later books attained the popularity of his first successful book, better known under its secondary title as *The Young Marooners.* This has become a classic of its kind and has been recently republished in a form adapted for supplementary school reading.

GOULDING, Thomas, clergyman: b. March 14, 1786, at Midway, Ga.; d. June 26, 1848. His education was begun in Connecticut, and he studied law in New Haven. He decided to give himself to the ministry, and he was licensed to preach in 1813. He began his ministry at White Bluff, Ga., and was ordained there in 1816. In 1822 he became pastor at Lexington, Ga., where he remained for several years. When the Presbyterians determined to estab-

lish a theological seminary, he was appointed as its only professor. When the seminary was removed to Columbia, S. C., he became professor of ecclesiastical history and church government. He continued in this work until 1835, when he accepted a call to the Presbyterian church of Columbus, Ga. He was a widely known and influential member of his denomination and held responsible positions in its polity. For many years he was president of the Board of Oglethorp University.

GRADY, Henry Woodfin, journalist and orator: b. Athens, Ga., May 17, 1851; d. Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 23, 1889. He was graduated at the University of Georgia in 1868, studied at the University of Virginia, and soon after began to write for the *Atlanta Constitution* a series of articles on the resources and possibilities of the state which attracted wide attention. Grady edited (1870) the *Courier* (Rome, Ga.), whose proprietor refused to allow him to publish an editorial against a political ring. He then bought the other two papers in the town, consolidated them under the name of the *Daily Commercial,* and attacked the ring. But the *Commercial* was unsuccessful and Grady in 1871 established the *Atlanta Herald,* which also failed. He then became the Georgia correspondent of the *New York Herald* and reporter on the *Atlanta Constitution.* In 1880 he bought an interest in the *Constitution* and became its editor, a position which he held until his death. In both the *Herald* and the *Constitution* he showed his great journalistic ability and independence of character, notably in such articles as those on the Hamburg riots in South Carolina, the disputed election of 1876, and his descriptions of the Charleston earthquake. He organized the Piedmont

Chautauqua, aided in the establishment of the Confederate Veterans' Home, and in organizing various Atlanta expositions. He declined public office though frequently mentioned for the United States senate. He was "the prophet, if not the pioneer" of the spirit of the "New South," wrote many articles on this subject in magazines and periodicals, and by his eloquent and forceful address before the New England Society in New York in 1866 did more than any other man in his day to unite the North and South. A public hospital and monument have been erected in Atlanta to commemorate his services. Others of his famous speeches are "Just Humor"; Speeches on Prohibition at Atlanta in 1887; one at Dallas, Texas, in 1888; and "The Future of the Negro" (1889) before the Merchants' Association of Boston. In 1890 a "Memorial Volume" was published containing his speeches and writings with tributes from prominent journals and men, a biographical sketch by Joel Chandler Harris, and an introduction by Henry Watterson, the Kentucky editor.

GRAHAM, GEORGE, politician and financier: b. Dumfries, Va., probably about 1772; d. Washington, August, 1830. He was graduated at Columbia College in 1790 and studied law. He settled to practise in Dumfries, but later moved to Fairfax county. In the War of 1812 he organized and commanded a cavalry company, the "Fairfax Light-horse." When General Armstrong resigned his position as secretary of war in 1814, Graham was made chief clerk of the war department, acting under Monroe, who had charge of both the departments of state and war. Graham performed most of the duties of the secretary until Monroe's election as President. In

1817 John C. Calhoun became secretary of war, and in 1818 he sent Graham to Texas to inspect General Lallemand's independent settlement on the Trinity river. Upon his return from Texas, Graham was made president of the Washington branch of the Bank of the United States. He rendered important service in this connection, especially in winding up the "Indian factorage" matter, whereby he saved the government a large amount of money. In 1823 he became commissioner of the land office and remained in this position until his death.

GRAHAM, Joseph, soldier and politician: b. Chester county, Pa., Oct. 13, 1759; d. Lincoln county, N. C., Nov. 12, 1836. Graham's father died, leaving a widow with several young children and little property. In order to be near relatives the family moved to Charlotte, N. C., where the children were educated. Joseph Graham served through the Revolution, reaching the rank of major of cavalry in 1781. After the war he served as senator from Mecklenberg county, and frequently held high office in the militia. During the second war with Great Britain Graham was commissioned major-general and assigned to a command in the southwest under Gen. Andrew Jackson. The war ended before Graham saw any fighting. His brother George (1758-1826) was also a man of note in North Carolina. He was a Revolutionary soldier, later a militia general, and served many terms in the state legislature. The descendants of the Pennsylvania Grahams formed a noted family in North Carolina.

GRAHAM, William Alexander, lawyer, politician and author: b. Lincoln county, N. C., Sept. 5, 1804; d. at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1875. He was educated at private schools and at the Univer-

sity of North Carolina; he read law and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He was a member of the North Carolina General Assembly 1833 to 1840 and was then sent to the United States senate. He served as governor of North Carolina from 1843 to 1847, declined the appointment as Minister to Spain by President Taylor, was President Filmore's secretary of the navy, and later served one term in the state senate before 1860. As secretary of the navy he sent Perry's expedition to Japan, sent an exploring expedition to the valley of the Amazon, published Commodore Maury's charts of ocean currents, reorganized the coast survey, and surveyed the seas south of Japan and between Asia and America. Graham opposed secession, but, seeing it was inevitable, he became a member of the secession convention, voted for the secession resolution and supported his state to the best of his ability. His five sons fought for the Confederacy. Graham took an active part against the reconstruction measures. He was always deeply interested in education, was for a number of years member of the board of trustees of the University of North Carolina and of the Peabody Education Fund. During his latter years he devoted his time to the practice of law. In 1874 he was chosen by Virginia as a commissioner to settle the boundary dispute between Virginia and Maryland, and he was performing this duty when he died. Graham's most valuable literary productions deal with the history of North Carolina, in which he was deeply interested. Among these are *The British Invasion of North Carolina in 1780 and 1781; The Life and Character of General Nathaniel Greene; The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence.*

GRAYSON, William, soldier and politician: b. Prince William county, Va.; d. March 12, 1790. He

was sent to England to be educated. He was graduated from Oxford and then studied law at the Temple in London. On his return to the colonies he settled in Dumfries, Md., to practise law. He became an aide-de-camp on Washington's staff, and on Jan. 1, 1777, he was transferred to the regular line, becoming colonel of a Virginia regiment. He won distinction for signal bravery and generalship in the battle of Monmouth in 1778. He held many posts of honor and responsibility in connection with the close of the war and the founding of the new government. He was a member of the Continental Congress from 1784 to 1787, and a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788, at which time he opposed the ratification of the Federal constitution. In spite of this fact, however, he was sent up by Virginia as one of her two senators in the first Congress, May 21, 1789.

GRAYSON, William John, politician and poet: b. Beaufort, S. C., Nov. 10, 1788; d. Newberry, S. C., Oct. 4, 1863. He was educated at Willington Academy under Dr. Moses Waddel, and at the College of Charleston, where he was graduated in 1809. He began the study of law, but in 1813, before he was admitted to the bar, he was elected to be a member of the state legislature. He was then licensed, and he began the practice of law in his native town. In 1831 he became a prominent state senator, urging his views opposing the federal tariff measures with moderation but with great force. He was elected to the national congress and served as representative from 1833 to 1837. In 1841 he was appointed by President Tyler to be collector of customs at Charleston, and continued in this position until 1853. In his later years he was a conservative, favoring a non-secession policy for the South, but always defending the

institution of slavery. He was a contributor to the *Southern Review* and to the newspapers of Charleston along the line of political and governmental questions, and he devoted his leisure to the writing of poetry. In 1854 appeared *The Hireling and the Slave,* a long narrative poem, and in 1856 his best work, *Chicora and Other Poems. The Country* (1858) and *Marion* (1860) complete the list of his poetical productions. A posthumous volume, *The Life of J. L. Petigru,* appeared in 1866. In 1907 his daughter, Mrs. W. H. Armstrong, edited and published a volume of his selected poems.

GREEN, DUFF, journalist: b. Kentucky in 1780 and d. in Dalton, Ga., June 10, 1875. While a citizen of Kentucky Green taught school and studied law. After serving in the War of 1812 he removed to Missouri. He was a member of the constitutional convention that framed the first constitution for the state. In 1823 he was elected to the state senate and in the same year he became editor of the St. Louis *Enquirer.* Green's success as an editor caused the anti-Adams politicians to call him to Washington as editor of the *United States Telegram,* an opposition paper. After Jackson's election this paper became the organ of the administration and Green was one of Jackson's most trusted advisers—a member of the "Kitchen Cabinet." In 1830 Green and Jackson disagreed and the *Telegram* bitterly attacked the administration. The public printing was then lost to the *Globe* and the *Telegram* declined. During the Nullification troubles Green supported South Carolina. In 1832 he favored Clay for the presidency and four years later supported Calhoun. From 1835 to 1838 Green edited the *Reformation,* an anti-administration paper. He next spent several years in Europe, returning to edit the New

York *Republican,* which failed after one year. He was twice sent on diplomatic missions to Mexico. During the war he supported the Confederacy. His later years were spent in developing railroads in Georgia. Green was a great political force in the South before the war.

GREEN, Thomas, Confederate soldier: b. Virginia, 1816; d. Pleasant Hill, Texas, April 12, 1864. Soon after obtaining his majority he moved to Texas, and was a soldier in its army in the struggle for Texan independence. Later he served in the war with Mexico. In 1855 he was elected clerk of the supreme court of Texas, and held this office until 1858. He entered the army of the Confederate states upon the breaking out of hostilities between the South and the North in 1861, and by his courage and ability as a soldier rose to eminent distinction, achieving the rank of major-general. He participated in the battles of Valverde, Bisland, Galveston and Bayou Lafourche; and was for a time in command of the cavalry forces of the Confederacy in the trans-Mississippi department. In April, 1864, he was in command of the Texas infantry forces in the Red River campaign; and was killed at Pleasant Hill, April 12, by the fire from a United States gunboat on the Red River.

GREGG, Maxey, soldier: b. Columbia, S. C., 1814; d. Dec. 13, 1862. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1836, and in 1839 was admitted to the bar; served in the Mexican War as major of volunteers, and in South Carolina convention of 1861 was one of the committee to draft secession ordinance; in the War of Secession he began with command of First South Carolina and was promoted to brigadier-general; on Aug. 19, 1862, being on left of A. P. Hill's

division of Jackson's corps, cut off from main line, he withstood greatly superior numbers for several hours while losing heavily, till Early's brigade relieving; Jackson won, thereby ensuring Lee's glorious victory at Second Manassas the next day; on Dec. 13, 1862, Jackson's line having been broken at Fredericksburg, the advancing Federals were checked by Gregg, holding the centre reserve until the Confederate line rallied. Here he fell.

GREGG, William, cotton manufacturer: b. Monongahela county, Va., Feb. 2, 1800; d. Sept. 12, 1867. Gregg was reared by his uncle, Jacob Gregg, a well-to-do watchmaker and spinning machine manufacturer at Alexandria, Va., who settled in Georgia in 1810 and built Whatley's mills on Little River, one of the first cotton factories in the South. In 1816 William learned the watchmaker and silversmith trade in Lexington, Ky.; went to Petersburg, Va., in 1821, and to Columbia, S. C., in 1827. In 1837 he acquired an interest in a South Carolina manufacturing company — the Vaucluse — but ill health kept him for a time from manufacture; in 1838 he resumed business in Charleston and prospered. Gregg wrote much for periodicals on local manufacture, especially of cotton yarns and cloth.

GRIMES, Bryan, soldier: b. Pitt county, N. C., 1828; d. there, 1880. He was graduated at the University of North Carolina, 1848, and when the war began he entered the Confederate service. In the battle of Fair Oaks, Grimes distinguished himself by his gallantry. He took part in the Maryland campaign, 1862, and at the battle of Fredericksburg commanded the Fifth Brigade in General Hill's division of Jackson's corps. Later he fought at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In 1864 he had command of

Rodes's old division, and accompanied General Early during the Shenandoah Valley campaign. He received his commission as major-general, Feb. 8, 1865.

GRIMKÉ, John Faucheraud, jurist: b. South Carolina, Dec. 16, 1752; d. Long Branch, N. J., Aug. 9, 1819. As was the custom of young South Carolinians, Grimké went to England to study law. While there he was alarmed by the English policy toward the American colonies and returned to take part in the Revolution. He rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of artillery. In 1783 he was made justice of the superior court and later chief justice. He was several times in the legislature, and in 1788 was a member of the convention that ratified the Federal constitution. He published several works on South Carolina law.

GRIMKÉ, Sarah Moore, abolitionist: b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 6, 1799; d. Hyde Park, N. J., Dec. 23, 1873. She was the daughter of J. F. Grimké, of a prominent South Carolina family. In 1820, after the death of her father, she and her sister, Angelina Emily, freed their slaves and went North to work against slavery. Both sisters lectured in public in favor of abolition and woman's rights, and both joined the Friends, or Quakers. In 1836 they went to New York, where Emily married Theodore Weld, also an abolitionist.

GRIMKÉ, Thomas Smith (son of J. F. Grimké): b. Charleston, S. C., Sept. 26, 1786; d. Ohio, Oct. 11, 1834. He was graduated at Yale in 1807. He wished to enter the ministry, but to please his father became a lawyer. He won distinction at the bar and in the legislature, but gave up his career to become a reformer. He was one of the earliest advocates of temperance and prohibition and other reforms.

GRUNDY, Felix, lawyer and politician: b. Berkeley, Va., Sept. 17, 1777; d. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1840. His father, an Englishman, moved in 1779 to Pennsylvania and in 1780 to Kentucky, where the family was exposed to Indian attacks and three sons were killed. Grundy attended the Bardstown (Ky.) Academy, and later studied law. In 1799 he was a member of the Kentucky constitutional convention; in 1799-1806 in the legislature, where his bill to establish the circuit court system was passed over the governor's veto, and in 1802 his debate on banks and banking with Henry Clay showed signs of the future greatness of both the then unknown men. In 1806 Grundy became judge of the Supreme Court, and in 1807 chief justice. The salary being too small, he resigned and became a famous criminal lawyer in Nashville, Tenn. Of 105 criminals whom he defended on capital indictments, only one was executed. In 1811 and 1813 he was in Congress, but resigned because of his wife's sickness. In 1819 he was in the Tennessee legislature, where he successfully advocated the establishment of state banks; in 1820 he was on the committee to settle the boundary dispute with Kentucky, and in 1829 filled an unexpired term in the United States senate and was reëlected in 1832. In 1838-39 he was in Van Buren's cabinet, resigning to enter the senate, where he served until his death. In the controversy on nullification Grundy criticised both sides, though he supported and defended nearly all of Jackson's measures. He opposed Clay's "American policy" and the United States Bank; he favored the sub-treasury bill, though he voted against it as instructed. He opposed protection except for revenue; favored the compromise bill of 1833. Grundy was a man of commanding presence, amiable and gentle disposi-

tion, and a fine orator. His most finished oration is that delivered on the death of Jefferson and Adams.

GRYMES, JOHN RANDOLPH, SR., loyalist: b. about 1746; d. 1820 In 1776 he raised a troop of horse and joined the British army under Lord Dunmore, and because of his eminent social position and wealth was regarded as a great accession to the royalist cause. That year the patriots captured his negroes and other personal property, and caused him to fly from his estate. In 1777 he joined "the rangers," but at the end of 1778 resigned and became agent in England for prosecuting claims of Virginia loyalists. American loyalists in London, volunteering to defend England against Napoleon's menaced invasion, formed a company of which he was appointed ensign. Afterwards he settled in Orange county, Va., and became a large planter and slave owner.

GRYMES, JOHN RANDOLPH, lawyer: b. Orange county, Va., 1786; d. New Orleans, La., Dec. 4, 1854. Grymes moved to Louisiana in 1808. He served as aide to General Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans and was complimented by General Jackson in his dispatches to the war department. Grymes became a very successful lawyer, was one of Jackson's counsel in the United States Bank case, opposed Daniel Webster against Mrs. Myra Clark Gaines in the city of New Orleans, and was engaged in nearly every other important case that was tried in the courts of New Orleans and the country around. He served as district-attorney, attorney-general of the state, was a member of the state legislature for several terms, and a member of the state constitutional convention.

GUTHRIE, James, United States politician: b. near Bardstown, Nelson county, Ky., Dec. 5, 1792; d. Louisville, Ky., March 13, 1869. He was educated at Bardstown Academy and then studied law under Judge John Rowan, the Kentucky statesman. He was admitted to the famous Bardstown bar, and in 1821 went to Louisville to practise. He soon entered politics as a Jackson democrat, and was elected to the lower house of the Kentucky legislature in 1827, and from 1831 to 1840 was in the upper house. In 1849 Guthrie was president of the state constitutional convention that drafted the state's third constitution. President Franklin Pierce appointed him his secretary of the treasury in 1853, and he served until the expiration of Pierce's administration. While secretary he was a reformer—as he well might have been—and the good effects of his work continue until this day. Many public buildings were erected, the navy greatly increased, and $10,000,000 was paid to Mexico for the Mesilla Valley, and in all of this output of money Secretary Guthrie was faithful and did his full duty. In 1865, after he had previously been defeated many times for the place, he was elected United States senator from Kentucky, but ill health compelled him to resign; and in 1868 he also resigned the presidency of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, which he had held for eight years.

GWIN, William McKendree, politician: b. Summer County, Tenn., Oct. 9, 1805; d. New York City, Sept. 3, 1885. He studied law, but abandoned it for the study and practice of medicine. After obtaining his medical degree at Transylvania College he settled in Clinton, Miss., and gained a fine practice. He gave up his profession in 1833 to accept the office of United States marshal for the district of Missis-

sippi; and in 1840 was elected to Congress, where he served one term in the house of representatives, declining a renomination.

He was appointed by President Polk to superintend the building of the custom house at New Orleans. He resigned this position and went to California in 1849, and was a prominent member of the first constitutional convention of that state. He was elected United States senator from California in 1849, with Gen. John C. Fremont as his colleague, and served until 1861. On the outbreak of hostilities between the Southern states and the United States government he was arrested as disloyal to the latter government, and was imprisoned until 1863. Upon his release he went to Paris and sought to enlist the interest of Napoleon III. in the establishment of a Southern colony in Sonora. His efforts for the establishment of his proposed colony finally failed, and he returned to California. He took a prominent part in the Hayes-Tilden presidential campaign in 1876 in behalf of Mr. Tilden. He was a Calhoun democrat, of strict construction principles. It has been said of him that "he was early associated with Southern sympathy and interests. He gave his whole heart to the cause of the Confederacy. In many relations with politics, both before and since the war, he was a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night upon our extreme Western coast."

GWINNETT, Button, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. England about 1732; d. near Savannah, Ga., May 19, 1777. He started as a merchant in Bristol, England, later emigrating to Charleston, S. C. The records show him engaged in general trade in Savannah in 1765, and a planter in 1768, when he bought a part of St. Catherine's Island for £5,250 from Rev. Thomas Bosomworth

and his wife, Mary. The latter was the half-breed Indian woman who, as Mary Musgrove, had befriended Oglethorpe's settlers. On the outbreak of the Revolution he became one of the leaders of the Georgia "Liberty Boys." He was a delegate from St. John's Parish to the provincial congress which met in Savannah on Jan. 20, 1776, and was chosen, with Lyman Hall, John Houstoun, Archibald Bulloch and George Walton, as a delegate to the Second Continental Congress at Philadelphia. He took his seat May 20, and on July 4, 1776, voted for the Declaration of Independence, which he signed on August 2. On October 7 he was elected a member of the council of safety, and took the leading part in drafting the state constitution of 1777. On the death of Archibald Bulloch he succeeded him as president of the council of safety. He took part in a military expedition against Florida ordered by the council, which proved a disastrous failure. This was due to divided counsels growing out of a dispute between Gwinnett and General Lachlan McIntosh as to their respective right to the chief command. The dispute culminated in a duel in which both were severely wounded, Gwinnett's wound being mortal. A monument erected in Augusta to the honor of Georgia's signers of the Declaration of Independence covers the remains of Lyman Hall and George Walton, but no trace of Gwinnett's last resting place could be discovered. Gwinnett county, Ga., is named in his honor.

HALE, Philip Thomas, educator: b. Madison county, Ala., Aug. 18, 1857. He was graduated from Howard College, Alabama, in 1879, A.B. with honors; and graduated from the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky., in 1883, where he took a post-graduate course. He was the

pastor of the Baptist schools in Danville, Ky., from 1883-88; in Birmingham, Ala., from 1888-98; in Roanoke, Va., from 1898-1901; in Owensboro, Ky., from 1901-04. He was the president of the Southwestern Baptist University at Jackson, Tenn., from June 1, 1904-07; has been corresponding secretary of the Baptist Education Society of Kentucky since September, 1907. He was formerly president of the board of trustees of Howard College, member of the board of state missions of Alabama, vice-president of the foreign mission board of the Southern Baptist convention for Alabama and chaplain-general of the Sons of Confederate Veterans of Alabama. He is the editor of the *Birmingham Baptist.* He received the degree of D.D. from Howard College, and LL.D. from the Southwestern Baptist University. He is the author of: *Letters on an European Tour; Letters on a Tour Through Greece, Turkey, Egypt and the Holy Land.*

HALE, William Thomas, author: b. Liberty county, Tenn., Feb. 1, 1857, and now resides in Nashville, Tenn. He was educated in the common schools, and then studied law and practised about eight years in Liberty and Lebanon, Tenn. In 1893 he began editorial work and has since been connected with several prominent Tennessee and St. Louis papers. Hale's productions include poems, criticisms and political writings: *Poems and Dialect Pieces* (1894); *Showers and Sunshine* (poems, 1896); *The Backwood Trail, Stories of the Indians and Tennessee Pioneers* (1899); *An Autumn Lane, and Other Poems* (1899); *Great Southerners; Biographical and Critical Articles* (1900); *True Stories of Jamestown and Its Environs* (1907).

HALL, Lyman, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Wallingford, Conn., April 12, 1724; d.

Burke county, Ga., Oct. 19, 1790. He was graduated from Yale in 1747, and received the master's degree in 1750. He studied first theology, and then medicine, beginning practice in Wallingford. In 1752 he went South and joined a colony of Massachusetts Congregationalists which had been established on the Ashley River, S. C., in 1679. Soon after his arrival the colony migrated to Midway, Ga., where they had obtained a large grant of land in St. John's Parish. In 1758 the town of Sunbury was founded by the colonists, who numbered about 350 whites with 1,500 negro slaves. Here Dr. Hall built a home for himself and his family, practised medicine, and became a prosperous citizen and friend of Button Gwinnett, who lived some distance off on St. Catherine's Island. Like Gwinnett, he joined the patriot organization of the "Liberty Boys," and in March, 1775, was sent by the independent action of St. John's Parish to represent them in the second Continental Congress. He took his seat at Philadelphia on May 13, and participated in the debates, though he could not claim to represent the colony or vote. On July 6, when the Provincial Congress of Georgia chose delegates, Hall, together with Gwinnett, Walton and Bulloch, was made a member of the delegation. St. John's Parish won the later title of Liberty county by this action. Hall was a refugee with other patriots during the British occupation of South Georgia, and on his return found his property destroyed. After the war he settled in Savannah and practised medicine. In 1783 he was elected governor of Georgia, and at the end of his year's term was made judge of the inferior court of Chatham county. In 1790 he moved to Burke county, where he lived as a planter until his death. His remains were later removed to Augusta, Ga., where they repose beneath

a monument erected to the Georgia signers of the Declaration of Independence.

HAMBERLIN, Lafayette Rupert, poet: b. Clinton, Miss., Feb. 25, 1861; d. April 24, 1902. He was educated in the common schools of Mississippi and at Richmond College, where he was graduated in 1884. He taught for six years in the schools of Tennessee and Louisiana, was instructor in elocution in Richmond College, and later in the University of North Carolina, instructor in elocution and English in the University of Texas (1892-99), student in Harvard (1899-1900), and was adjunct professor of elocution and oratory in Vanderbilt University from 1900 until his death. Hamberlin was a good public reader, and he was a member of the board of directors of the National Association of Elocutionists. Many of his poems contain fine passages. Among his writings are: *Lyrics* (1880); *Seven Songs* (1887); *Alumni Lilts, and Other Lines* (1892); *A Batch of Rhymes* (1893); *In Colorado* (1895); *Rhymes of the War* (1899); besides many poems unpublished or appearing in newspapers, criticisms and short stories.

HAMILTON, Peter Joseph, lawyer and author: b. Mobile, Ala., March 19, 1859. He was graduated from Princeton University in 1879, after which he took graduate work in the University of Leipzig, and later studied law in the University of Virginia and the University of Alabama. He settled in Mobile to practise his profession and has served as city attorney of Mobile. Besides his work in the law he is much interested in history, especially in the history of the South during colonial and reconstruction periods. Among his publications are the following: *Rambles in Historic Lands* (1893); *Colonial Mobile* (1897); *Code of Ordinances of Mobile* (1897). He

was one of the compilers of the *Code of Alabama* (1886), and of three Brickell's *Digest of Alabama Decisions* (1888). With Hannis Taylor, he wrote *International Public Law* (1901); *Colonization of the South;* vol. III. in the series called *History of North America* (1904); and *The Reconstruction Period,* Vol. XVI. in same series.

HAMMOND, Elisha, teacher: b. New Bedford, Mass., October 10, 1774; d. Macon, Ga., July 27, 1829. After his graduation from Dartmouth College in 1802, he went South, where he served as principal of the Mount Bethel Academy of Newberry county, S. C., 1803-06, professor of languages in South Carolina College, 1806-07, after which he returned to Mount Bethel Academy. He was a fine teacher, and his school was highly successful. In 1815 he removed to Columbia, S. C. Hammond was one of the many New England teachers who attained prominence in the South and founded families noted in Southern history.

HAMMOND, James Henry, statesman, son of Elisha Hammond: b. Newberry district, S. C., Nov. 15, 1807; d. Beech Island, Aiken county, S. C., Nov. 13, 1864. He was graduated from South Carolina College in 1825, studied law, and in 1828 was admitted to the bar. Hammond was a strong defender of John C. Calhoun and his views, and in the *Southern Times,* which he began editing in 1830. he advocated nullification. He held the following public offices: served on the staff of Governor Hamilton and of Governor Hayne; in Congress, 1835-56, but was forced to resign on account of ill health, and spent two years in Europe; was governor of South Carolina, 1842-44. During his administration he advocated and founded military schools in the state, and established the state geological and agricultural sur-

veys and took other measures to strengthen the government. His correspondence at this time with the Free Church of Glasgow and others in defense of slavery is famous, and was published in 1853 under the title *The Pro-Slavery Agreement.* From 1844-57 he retired to his large plantations, but from 1857 until his resignation in 1860 he was in the United States senate. Here his strong speeches advocating slavery were very offensive to the people of the North. Bad health prevented his taking an active part in the war, and he again retired to his plantations, where he soon died. His address on John C. Calhoun, delivered at Charleston in 1850, is a masterly production. Hammond wrote many articles on agriculture, banking, railways and manufacturing.

HAMMOND, John Fox, physician, son of Elisha Hammond: b. Columbia, S. C., Dec. 7, 1821; d. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1886. He was graduated from the University of Virginia, the Medical College at Augusta, Ga., and in 1841 from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. In 1847 he was appointed surgeon in the United States army, and rose to the grade of lieutenant-colonel. He had charge of troops infected with cholera in the West in 1849, served in Florida during an epidemic of yellow fever, 1852-3, became medical director of the Second Army Corps of the Potomac in 1862, and later served on different medical boards.

HAMMOND, LeRoy, soldier: b. Richmond county, Va., about 1740; d. about 1800. He removed to Geogia in 1765, and later to South Carolina, and engaged in the tobacco business. During the Revolution he served as colonel and did valiant service, especially against the Cherokee Indians. He served later as Indian agent for the general government and for

South Carolina. With his regiment he took part in most of the campaigns and battles of South Carolina, and later was an important leader in the partisan warfare against the British, the Loyalists and the Indians.

HAMMOND, Marcus Claudius Marcellus, soldier, son of Elisha Hammond: b. Newberry district, S. C., Dec. 12, 1814; d. Beech Island, Aiken county, S. C., Jan. 29, 1876. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1836, but resigned from the army in 1842 because of ill health. He then was a planter in Georgia until he became a paymaster during the Mexican War. This position he was forced to give up in 1847 because of ill health. He then became a planter in Hamburg, S. C.; served in the state militia, 1849-53, and in the legislature, 1856-57. In 1860 he removed to Athens, Ga., and in 1863 to Beech Island, S. C. He wrote a *Critical History of the Mexican War* (1849-53) besides numerous articles on agriculture, politics and military subjects.

HAMMOND, Samuel, soldier: b. Richmond county, Va., Sept. 21, 1757; d. near Augusta, Ga., Sept. 11, 1842. He served in Lord Dunmore's War, and, raising a company in 1775, he served in many important battles in South Carolina during the Revolution. At the siege of Savannah he was made assistant quartermaster, and later was promoted colonel of cavalry under General Greene. He was several times severely wounded. After the war he settled in Savannah, Ga. He became surveyor-general of Georgia, was in the state legislature, and served in the Creek War of 1793. From 1803-05 he was in Congress; from 1805-24 was military and civil commander of Upper Louisiana, part of the time serving as collector of public moneys. From his re-

turn to South Carolina in 1824 until his retirement in 1835 he served in the state legislature; was surveyor-general, 1825, and secretary of state, 1831-35.

HAMMOND, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, surgeon-general, medical writer and novelist: b. Annapolis, Md., Aug. 28, 1828; d. Jan. 5, 1900. In 1848 was made M.D. by New York City University, and in 1849 was made assistant surgeon in United States army, with rank of first lieutenant. He served eleven years on the frontier, resigning October, 1860, to become professor of anatomy and physiology in Maryland University. In 1859 he was elected member of American Phil. Society, and in May, 1861, was again made assistant surgeon and organized United States hospitals at Hagerstown, Frederick and Baltimore; in April, 1862, was made surgeon-general with rank of brigadier. By radical reforms he made his department competent to satisfy the needs of the whole United States army, numbering more than a million, and he promoted the work out of which came the *Medical and Surgical History of the Rebellion.* In 1864 he was courtmartialed and dismissed on charges of illegally awarding liquor contracts; but the President reviewed the proceedings under act of 1878, and he was restored and placed on retired list. After 1864 he made nervous diseases a specialty of practice in New York City; in 1867-83 occupied chair of mind and nervous system diseases created for him in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and 1873-82 a similar chair in New York University medical department; he founded in 1882 the New York Post-Graduate School, and in 1870-78 was physician for nervous diseases at the New York State Hospital. He later removed to Washington and established a sanitarium. He is the author of a number of meritorious scientifc and medical works, of which the

most celebrated is *Insanity in Its Relation to Crime* (1873), and also works of fiction.

HAMPTON, WADE, soldier: b. South Carolina in 1754; d. Columbia, S. C., Feb. 4, 1835. During the Revolution he served as a soldier in the commands of Sumter and Marion, and distinguished himself in the partisan warfare and the later campaigns that drove the British from the South. In 1795-97 and 1803-05 Hampton was an Anti-Federalist member of Congress. in 1808 he was appointed general in the United States army, and a year later brigadier-general. The army was then saturated with personal animosities and disagreements, and Hampton became so involved that his usefulness was injured. In 1812 he was superseded in the South by the notorious James Wilkinson, his rival, and Hampton was sent to the Northern frontier, where he had ill success. In 1814 he resigned and returned to his plantation. He accumulated great quantities of land before his death and owned 3,000 slaves. Hampton was a proud man of high character, kind to inferiors, though stern to others.

HAMPTON, WADE, soldier and politician: b. Columbia, S. C., 1818; d. there in 1902. He was the grandson of the first Wade Hampton. His father (1791-1851), of the same name, was a planter and owned land in South Carolina and Mississippi. Wade, the third, was educated at the University of South Carolina, and later studied law. For several terms he was in the state legislature, where he opposed the movement in favor of reopening the slave trade. But his main interest was in planting in South Carolina and Mississippi. In 1861 he raised Hampton's Legion and was engaged with it in the first campaign of the War of Secession. During the next four years he distinguished himself in all the

campaigns of the East, rising from the rank of colonel in 1861 to lieutenant-general in 1864. He was several times wounded. In 1864 he succeeded Stuart in command of Lee's cavalry, and did splendid service in staying the tide of defeat. When the collapse came he was with Joseph E. Johnston in South Carolina. After the war he was prominent among those who urged the Southern people to accept the results of war and make the best of the situation. As early as 1865 he advocated civil and political rights for the negro and, though disfranchised until 1872, was prominent in urging conciliation. In 1876, as candidate for governor, he led the whites to victory over the carpetbag negro element, and relieved the state of South Carolina from the radical rule. From 1878-91 he was in the United States Senate. In politics he was a Conservative Democrat. He opposed the later radical democratic program of the southern and western states, and in 1891 lost his seat in the senate. From 1893-97 he was United States commissioner of railroads, but lost his office under McKinley's administration. Hampton did great work for his state and for the South, but he failed to understand the radical democracy of the nineties.

HARBEN, WILLIAM NATHANIEL ("WILL N."), author: b. Dalton, Whitfield county, Ga., July 5, 1858. He was educated at home and in the schools of Dalton, and he engaged in business in the South until 1888, when he decided to devote himself entirely to writing. He has traveled extensively, and has spent several years abroad in study. From 1891-93 he was assistant editor of the *Youth's Companion.* He has won several prizes in short story contests. Besides short stories published in *Century* and *Harper's* and in other leading magazines, he

has written: *White Marie* (1889); *Almost Persuaded* (1890); *A Mute Confessor* (1891 and 1899); *The Land of the Changing Sun* (1894); *From Clue to Climax* (1901); *The Caruthers Affair* (1898 and 1899); *The North Walk Mystery* (1899); *Northern Georgia Sketches* (collected 1900); *The Woman Who Trusted* (1901); *Westerfelt* (1901); *Abner Daniel* (1902); *The Substitute* (1903); *The Georgians* (1904); *Pole Baker* (1905); *Ann Boyd* (1906); *Mam Lindy* (1907). His stories are popular, and while his style is simple, direct and at times crude, his characters are well drawn, especially those in his stories of North Georgia people among whom he has lived.

HARDEE, William Joseph, soldier: b. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 10, 1815; d. Wytheville, Va., Nov. 6, 1873. He was a distinguished graduate of West Point and of the famous cavalry school at Lamman, France, and was regarded as one of the most accomplished officers in the United States army. He was the author of *Hardee's Tactics,* so generally used in the regular army and in volunteer service, and had a record for brilliant service in Florida and on the Western frontier. He was twice brevetted for "gallant and meritorious conduct" in the Mexican War, and was lieutenant-colonel by brevet. In 1855 he was appointed by Jefferson Davis secretary of war, major in the famous Second cavalry regiment, of which A. S. Johnston was colonel and R. E. Lee lieutenant-colonel, and the next year he was ordered to West Point as commandant of the corps of cadets, and served in that position until 1860. He promptly went with his state when the war broke out, and was offered, by President Davis, the position of adjutant and inspector-general, which he declined because he preferred active service. He was made

brigadier-general, and after a brief service at Mobile he was sent to Arkansas, and then to join Gen. A. S. Johnston at Bowling Green. He greatly distinguished himself at Shiloh and at Murfreesboro, and was made lieutenant-general. At Murfreesboro he defeated three times his own number and captured twenty pieces of artillery, several thousand prisoners and arms and ammunition in proportion. He was in command of the Department of Mississippi, and while not present at the battle of Chickamauga, he returned in time to share the disaster at Missionary Ridge and to cover the retreat of the army by the splendid handling of his corps. When General Bragg was, at his own request, relieved of the command of the army, it was tendered Hardee, but he declined and insisted that it be given to Gen. J. E. Johnston. He won the sobriquet of "Old Reliable" by his services in Johnston's campaign from Dalton to Atlanta. He rendered Hood most important service, especially at Jonesboro, where his corps alone held back from noon till night nearly the whole of Sherman's army, and repulsed with heavy slaughter a number of assaults. Before Hood started on his ill-fated campaign into Tennessee, Hardee was sent to command the department of Georgia, South Carolina and Florida, and accomplished all that skill and daring could do in the evacuation of Savannah and Charleston, rendered necessary by the movements of Sherman. He greatly distinguished himself at Averasboro and at Bentonville, and General Johnston said to him on the field of Bentonville: "Hardee, I congratulate you on your success; you have only done, however, what you always do." At Bentonville he lost his only son, a gallant and noble youth of sixteen years. He sheathed his stainless sword only to enter upon a most successful business career in Selma, Ala., and

to die honored, respected and loved by all who knew him, but specially by the men he had led and the comrades with whom he had served in the great war for Southern independence.

HARDINGE, Mrs. Belle Boyd: b. Martinsburg, Va. (now W. Va.), about 1835. Her father was Dr. Boyd, of Martinsburg. During the war she was imprisoned for some time as a Confederate spy, and her account of her exploits made her famous. At the end of the war she married a Federal officer, from whom she was divorced in 1868. After visiting Europe she became an actress in New York in 1868. Her well-known book is: *Belle Boyd in Camp and Prison* (1865).

HARDY, John Crumpton, educator: b. Newton county, Miss., Dec. 24, 1844. He was educated in the Mississippi public schools and at Mississippi College, and studied law at Cornell University and at Millsaps College. For ten years he was superintendent of the Jackson, Miss., public schools; from 1897-1900 he was a member of the state board of examiners of teachers, and since 1900 he has been president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi. President Hardy has been one of the leading and most progressive educators in his state, and in 1899 he was president of the State Teachers' Association. He is specially engaged in forwarding agricultural education.

HARGROVE, Robert Kennon, Methodist Episcopal bishop: b. Pickens county, Ala., Sept. 17, 1829; d. 1905. He graduated from the University of Alabama, and for four years filled the chair of professor of pure mathematics in that institution. In 1887 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and engaged in active pastoral work. He

was president of the Centenary Institute of Alabama from 1865-67, and of the Tennessee Female College from 1868-73. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from Emory College, Oxford, Ga., in 1872. He was a member of the Cape May commission which met in 1876 for the purpose of settling the differences between the Northern and Southern Methodist churches, and a member of the committee on federation in 1898. He was made bishop in 1882, and secretary of the College of Bishops in 1884. In 1889 he became the president of the board of trustees of Vanderbilt University, and from 1894-98 he was president of the board of management of the Epworth League of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He inaugurated the Woman's parsonage and Home Mission Society of the church, and originated the bond scheme for the continuation of the publishing concern of the Southern branch. He served as a chaplain in the Confederate States army in the war.

HARLAN, Henry David, chief-justice: b. Churchville, Md., Oct. 23, 1858. He received his preparatory education at St. Clement's Hall, Ellicott, Md., and graduated from St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., in 1878, receiving the degree of A.M. in 1884 and LL.D. in 1894. He was graduated from the law school of the University of Maryland in 1881. He was associate professor and later professor of elementary law and domestic relations in the law school of the University of Maryland from 1883-1900; has been professor of constitutional law there since 1900, and also secretary and treasurer of the law faculty since 1883; he has been president of the trustees of Johns Hopkins Hospital since 1903, and trustee of the university since 1904. Chief judge of the supreme bench since Oct. 23, 1888.

HARNETT, Cornelius, colonial statesman: b. probably in North Carolina, April 20, 1723; d. North Carolina in 1781. There was a Cornelius Harnett, probably his father, who was a member of Governor Burrington's council as early as 1730. Harnett resided in Wilmington, and represented that borough in the Assembly from 1754 to 1775, going to the Provincial Congress for two years. Harnett was said to have been the master spirit of the Revolution, in the years immediately preceding 1776, throughout the Cape Fear region of North Carolina. He became president of the Provincial Council in 1775, and thereby acting governor upon the abdication of Governor Martin. He, together with Robert Howe, was excepted from Sir Henry Clinton's amnesty when the British fleet entered the Cape Fear region in the early years of the Revolution. He read the Declaration of Independence to the people at Halifax, N. C., on July 22,1776,and was borne in triumph through the town on the shoulders of the citizen soldiery. He assisted in the making of the first state constitution of North Carolina in the same year, and was the author of its ordinance of religious freedom. He became a member of the state council under the new constitution, and in 1777 was elected to Congress. He was one of the signatories to the "Articles of Confederation" between the states. He was captured by the British and died a prisoner.

HARNEY, John Hopkins, journalist and educator: b. Bourbon county, Ky., Feb. 20, 1806; d. Jefferson county, Ky., Jan. 27, 1867. Early left an orphan, poor and entirely dependent on his own resources, he managed to get an education. With the money received as a prize for solving a mathematical problem, he went to the University of Oxford, Ohio, where he graduated in 1827. He became professor

of mathematics in the University of Indiana in 1828; professor of mathematics in Hanover College, Indiana, 1833, and was president of Louisville College from 1839 to its close in 1843. His *Algebra* (1840) is a high-grade work. From 1844 until his death Harney published the Louisville *Democrat*. He took great interest in education, and served on the board of the Louisville schools. In 1861 he was sent to the legislature, where, as chairman of the committee on Federal relations, he drafted the resolution that Confederate troops must withdraw from Kentucky soil. Harney refused reëlection, and was later arrested for articles published in the *Democrat* criticising certain official acts, but he was soon released. After the war he secured the repeal of certain laws against ex-Confederates, but opposed their nomination for high offices.

HARNEY, John Milton, physician and poet: b. Sussex county, Del., March 9, 1789; d. Bardstown, Ky., Jan. 15, 1825. His father moved his family in 1791 to Tennessee, and then to Louisiana. Harney studied medicine and settled in Bardstown. While on a visit to Europe he was given a naval appointment to Buenos Ayres, where he spent several years. He then edited a paper in Savannah, Ga., but his health failing, he returned to Bardstown, where he became a Catholic and entered a monastry and died. The only one of his poems published during his lifetime was *Crystalina,* in six cantos. The other poems were published in magazines after his death.

HARNEY, William Selby, soldier, brother of John Milton Harney: b. near Haysboro, Tenn., Aug. 27, 1800; d. May 9, 1889. He entered the United States army in 1818, served with distinction in Black Hawk War, and also in Seminole War, Florida. For gallantry at Cerro Gordo he was brevetted briga-

dier-general. He was also conspicuous in the campaigns against the Sioux Indians in 1855, and was placed in command of the department of Oregon in 1858. Because of the dispute between the United States and England about Vancouver Island, which Harney had seized, he was recalled to Washington. He was placed in command of the department of the West in 1861, and while on his way to his headquarters at St. Louis was urged by his Southern army friends to join the Confederacy, but would not. In Missouri he urged the people not to secede and warned them of the danger of so doing. In 1863 he was relieved, and retired from the army with the rank (1865) of major-general. His last years were spent in retirement in Mississippi.

HARNEY, William Wallace, journalist, son of John Hopkins Harney: b. Bloomington, Ind., June 20, 1831; resides in Miami, Florida. His education was received at home, at Louisville College, and in the law department of the Louisville University, from which he was graduated in 1855. From 1852-56 he was principal of a school in Louisville; later was principal of the Louisville high school, then professor of English and ancient languages in Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky. After serving as associate editor of the Louisville *Democrat,* he became its editor in 1869. He removed to Florida a few months later. Here he became interested in orange culture and edited *The Bitter Sweet* (1883-86). He has written poems, sketches of Southern life, and articles about orange culture for magazines and newspapers.

HARPER, Robert Goodloe, politician: b. near Fredericksburg, Va., 1765; d. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 15, 1825. At an early age he moved with his parents to North Carolina. When fifteen years old he served

under General Green in his Southern campaigns. He graduated at Princeton in 1785, and studied law at Charleston, S. C., and in 1786 was admitted to the bar of South Carolina. He practised in the central part of the state, soon becoming known through a series of articles on a proposed change in the constitution. He was frequently a member of the legislature; in 1795-1801 in Congress. In the War of 1812 he was promoted from colonel to major-general. Harper married the daughter of Charles Carroll and moved to Baltimore. With Joseph Hopkinson he was counsel for Judge Samuel Chase of the United States Supreme Court in his impeachment trial. His pamphlet entitled "Observations on the Dispute between the United States and France" (1797), and his correspondence with Robert Walsh in regard to Russia and Napoleon, afterward (1814) published in a volume, made him well known. Harper was in the Maryland senate from 1816-21, resigning to become the Federalist candidate for vice-president. He was much interested in internal improvements, and was an active member of the American Colonization Society. He published *An Address on the British Treaty* (1796); *Letters and Proceedings of Congress,* and *Letters to His Constituents* (1801). In 1814 a collection of his letters, addresses and pamphlets were published under the title *Select Works.*

HARPER, William, jurist: b. Antigua Island, Jan. 17, 1790; d. South Carolina, Oct. 10, 1847. His father was an English missionary, who later removed to South Carolina. Harper was graduated in 1808 from South Carolina College, and after admission to the bar removed to Missouri, where in 1819 he was made chancellor and in 1821 was a member of the state constitutional convention. In 1823

he returned to South Carolina and became the reporter of the supreme court. In 1826 he was appointed to a vacancy in the United States senate, but returned to the practice of law in South Carolina the next year. In rapid succession Harper was speaker of the house of representatives, chancellor and supreme court judge. He was a member of the nullification convention and supported the nullification program.

HARRINGTON, Henry Hill, educator: b. Chickasaw county, Miss., Dec. 14, 1859. He was graduated from the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi in 1883, and later pursued advanced work at the Michigan Agricultural College, the Connecticut experiment station at New Haven, at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, and in Germany. From 1882-88 he was assistant professor of chemistry and physics at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Mississippi, and from 1888-1905 professor of chemistry and mineralogy and chemist of the experiment station of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. During a portion (1889-1905) of this time he served also as state chemist of Texas. In 1905 he was elected president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, which position he still holds. He has written many articles on agricultural subjects and on the soils and water resources of Western Texas.

HARRIS, George Washington, author: b. in what is now Allegheny, Pa., March 20, 1814; d. Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1869. When four years old he moved with his parents to Tennessee. In his boyhood Harris became interested in steamboats, and built and ran a complete model of one. After working some time at the silversmith's trade, he became captain of a steamboat on the Tennessee River with success.

He was afterward postmaster at Knoxville, and was interested in public enterprises and manufactures. His literary productions include able political articles published during Harrison's campaign, and humorous sketches published (1843) in the New York *Spirit of the Times* under the name "S——l" (Sut Lovingwood) and the *Sut Lovingood's Yarns* (collected 1867), very humorous but judged by present-day standards a bit unsavory.

HARRIS, Isham Green: b. near Tullahoma, Tenn., Feb. 10, 1818; d. July 8, 1897. In his early youth he worked in a store at Paris, Tenn., and before attaining his majority moved to Tippah, Miss., and engaged successfully in mercantile pursuits. He studied law at night during the period of his residence at Tippah, and later returned to Paris and engaged in the practice of his profession. He was elected to the legislature, and in 1848 became a representative in Congress and served two terms. Declining a renomination, he began the practice of law in Memphis, and was elected governor of Tennessee in 1857, and was twice reëlected to that office, in 1859 and in 1861. Pursuant to a resolution of the Tennessee legislature in 1861 he formed a league with the Confederate states government, which the legislature ratified in a declaration of independence, waiving the right of secession, but placing the action of the state upon the right of revolution. He served in the Confederate army, and at the close of the war went first to Mexico, and later to England, residing in the former country eighteen months and in the latter a year. In 1867 he resumed the practice of law in Memphis, and in 1876 was elected to the United States senate, to which office he was continuously reëlected until 1895.

HARRIS, JOEL CHANDLER, author: b. near Eatonton, Ga., Dec. 8, 1848; d. Atlanta, Ga., July 3, 1908. He received a meagre education in the rural schools and at Eaton Academy, and at fourteen he secured a position to learn the printer's trade on the *Countryman,* a journal edited by J. A. Turner on his plantation in Putnam county. Young Harris had free access to Mr. Turner's excellent library, and he spent much time in reading. He was also encouraged to write, and his first sketches and poems appeared in the *Countryman.* Sherman's army swept away Mr. Turner's periodical. After the war Harris was for a time connected with the *Macon Daily Telegraph.* He became secretary to the editor of the *Crescent Monthly* in New Orleans, and then editor of a weekly paper in Georgia, the *Forsythe Advertiser.* In 1871 he went to Savannah on the staff of the *Daily News.* While in Savannah he married Miss La Rose, of Canada. In 1876 he went to the *Atlanta Constitution,* and with this paper he continued actively in the editorial department for twenty-five years. By a fortunate accident, when one of the regular contributors of negro dialect sketches retired, Harris was asked to supply the deficiency. He began then under the *nom-de-plume of* "Uncle Remus" to work out the rich vein of negro folk-lore which has made him famous the world over. In 1881 his first book, *Uncle Remus, His Songs and His Sayings,* appeared, and in 1883 *Nights with Uncle Remus* followed. These, with other works along the same line, form one of the most notable contributions to folk-lore and general literature produced in this country. Uncle Remus, the old-time slave darkey and the teller of stories to "Miss Sally's little boy," is one of the greatest creations in American fiction. Other books by Harris deal with Southern life and character in a masterly way. His works, besides those

mentioned above, are: *Mingo, and Other Sketches* (1883); *Free Joe, and Other Georgian Sketches* (1887); *Daddy Jake, the Runaway* (1889); *Balaam and His Master* (1891); *Uncle Remus and His Friends* (1892); *On the Plantation* (English title, *A Plantation Printer*) (1892); *Little Mr. Thimblefinger and His Queer Country* (1894), and its sequel, *Mr. Rabbit at Home* (1895); *Georgia from the Invasion of De Soto to Recent Times* (school edition called "Stories of Georgia") (1896); *The Story of Aaron* (so named) *The Son of Ben Ali* (1896); *Aaron in the Wildwoods* (1897); *Tales of the Home Folks in Peace and in War* (1898); *Plantation Pageants* (1899); *The Chronicles of Aunt Minervy Ann* (1899); *On the Wing of Occasions* (1900); *The Making of a Statesman, and Other Stories* (1902); *Gabriel Tolliver, a Story of Reconstruction* (1902); *Wally Wanderoon and His Story-Telling Machine* (1903); *The Tar-Baby, and Other Rhymes of Uncle Remus* (1904); *A Little Union Scout* (1904); *Told by Uncle Remus* (1905); *Uncle Remus and Brer Rabbit* (1907). He launched *Uncle Remus's Magazine* in 1907, and until his death he was its editor and chief contributor. Harris lived a quiet, unassuming life, avoiding publicity as far as possible, even refusing honors from the most distinguished institutions simply to avoid appearing in public.

HARRISON, Benjamin, signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Berkeley, Charles City county, Va., 1726; d. April 24, 1791. He was the son of Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, and Anne Carter, and fifth in descent from the first Benjamin Harison, who came to Virginia about 1640. In 1749 Benjamin, the subject of this sketch, succeeded Edward Broadnax as a representative from Charles City county in the Virginia House of Burgesses, serving in that

body continuously to 1775. While vigilant in guarding the rights of the colonists, he voted with the conservative wing in opposition to Patrick Henry's resolutions against the Stamp Act presented in 1765, deeming them impolitic and illtimed, but proved his patriotism later by a warm espousal of the colonial cause when armed resistance proved inevitable. Harrison was a member of the several revolutionary conventions of 1775 and 1776, having first served as a member of the now famous committee of correspondence in 1774. He was also a member of the committee of safety of the colony, 1774-76; one of Virginia's delegates to the Continental Congress, 1774-78, and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. On his retirement from Congress he was elected to the general assembly of the state, and became speaker of the house of delegates. On Nov. 30, 1781, he was chosen governor of the commonwealth, in which office he continued to serve until Nov. 19, 1784. Harrison was a member of the Virginia convention of 1788, called to consider the adoption of the constitution of the United States; he strongly opposed its ratification on the grounds "that it was a national and not a Federal government," though supporting the document upon its ratification by the majority. He was again elected to the house of delegates in 1791, but was seized about this time with a severe attack of gout, from which he died. Benjamin Harrison married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. William Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent county, Va., and by her had seven children, of whom one was William Henry Harrison, ninth president of the United States.

HARRISON, Constance Cary (Mrs. Burton Harrison), author: b. Fairfax county, Va., April 25, 1846, and educated by private governesses. She

resided in Richmond, Va., during the War of Secession, and later, with her widowed mother, went to Europe to complete her education. She married Burton Harrison, who, during the War of Secession, was Jefferson Davis's secretary, later a lawyer in New York, and has since resided there. She has traveled extensively in Europe, Asia and Africa. Her stories are: *Golden Rod, an Idyl of Mt. Desert; Woman's Handiwork; Old-Fashioned Fairy Books; Folk and Fairy Tales; Bar Harbor Days; The Anglomanics; Flower-de-Hundred; Sweet Bells Out of Tune; Crow's Nest and Bellhaven Tales; A Daughter of the South; A Bachelor Maid; An Errant Wooing; Externals of Modern New York; A Merry Maid of Arcady; A Son of the Old Dominion; Good Americans; A Triple Entanglement; A Russian Honeymoon* (a play adapted from the French); *Little Comedies for Amateur Acting; The Circle of a Century; A Princess of the Hills; The Unwelcome Mrs. Hatch* (play); *Latter Day Sweethearts.* The most successful of these deal with Southern scenes and characters.

HARRISON, George Paul, lawyer: b. Monteith plantation, twelve miles from Savannah, Ga., March 19, 1841. He is a lineal descendant of Benjamin Harrison, of Virginia, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. When the War of Secession began, he and his father, both bearing the same name, entered the Confederate states army and both rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He graduated from the Georgia Military Institute with first honors and as captain of Company A. He entered the army as second lieutenant, and was successively promoted first lieutenant, major, colonel and brigadier-general, being the youngest brigadier-general commissioned by the Confederate government. After the

war he removed to Alabama; was a planter for several years; commandant of cadets for one year at the Agricultural and Mechanical College, Auburn, Ala. He then studied law and began practice in 1871. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention of Alabama in 1875; state senator from 1876-84; president of the state senate, 1882-84; delegate to the national Democratic convention at Chicago in 1892; congressman from the Third Alabama district, 1894-97; and refused renominations on the free silver platform in 1896; was state senator, 1900-04; delegate to the constitutional convention of Alabama in 1900. For twenty years he has been general counsel for two railways; and was the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Alabama, A.F. and A.M., from 1894-96. He is major-general commanding the Alabama division of the United Confederate Veterans; and was president of the Alabama State Bar Association, 1905-06.

HARRISON, James Albert, philologist and educator: b. Pass Christian, Miss., Aug. 21, 1848. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1868, and studied in Germany in 1871. From 1871-76 he was professor of Latin and modern languages in Randolph-Macon College, Virginia; professor of English and modern languages at Washington and Lee University, 1876-95, the same position at the University of Virginia in 1895, and since 1895 professor of Teutonic languages at the University of Virginia, and lecturer on Anglo-Saxon poetry, Johns Hopkins University. He has served as chairman of the educational committee of the Modern Languages Association, is a member of the American Philological Association, was one of the editors of the *Century Dictionary* and of the *Standard Dictionary,* and contributor to critical and philological

journals. He is author of *Group of Poets and Their Haunts* (1874); *Greek Vignettes* (1877); *Spain in Profile* (1879); *French Syntax; History of Spain; Story of Greece* (1885); *Autrefois* (a collection of Creole tales); *Negro English.* He has edited: *Anglo-Saxon Poetry* (with W. M. Baskervill) 1883; *Madame de Sevigné's Letters* (1898); Corneille's *Nicomede* (1901); Poe's Complete Works (1902). Joint author (with Professor Baskervill) of *Anglo-Saxon Reader* (1899); *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary; Easy French Lessons; Life of George Washington* (1906). He now resides in Charlottesville, Va.

HARRISON, William Henry, ninth president of the United States: b. Berkeley, Charles City county, Va., Feb. 9, 1773; d. Washington, D. C., April 4, 1841. He came of a leading family in Virginia and was the third son of Benjamin Harrison, who played an important part in the Revolution. William Henry was educated at Hampden-Sidney College and at an academy in Southampton county, and began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Seiber, of Richmond, afterwards starting for Philadelphia to continue his studies under the celebrated Dr. Benjamin Rush. But Harrison had entered the medical profession against his inclinations, and he abandoned it at his father's death to enter the army. He received a commission as ensign in the First United States infantry and joined his regiment at Cincinnati shortly after Saint Clair's defeat. In 1793 he was appointed lieutenant and aide to Anthony Wayne in his Indian expedition. He was present at the victory on the Miami and rendered such efficient service in the campaign that at the conclusion of peace he was promoted to a captaincy and made commandant of Fort Washington. While in this command he married Anna Symmes, daughter

of John Clewes Symmes, one of the judges of the Northwest Territory.

In 1798 Harrison resigned from the army and went to live on his farm at North Bend. He was almost immediately, however, appointed secretary of the Northwest Territory, and in 1799 he was elected territorial delegate to Congress. While in Congress he succeeded in having the land laws amended so as to require the offering of public lands for sale in small lots, a measure which was hailed with delight in the West. In 1803 Harrison was appointed first governor of the new Indian territory, formed from the Northwest Territory, and superintendent of Indian affairs. His powers were practically discretionary. He took part, along with the judges, in legislation; he appointed all civil and nearly all military officers; he exercised the pardoning power; had absolute control of Indian affairs, and confirmed land grants. Harrison discharged his duties with marked success. In 1810 the Indians, who were constantly incited by the British, began to assume a menacing position, and the danger became alarming when the great chief Tecumseh succeeded in building up a formidable league of tribes. The trouble became acute the next year and Harrison acted promptly. He moved with a force of militia against the Indians, and on Nov. 7, 1811, defeated Tecumseh in the famous battle of Tippecanoe, which was in fact the opening engagement of the war of 1812.

In the beginning of the war, Harrison was appointed to the command of the northwestern army, operating along the Canadian frontier. He made a successful defense of Fort Meigs against Proctor. On Oct. 2, 1813, he defeated the British and the Indians in the battle of the Thames. Tecumseh was among the slain. This event, together with Perry's

victory on Lake Erie, relieved the threatened Northwest. A little later Harrison was removed from his command by General Armstrong, secretary of war, and his military career came to an end. He resigned his commission in 1814 and retired to North Bend.

He was called upon in a short time to negotiate treaties of peace with Indian tribes, and in 1816 he was elected to Congress, where he served three years. In 1819 he was elected to the Ohio senate. He was defeated for Congress in 1822 on account of his attitude on the Missouri Compromise, but two years later he was elected United States senator. In 1828 John Quincy Adams appointed Harrison minister to Columbia, from which position he was quickly recalled by the new president, Jackson. In 1836 he was nominated by the Whig party for the presidency, and ran Van Buren a close race. He was renominated in 1840 and was elected by a large majority. The strain of the inauguration, however, together with the solicitations of office-seekers, proved too much for his strength, and he died just one month after becoming president.

HARROD, Benjamin Morgan, civil engineer. He was graduated from Harvard University in 1856. He is one of the foremost civil engineers of the United States, and has occupied several important positions, among them member of the Mississippi River Commission since 1879; city engineer of New Orleans, 1888; chief of construction of drainage system in New Orleans, 1895; member of the Panama Canal Commission, 1904. He is a member and in 1897 was president of the American Society of Civil Engineers.

HARROD, James, pioneer: b. Virginia, 1746; d. near Harrodsburg, Ky., about 1825. In 1774 Harrod emigrated to Kentucky and founded the town of

Harrodsburg, named in his honor, and built the first house there. He proved to be a good farmer and an expert hunter, and soon became a leader in the expeditions against the Indians. In the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774 he rendered valuable services, in recognition of which he was sent as the representative of the Harrodsburg district to the Transylvania legislature. He was always fond of making solitary expeditions into the forest, and from one of these trips he never returned nor was any trace of him ever found. Harrod was a frontiersman of the type of Daniel Boone. It was the mission of such as he to push forward and make safe the boundaries of civilization against the savages of the West.

HART, Joel, sculptor: b. Clark county, Ky., Feb. 10, 1810; d. Florence, Italy, March 2, 1877. He was self-educated and began teaching school while very young. Leaving the country at the age of twenty, he found employment in a stone-cutter's yard in Lexington, Ky., where his first efforts in sculptural art found expression in a bust of Cassius M. Clay. The execution of this bust was so successful that it was promptly followed by another, that of Andrew Jackson, modelled from life at the Hermitage, and this in turn by commissions from all sides. He soon received a commission for a statue of Henry Clay, which is now in the capitol square of Richmond, Va. In the fall of 1849 Hart went to Europe and remained abroad for many years, and upon his return he received many commissions. Wishing, however, to engage in ideal work rather than in portraiture, he began his group, "Woman Triumphant," which, when finished, received the most enthusiastic approval from the art critics of the day. He died in Florence, but later his remains were

brought to this country and reinterred in Frankfort, Ky.

HATCHER, JOHN E., editor and poet: b. Bedford county, Va., about 1830. In 1851 he began his editorial career at Columbia, Tenn., where he conducted a weekly journal. In 1860 he was elected state librarian of Tennessee. He joined the army of Tennessee at Chattanooga and served as a volunteer on the staff of Gen. A. P. Stewart. After the battle of Missionary Ridge he went to Atlanta as one of the editors of the *Daily Register*. In 1865 he became one of the editors of the Mobile *Advertiser and Register*. In addition to editorial work he wrote many poems, most of which, under the pseudonym of "George Washington Bricks," were humorous. Among the best of these are: *Katie Lyle;* and *A Poem* (*after the style of Warren, and also immediately subsequent to three bottles of champagne*).

HAUGHERY, MARGARET, philanthropist: b. Baltimore, Md., about 1826; d. New Orleans, La., Feb. 9, 1882. "Margaret," as she was universally called, was the only child of poor Irish emigrants, both of whom died of yellow fever soon after landing. The child was reared by a poor Welsh couple; she married and came to New Orleans; but her husband and baby died in a few months, leaving her penniless and alone. Though utterly uneducated and unable to read or even sign her name, by hard work and successful management she amassed a large fortune, which she dispensed in charity to the orphans of all creeds and to the sufferers from the epidemics of yellow fever, which were then frequent. Soon after her death, a statue to her memory was erected by public subscription, the first raised in honor of a woman in the United States. Her entire fortune was left to charity.

HAWKINS, Benjamin, Revolutionary soldier and politician: b. Warren county, N. C., Aug. 15, 1754; d. June 6, 1816. When the Revolutionary War commenced he was appointed on Washington's staff, and having learned French in college, acted as interpreter between the American and French officers. He was active in all Washington's battles. He was a delegate to the continental congress, 1781-84 and again 1786-87, and was one of the founders of the Cincinnati Society, 1783; was appointed to make treaties with the Creeks and Cherokees in 1795 and was United States senator from North Carolina, Jan. 13, 1790-March 3, 1795. In 1796 he was appointed by Washington agent for all Indians south of the Ohio, which place he held, keeping the Indians at peace the rest of his life.

HAWKINS, Micajah Thomas, politician: b. Warren county, N. C., 1790; d. Dec. 22, 1858. He matriculated at the University of North Carolina in 1803, and in 1811 was admitted to the bar. He served in each house of the legislature several years; was a representative from North Carolina in Congress, 1831-41; representative in the state legislature, 1846, and became major-general of militia.

HAWKS, Cicero Stephens, Episcopal clergyman, brother of F. L. Hawks: b. Newbern, N. C., May 26, 1812; d. Saint Louis, Mo., April 19, 1868. He graduated from the University of North Carolina, and entered the Episcopal ministry, after having studied law and abandoned the profession. He was rector of various parishes in the North, and moved to Missouri in 1843. He was bishop of Missouri, and was a frequent contributor to various periodicals.

HAWKS, Francis Lister, lawyer, clergyman and educator, grandson of John Hawks: b. Newbern,

N. C., June 10, 1798; d. New York, Sept. 26, 1866. He graduated with great distinction from the University of North Carolina in 1815, and studied law under Judge Gaston, later a justice of the supreme court of North Carolina. He settled in Hillsboro, and practised law with success and with the exhibition of such powers of eloquence as gave him wide reputation for oratory. Declining to continue in the profession of law, he entered the Episcopal ministry, and in April, 1829, he became assistant rector of Trinity Church, New Haven, Conn. In the same year he went to Philadelphia as assistant rector of Saint James Church; and in 1830 he was elected professor of divinity in Trinity College (then Washington College), Hartford, Conn. In December, 1830, he was elected rector of Saint Thomas's, New York City, where he remained until 1843. In 1835 he was elected historian and keeper of the records of the church; and after a journey to England in 1836, published two volumes of church history, which were adversely criticised. He founded in 1837, in collaboration with Dr. Caleb S. Henry, *The New York Review;* and in 1839 established a school for boys at Flushing, N. Y., which involved him in financial troubles. He resigned the rectorship of Saint Thomas's in 1843, and went to Holly Springs, Miss. In 1844 he was elected to and declined the bishopric of Mississippi; and in 1844 he went to New Orleans as rector of Christ Church there. He was subsequently president of the University of Louisiana; rector of Cavalry Church, New York, and rector of Christ Church, Baltimore. He was a voluminous writer, and the most eloquent preacher of his day in the Episcopal Church. He received the degrees of D.D. and LL.D. from the University of North Carolina.

HAWKS, John, architect, the founder of the Hawks family in North Carolina: b. England. He was an architect by profession and prepared the plans and design for the governor's palace at Newbern, N. C. This was intended by Governor Tyron to be the most sumptuous edifice on the western continent, on the site and foundations of which the sum of $25,000 was expended. It was completed after some delay, the legislature refusing for a time to make the additional appropriation of $50,000. He served on the commission at Newbern to settle the military accounts of the returned continental soldiers at the close of the Revolutionary War.

HAYGOOD, Atticus Green, clergyman and educator: b. Watkinsville, Ga., Nov. 19, 1839; d. Oxford, Ga., Jan. 19, 1896. He graduated from Emory College, Oxford, in 1859, and entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry the same year. He was Sunday-school secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, from 1870-75, and during that period edited its Sunday-school publications. In 1876 he became president of Emory College, in which position he continued for eight years. In 1883 he was elected agent of "The John F. Slater Fund" for the education of negro children in the South. He was elected bishop in 1882, but declined the office. He was a member of the General Conference in 1870, 1874, 1878, 1882. From 1878-82 he edited the *Wesleyan Christian Advocate*. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from Emory College in 1870, and that of doctor of laws from the Southwestern University of Texas in 1884. He was the author of a number of books, including *Go or Send, an Essay on Missions; Our Children; Our Brother in Black; Close the Saloons;* and *Speeches and Sermons;* and he edited *Sermons by Bishop George Foster Pierce.*

His most distinguished work was in behalf of negro education and temperance.

HAYNE, Isaac, soldier: b. South Carolina, Sept. 23, 1745; d. Charleston, S. C., Aug. 4, 1781. He was a soldier in the American army in the War of the Revolution, serving as a captain of artillery and later as a colonel of a regiment. He was made a prisoner of war at the capture of Charleston; and having been released on parole, again entered the continental service on the plea that his captors had violated the terms of his parole by seeking to compel him to enter the British army. He was again captured, and sentenced to death and hanged under orders of Lord Rawdon and Colonel Balfour.

HAYNE, Paul Hamilton, poet: b. Charleston, S. C., Jan. 1, 1830; d. Grovetown, Ga., July 6, 1886. His family was a notable one in the political and social life of South Carolina. His father, Lieut. P. H. Hayne of the United States navy, dying during the boy's infancy, he was left to the care of his uncle, Robert Y. Hayne, governor and senator. He was carefully educated in the best schools, graduating at Charleston College in 1850. He married Miss Mary M. Michel in 1852, and had one son, William H. Hayne. He became an associate editor on the *Southern Literary Gazette,* and later co-founder and editor of *Russell's Magazine.* In 1855 a volume of poems appeared (Boston), and other volumes followed in 1857 (Charleston) and 1860 (Boston). These were well received. In 1861 Hayne became an aid on Governor Pickens' staff, but his greatest service to the Southern cause was through his writings in prose and verse. Home, library and wealth were swept away by the war. When peace came, Hayne moved to a small cottage, Copse Hill, in Georgetown, a village near Augusta, Ga., and here

Charleston May 22nd 1858.

My Dear Mr Cooke;

I recd your letter a few days since, and take ~~absolutely~~ the very first opportunity of replying. It will afford me real pleasure to comply with your request. Next week I shall procure the various nos of "Russell" extract Estcourt from them, and mail the story to Richmond just as soon as I possibly can. Pray let me know when you receive it.

Are you acquainted with James Barron Hope?? If so, will you do me the favor of requesting that he would (should it so please him) — send me a copy of his recent volume of poems, which I have endeavored in vain to procure in So Carolina?

I wish not only to read the poems, but to give them a genial review in "Russell."

Enclosed, I send for your amusement a Song, which explains itself. How many worn-out old Lothariots, I wonder, would be willing to adopt the sentiment!! It will be published, with a humbugging note at the head, in the June no of the magazine I have the misfortune to edit.

Song

1.

Ho! fetch me the wine cup! fill up to the brim!
For my heart has grown cold, and my vision is dim,
And I fain would bring back for a moment the glow,
The swift passion — that age hath long chill'd with its snow;
Ho! fetch me the wine-cup! the red liquor gleams
With a promise to waken youth's rapture of dreams,
And I'll drain the bright draught for that promise divine,
Tho Death — the dark Spectre —, should hand me the wine!

"

'Tis not life that I live! for the blood-currents glide
Thro my wan shrunken veins in so sluggish a tide,
That my heart droops, and withers; what! life call you this?
O! rather! consumed by one keen thrill of bliss,

(over)

2

Would I die with youth's glory re-vivified round me,
The deep eyes that bleb'd, & the white arms that bound me;
O! rather! than brood in this dusk of desire,
Sink down-like-yon sapphire sunset-all fire!—
The soul clad with wings,—and the brain steep'd in light:
Then come potent wizard! I call on thy might,
Breathe a magical mist o'er the ravage of time,
Roll back the sad years to the flush of my prime,
And I'll drain thy bright draught for that vision divine,
Tho' Death—, the dark Spectre—, should hand me the wine!—

I composed the preceding chiefly for the benefit of the more pious readers of "Russell". That class of persons take special pleasure in dwelling upon the borders of forbidden ground; or in snuffing the fragrance of fruit, which they dare not eat!

Pray drop me a line occasionally, and Believe me My Dear Mr Cooke when I declare, that I can never forget the courtesy and forbearance which you have shown towards one, who esteems you as a man, & admires you as an author;

Ever Truly Yrs

Paul H Hayne

PAUL HAMILTON HAYNE TO JOHN ESTEN COOKE,

CONTAINING ORIGINAL POEM.

he spent the remainder of his life in literary pursuits. His poems and articles soon found ready reception in the magazines and periodicals of the country, North and South. In 1872 a fourth volume, *Legends and Lyrics,* was published (Philadelphia), and in 1882 his complete poetical works appeared with an introduction by Margaret J. Preston (Boston). Hayne still awaits a careful reediting and collecting of his later fugitive poems. His lyric genius has been highly praised both in this country and in Europe. He wrote many longer narrative and dramatic pieces, and essayed child verse and humorous verse; but his best work is undoubtedly in the purer lyric and descriptive types dealing with Southern life and scenes. Especially noteworthy are his sonnets. Hayne lived as he wrote, beautifully, simply, purely, bravely. The latter part of his life was full of struggle and heartache, disappointment and poverty, and yet he kept up his courage to the end. He was buried in Augusta. The esteem in which he was held was evidenced by the high tributes paid to his memory throughout the country.

HAYNE, Robert Young, statesman: b. Colleton district, S. C., Nov. 10, 1791; d. Asheville, N. C., Sept. 24, 1839. He was a great-nephew of Isaac Hayne and received an education in the schools at Charleston, and, having studied law, began the practice of his profession in that city. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 with Great Britain; and after its close, entering politics, was elected to the legislature, in which he served for four years, from 1814-18. He was speaker of the lower house in 1818, when he was elected attorney-general of the state. He filled this office until 1822, and in the following year was elected to the United States senate from South Carolina.

He was an earnest and able opponent of the doctrine of protection of American industries through the operation of a tariff, and he advocated with great power and distinction on the floor of the senate the states-rights theory of the Federal government and the doctrine of nullification. His debate with Mr. Webster in January, 1830, on the interpretation of the constitution, growing out of what was known as "The Foote Resolution," and which involved questions of the protective tariff and state sovereignty, attracted the attention of all the people of the country and gave him great fame as a representative of the Southern view of the constitution of the Union. In 1832, upon the adoption by Congress of the tariff bill of that year, South Carolina passed the famous nullification ordinance, and in the month following, Hayne was elected governor of the state. Jackson issued his proclamation against nullification, and Hayne met it with the threat of forcible resistance. Through the intervention of Henry Clay there was a modification of some of the tariff schedules made by Congress; and the ordinance of nullification was repealed by a second convention in South Carolina, over which Mr. Hayne presided. His term as governor ended in 1834; and in the year following he was elected mayor of Charleston. He served in this position for two years. He was one of the most conspicuous figures in the stirring period of American politics in Jackson's two admininstrations.

HAYNE, William Hamilton, author: b. Charleston, S. C., March 11, 1856. He is a grand-nephew of William Hamilton Hayne, and was educated for the most part at home. In 1866 he removed with his father's family to the neighborhood of Augusta, Ga., where he pursued a literary career, contributing

articles and poems to magazines and periodicals. In 1892 he published a volume of his poems under the title of *Sylvan Lyrics*.

HAYNES, Landon Carter, lawyer and politician: b. Elizabethtown, Tenn., Dec. 2, 1816; d. Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1875. After studying in the schools of his town, he entered Washington College in East Tennessee, from which he was graduated with honors in 1836; then, after studying law in the office of Thomas A. R. Nelson, he was admitted to the bar in 1840. He soon attained prominence in his profession, and was a Polk elector in the first congressional district in 1844. He was elected to the legislature as a member of the house of representatives in 1847, and was chosen speaker of that body in 1849. He ran against his former preceptor, Thomas A. R. Nelson, in 1859 for representative in the thirty-sixth Congress and was defeated. In the momentous campaign of 1860 he was a Breckinridge and Lane elector for the state at large, and on Oct. 24, 1861, was chosen one of Tennessee's senators in the upper house of the Confederate Congress, serving in that capacity to the close of the war. He removed to Memphis, Tenn., and began the practice of law; was unsuccessful as Democratic candidate for representative in the forty-third Congress in 1872, and was mentioned for United States senator in 1875. But his career was cut short by death. He was reputed one of the most eloquent men that the South ever produced, and was uncle of Robert L. Taylor, the twenty-seventh and thirtieth governor of Tennessee.

HAYWOOD, distinguished members of the family in North Carolina. The believers in the theory of heredity can find a strong example in this Haywood family, for to one progenitor in colonial days have

been traced two United States senators, four congressmen, three governors, two judges and a number of military officers of high rank, though not all of the name of Haywood. But the advocate of environment and training can also find weighty evidence for his views, for this early founder was a man of energy and of public service, and he provided the material basis and gave the life bent to his children, who in turn passed the impetus on, as everyone of the seven descendants briefly treated below has labored in some public capacity. Beginning with the founder, John Haywood, a few words only can be given to each. The date and place of his birth is not definitely settled; d. North Carolina, 1758. He is first located in what is now Halifax county, at the mouth of Conoconarie Creek, following the calling of surveyor for the Earl of Granville, and serving in the colonial legislature. He was also a colonial treasurer and a commanding officer of the provincial troops. His career to this point was similar to that of Washington, and he may also have acquired landed property.

HAYWOOD, Edmund Burke, physician: b. Raleigh, Jan. 15, 1825; d. there Jan. 18, 1894. Son of John preceding. Although getting out of the regular current of his forefathers in adopting medicine rather than law as his profession, yet when the call came he heartily ministered in a public relation to his fellows. He went to the State University, and later to a medical school in Philadelphia, receiving his medical diploma at the latter in 1849. When the war came he followed the inclination of the years before, and gave up a lucrative practice; became first a private and then a surgeon of rank in the Confederate organization. He was an officer in various medical

societies and meetings, and contributed to the literature of his calling.

HAYWOOD, JOHN, judge and historian: b. Halifax county, March 16, 1762; d. near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1826. He was the grandson of John Haywood, the founder of the name, the first mentioned in this series. The legacy of public labor came to him as to the others. He was legal clerk, state's attorney and judge, both in North Carolina and Tennessee. But he left still more enduring monuments for his brother mortals. He issued court reports and he published two valuable works on Tennessee history.

HAYWOOD, JOHN, politician: b. Edgecombe county, Feb. 23, 1755; d. Raleigh, Nov. 18, 1827. He was the son of William Haywood, and carried on the traditions of his lineage, as he was treasurer of his commonwealth for forty years. He was clerk in several representative bodies convened in North Carolina during the struggle with England; besides, he enlisted in the militia. He was the first mayor of Raleigh, and his name is perpetuated in a city and a county in his state. He was also a trustee of the State University, and gave his counsel to other institutions of learning.

HAYWOOD, RICHARD B., physician: b. Raleigh, Nov. 5, 1819; d. there Jan. 2, 1889. He was another grandson of William Haywood, and, like his cousin, Edmund Burke above, he chose the care of the ailing as his part in life. Like him again, and like his other relatives mentioned, he freely gave of his talents for the public good. He enjoyed and improved all the benefits his family name and position could give him, graduation from the State University, from the Jefferson Medical College in Phila-

delphia, post-graduate study and travel in Europe. With subsequent large patronage at home, it was only fitting that he should see much service as a Confederate surgeon, and that he should be prominent in medical circles generally.

HAYWOOD, William, Revolutionary patriot: b. Edgecombe county, N. C., about 1730; d. there December, 1779. He was the son of John Haywood above, and trod in his father's footsteps as a public official. For nearly a score of years he was a member of the local assembly; also sat in the North Carolina Provincial Congress, and at the council table of the governor. He was active and prominent in all these capacities, and was also in command of militia.

HAYWOOD, William H., lawyer and politician: b. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 23, 1801; d. there Oct. 7, 1852. He was a grandson of the William Haywood above, and was entirely in keeping with the spirit of his lineage, as he graduated from the State University, successfully practised law, served in the state legislature for several terms, was in the diplomatic corps, and was elected United States senator in 1842. Four years later he resigned rather than vote for the Walker Tariff Act, which was without protective features. He married Jane Graham.

HEARD, Thomas Jefferson, physician: b. Morgan county, Ga., May 14, 1814; d. Galveston, Tex., March 8, 1899. After an early local education he studied medicine at the Transylvania University and removed to Texas. He practised medicine in Washington, Tex., from 1837-57, when he removed to Galveston, where he built up a large practice. He held the chair of the theory and practice of medicine in the Galveston Medical School from 1866-76,

in which year he became professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the University of Louisiana. He was one of the organizers and the first president of the Texas Medical Association, and a member of the American Medical Association. He is the author of a number of contributions to medical journals, including *Epidemics, Topography and Climatology of Texas* (1868).

HEARN, Lafcadio, author: b. Leucadia, Santa Maura, Ionian Islands, June 27, 1850; d. Tokyo, Japan, Sept. 26, 1904. His father was English and his mother a native Greek. He was educated in Great Britain and France, and as a youth went to Dublin to live with an aunt. On his father's death he was sent to America and first lived in Cincinnati, engaging in journalism of a peculiar and novel character. From there he went to New Orleans, continuing in the same kind of work. It was during his life in Louisiana that he conceived the plan of his book, *Chita,* largely descriptive of the disaster that befell Last Island and its fashionable guests. After some time spent in New York he went to Japan, where he became interested in the Japanese, married a native, and resided fourteen years. Several of his best and most characteristic works are studies of his adopted country and translations from the Japanese. There has been much controversy in regard to his character and his originality, but whatever the result of it all the fact remains that he was an author of considerable ability, possessing in an unusual degree the power of assimilating the life and traits of different nations, and endowed with a remarkable gift of expression. Among his works are: *Stray Leaves from Strange Literature; Some Chinese Ghosts; Chita; Two Years in the French West Indies; Youma; Glimpses of Unfamiliar Ja-*

pan; Out of the East; Reveries and Studies in New Japan; Kokoro; Gleanings in Buddha-Fields; Exotics and Retrospectives; In Ghostly Japan; Shadowings; A Japanese Miscellany.

HEBERT, Paul Octave, soldier: b. Iberville Parish, La., Dec. 12, 1818; d. New Orleans, Aug. 29, 1880. He was of Norman-French descent. Entered West Point in 1836 and graduated in 1841 as second lieutenant of engineers. Was acting assistant professor of engineering at West Point from August, 1841, to July, 1842, and state surveyor of Louisiana till 1845. Resigned to reënter the United States service in 1847 as lieutenant-colonel in the brigade commanded by Franklin Pierce. Mentioned by him for conspicuous gallantry. Was made colonel by brevet on field of Molino del Rey. In 1842 he was president of the Louisiana constitutional convention, and governor of Louisiana from 1854-56. When the war broke out he was commissioned by Governor Moore as brigadier-general of state troops. In August, 1861, he was made brigadier-general by the Confederate government. Was in command of the district of Louisiana and the defenses of New Orleans during the first year of the war. Was for a time in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department. In 1864 was in command of the district of Texas and the territory of Arizona. After the war he resumed his profession.

HELPER, Hinton Rowan, author: b. North Carolina, Dec. 27, 1829; and committed suicide in Washington, D. C., in 1909. Helper received a common school education in North Carolina. and in 1851 went to California, where he remained until 1854. Returning to his home state, he became interested in the slavery controversy then raging, and in 1857 published the *Impending Crisis of the South,* a work

designed to exhibit the social, political and economic evil of slavery. This book was denounced by the Southern people as inaccurate and incendiary, but was endorsed by prominent Republicans. Such an endorsement cost John Sherman his election as speaker of the house in 1859. During the war Helper was consul to the Argentine Republic. After the war he strongly opposed the enfranchisement of the negro, and wrote two books to prove the incompetency of the negro race. These books are: *Nojoque, a Question for a Continent* (1867), and *The Negroes in Negroland, the Negroes in America and the Negroes Generally.* Helper traveled much in Europe, Africa and South America. In his later years he advocated the construction of a railway from the United States to South America, and in 1881 wrote a book, entitled *The Three Americas Railways,* to show the advantages of such a road. Helper was an extreme type of a large class of white Southerners who disliked slavery and all that went with it, but who had the strongest dislike of the negroes personally.

HEMPHILL, John, lawyer and politician: b. Chester district, S. C., 1803; d. Jan. 4, 1862. He was graduated from Jefferson College, Pa., in 1825, and taught school, 1826-28. He was admitted to the bar in 1829, and practised law at Sumter, S. C., and at Washington, Tex.; was a circuit judge, 1840, and Texas chief justice, 1840-58. He received LL.D. from Center College, Ky. He was a United States senator from Texas, 1858, till withdrawal in 1861, being later in the year expelled. In 1861-62 he was a representative in the Confederate congress from Texas.

HENDERSON, James Pinckney, public official: b. Lincoln county, N. C., March 31, 1808; d. Washing-

ton, D. C., June 4, 1859. He had a varied, brilliant career, and illustrates the restlessness and adaptability of the American pioneer. With only the limited education from academies, he was admitted to the bar before adulthood, was a major, then colonel. He removed to Mississippi when twenty-four, and went on to Texas a year later; returned to North Carolina, and raising a company, piloted them to Texas to assist in the liberation of that land; was made attorney-general and secretary of state, then sent as envoy abroad to secure recognition of Texan independence, and all this by the time he was thirty. In this last mission he was entirely successful and received an ovation when he reached home. He took up the practice of law and rapidly forged to the front, but was selected as minister to the United States to negotiate a treaty of annexation, which was not ratified, though his purpose was accomplished by a joint resolution. As governor of Texas, at the time of the break with Mexico, he was very active, and took command in the field of the four local regiments, being enrolled under Gen. Zachary Taylor as a major-general. For gallantry at the battle of Monterey, Congress voted him a sword. At the same time he had the unusual honor of being the civil head of a territory larger than France, and of holding high rank in the military, organization though he refused to draw a double salary. In 1857 he was unanimously chosen United States senator.

HENDERSON, Richard, pioneer and jurist: b. Hanover county, Va., April 20, 1735; d. Granville (now Vance) county, N. C., Jan. 30, 1785. About the age of ten he was taken to North Carolina with his father, who became sheriff. The son received but little education except what he acquired by his own application chiefly. Naturally, from his legal as-

sociation in his father's office as deputy, he read law, became attorney for the government, then judge. He sided with the masses in the revolt against England, and during that strife gave a typical exhibition of the American spirit of independence and initiative. With a few bold associates he planned to establish a commonwealth west of the Appalachians, in the limits of the present Kentucky and Tennessee. A government was set up with Henderson as president. A representative was sent to the Continental Congress to ask for admission, but the conservative East was afraid the step was too radical. This unique civic experiment ceased, but the promoters were later granted a large tract of land. Henderson returned to North Carolina and again held office.

HENDRIX, Eugene Russell, bishop of Missouri in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South: b. Fayette, Miss., May 17, 1847. He was educated for the ministry at Wesleyan (1867) and at Union Theological Seminary (1869), and entered his life work as teacher and preacher in Missouri. Accompanying Bishop Marvin, he made an important missionary tour of the world in 1867-77, and the results of this trip appeared in a volume in 1878. In the same year Emory College, Georgia, conferred upon him the degree of doctor of divinity; and he became president of Central College, Fayette. Declining offers of the presidency of Vanderbilt and of the University of Missouri, he devoted himself to his work in the college and in the ministry until 1886, when he was chosen bishop. Bishop Hendrix has made a fine record in his office, and is noted as a speaker and writer. He has received honorary degrees from the Universities of Missouri and of North Carolina, and is the author of several books, articles, etc., among them *Skilled Labor for the Master; The*

Religion of the Incarnation; The Personality of the Holy Spirit, etc.

HENKLE, Charles, clergyman, son of Paul Henkle: b. New Market, Shenandoah county, Va., May 18, 1798; d. Feb. 2, 1841. In April, 1814, Charles Henkle was confirmed in the Lutheran Church and determined early in life to enter the ministry. His education was had in local schools and in Baltimore. He received his theological training from his father. Henkle was licensed to preach by the Ohio Synod of the Lutheran Church in 1818, and filled charges in Mason county, Va., Columbus, and Perry county, Ohio. He was frequently presiding officer of the Ohio Synod and a member of several of its most important committees. Though for some time, owing to declining health, Mr. Henkle was unable to actively engage in the discharge of his ministerial duties, his congregation in Perry county, Ohio, refused to let him resign, and until his death he remained with them.

HENKLE, Paul, clergyman: b. Rowan county, N. C., Dec. 15, 1754; d. New Market, Shenandoah county, Va., Nov. 17, 1825. His emigrant ancestor to America was one Gerhardt Henkle, court-preacher of Frankfort-on-the-Main, who settled in Pennsylvania in 1717. It is said that Paul Henkle was inspired to enter the ministry by Whitfield's preaching. He pursued classical and theological studies under the direction of a Lutheran minister in Fredericktown, Md., and was ordained in Philadelphia, June 6, 1792. He settled in New Market, Va., and subsequently did a great deal of missionary work in Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. Mr. Henkle wrote extensively on doctrinal questions and was the compiler of two hymn books.

HENNEMAN, JOHN BELL, educator: b. Spartanburg, S. C., Jan. 2, 1864; d. Richmond, Va., Nov. 26, 1908. He came of German and English extraction, his father having been mayor of Spartanburg. He was educated at Wofford College, the University of Virginia (M.A. 1884), and the University of Berlin (Ph.D. 1889). He taught at Wofford before entering on his studies in Germany, and immediately upon his return to America became professor of English and history at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia. Four years later he accepted the chair of English in the University of Tennessee, where he taught with great success until 1900, when he became professor of English at the University of the South and editor of *The Sewanee Review*. These positions he held until his lamented death, and in them he greatly extended his influence. He was a man of fine purposes, of exceptionally inspiring character, and of scholarly zeal and attainments. He was an authority in Southern literature and history, and a most efficient advocate of high standards in school and college. He lectured in many institutions and edited, singly or in collaboration, numerous English classics; and besides contributing articles to the *Review*, he ably edited and contributed to other periodicals. He was one of the chief advisers and planners of the present work.

HENNIG, WILLIAM WALTER, lawyer: b. Virginia, about 1750; d. Richmond, Va., April 7, 1828. He was educated in the law, admitted to the bar and was for many years a successful practitioner in the Virginia courts. As early as 1804 he represented Albemarle county in the House of Delegates, and in 1806 was chosen a member of the executive council of Virginia, where he continued to serve for some years. For many years prior to his death, Mr. Hennig had

been clerk of the chancery court for the Richmond district. He was the compiler of *Hennig's Justice,* a handbook of procedure for magistrates, and editor of *Francis' Maxims of Equity.* With Col. William Munford, Mr. Hennig also edited some volumes of reports of the Virginia court of appeals. The work by which Mr. Hennig will always be known is the monumental *States at Large of Virginia,* a work in thirteen volumes, containing the laws of Virginia's colonial, revolutionary and immediate post-revolutionary assemblies, together with numbers of state papers of essential value to an understanding of the colony's and commonwealth's history. In 1808 the Virginia assembly made provision for the publication of these vitally important documents, and Mr. Hennig, who had made a long and detailed study of colonial law and history, was chosen to edit them. The publication of the work began in 1809 and, after many vicissitudes, was complete in 1823.

HENRY, Edward Lamson, artist: b. Charleston, S. C., Jan. 12, 1841. He began to give proof of artistic taste at a very early age, and at the age of five years could make drawings from nature. His family removed from the South when he was seven years old, and sent the future artist to school, first in New York and then in Connecticut. At the age of seventeen he began to study in the Philadelphia art schools, and after three years went to Paris to attend the art schools of that city. Going to Italy, the home par excellence of modern art and music, he spent some time there, and in 1863 returned to America. Desiring to paint scenes of the War of Secession, he obtained in 1864 a nominal place as captain's clerk on a transport, with full liberty to indulge his natural tastes. He made sketches along the James River, around Washington, Alexandria

and on the Appomattox. One of his paintings, of Grant's headquarters at City Point, made from the pilot-house of his boat, became the property of the Union League Club. Among his first pictures of note were "The Old Clock on the Stairs," owned in London; "A Regiment Leaving for War," which caused his election as an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1868, and "The Old Dutch Church" on Fulton Street, which, in 1870, with other pictures of like merit, led to his being made a full National Academician. He went abroad again, but soon returned to America. Being an antiquary of merit, his advice was requested and given in the restoration of Independence Hall, Philadelphia. He was a member of the Water Color Society, Geographical Society, Century Club and honorary member of other associations. Some noted pictures of his, besides those already mentioned, are: "The Wedding Day"; "The Mountain Stage"; "The Toll Gate"; "One Hundred Years Ago"; "The First Railway Train in New York in 1831"; and several others.

HENRY, Gustavus Adolphus, politician, known as the "Eagle orator of Tennessee": b. Cherry Spring, Scott county, Ky., Oct. 8, 1804; d. Clarkesville, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1880. After graduation at Transylvania University in 1825, he studied law, was admitted to the bar, was a member of the Kentucky legislature 1831-33, later moved to Tennessee and became a leader of the Whig minority of that state. He was elected in 1851 to the Tennessee legislature and was four times on the Whig electoral ticket. He was a member of the convention that nominated Bell and Everett in 1860, and in behalf of their electoral ticket spoke throughout the North. He sided with the South in the War of Secession,

was for a while a member of the Confederate Congress, and afterwards made speeches to encourage the Southern people. He had two brothers, each of whom attained prominence: JOHN F. HENRY, a physician (1793-1873), a member of Congress, 1826-27, and a professor in the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati; and ROBERT PRYOR HENRY (1788-1826), a lawyer of Kentucky and member of Congress (1823-26).

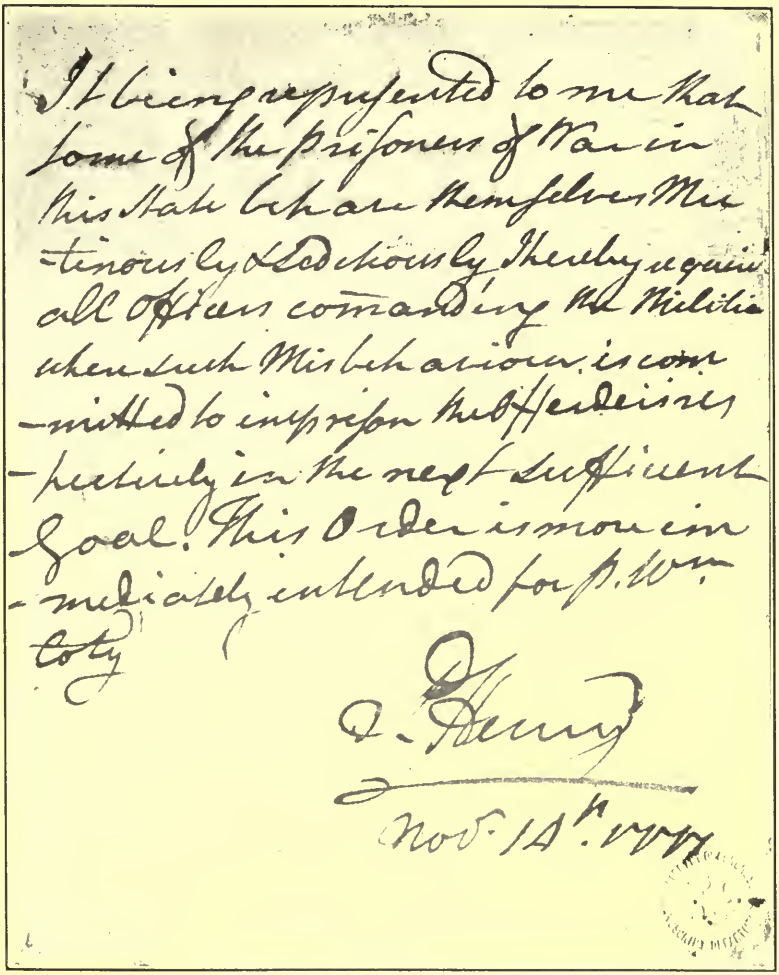
HENRYS OF VIRGINIA, THE. About 1730 there came to Virginia John Henry, son of Alexander Henry and Jean Robertson, of Aberdeen, Scotland. John Henry was a friend of Robert Dinwiddie, who became governor of Virginia in 1752. On reaching Virginia, John Henry settled in Hanover county and resided for a time in the family of Col. John Syme of that county. To the same Henry family belonged David Henry, who was a journeyman printer in the same office with Benjamin Franklin in London, and was afterwards an associate editor of the *Gentleman's Magazine*. John Henry's mother was a sister of William Robertson, the well-known historian and divine. Soon after John Henry's arrival in the colony, Colonel Syme died, and a few years later his widow Sarah (née Winston), daughter of Isaac Winston of Hanover, was wed to him. From this union were born nine children, two sons and seven daughters. The oldest son was William, and the second son was Patrick, named after Rev. Patrick Henry, a brother of John Henry, who, coming to Virginia from Scotland, had become rector of St. George's parish in Spotsylvania county in 1733, but moved to Hanover in 1736. Of William Henry there are no descendants, but of Patrick Henry there are many. By his first wife, Sarah Skelton, Patrick had six children; and by his second wife, Dorothea

Dandridge, he had ten children. From these are some descendants by the name of Henry, but most of those who claim Patrick Henry as an ancestor are descended from one of the six daughters of Patrick Henry, or from one of his granddaughters. Generally speaking, the sons of Patrick Henry had female issue rather than male. Among the prominent families of Virginia who have intermarried with the descendants of John Henry are the Fontaines, Dandridges, Boltons, Ayletts, Roanes, Cabells, Wallers, Deencans, Fitzhughs, Christians, Curtises, Grenshaws, Catletts, Millers, Campbells, Carringtons, Bealles, Harrisons, Sardwells, Rossers, Dabneys, Marshalls, Armisteads, Mendiths, Whiteheads, Madisons, Breckinridges, Prestons, Woods, Johnstons, Egglestons, Spencers and many others.

HENRY, Patrick, statesman and orator: b. Hanover county, Va., May 29, 1736; d. Red Hill, Charlotte county, Va., June 6, 1799. He was the second son of John Henry, of Hanover county, Va., and became the well-known orator of the Revolutionary period. His early life was spent in Hanover county, about twenty-two miles from Richmond. At a common English school, and under the tuition of his father, he learned English, Latin and some Greek and mathematics. He was fond of reading and of the classics; it was his custom to read through *Livy* once a year. The customary statement that Patrick Henry was "illiterate" is incorrect, as his education was the equal of that given at the best academies in the days immediately preceding and following the Revolution. At the age of twelve Patrick fell under the influence of Samuel Davis, the eminent Presbyterian preacher, who preached at Fork church, of which Patrick's mother was a member. Patrick took Mr. Davies as an example of eloquence, and also

admired his boldness of speech. At fifteen he began life in a country store, and at nineteen he married Sarah Skelton. He then undertook to farm and conduct a small store of his own, but in neither was he very successful. In 1760 he closed out his mercantile business.

About 1760 Mr. Henry determined to study law. He borrowed *Coke Upon Littleton* and a *Digest of the Virginia Acts*. After a careful study of them for six weeks, he applied for a lawyer's license. It has been said that the examiners hesitated about granting his request, but did so because Mr. Henry argued so well on the natural rights of man. Mr. Henry's success as a lawyer was phenomenal, and in three years he had probably been counsel in more than one thousand suits in Hanover and adjoining counties. It seems certain that but for his previous success he would not have been employed in the "Parsons' Cause." In this case Mr. Henry represented the people in defending the suit of the clergy for recovery of salary withheld under an act of the general assembly of Virginia, said act having been declared void by the King of England. In other words, it was a case of the will of the people of Virginia against royal authority. The "parsons" had the law on their side, but Henry had the sentiment of the people with him. In December, 1763, the question of damages to be paid the "parsons" was argued before a jury in the county court of Hanover. Mr. Maury, who had previously had the case for the people, having retired, it devolved upon Henry to make the argument when the case was called. There is no doubt that Henry had studied it with care, and to him the main question was the right of the people to manage their own affairs without interference from England. Along this line he made an impassioned appeal, and to some his remarks concerning



It being represented to me that
some of the Prisoners of War in
this State behave themselves Mu-
-tinously & Seditiously I hereby require
all Officers comanding the Militia
where such Misbehaviour is com-
-mitted to imprison the Offenders res-
-pectively in the next sufficient
Goal. This Order is more im-
-mediately intended for P. Wm.
Coty

P. Henry

Nov. 14th. 1777

PATRICK HENRY,

LETTER WRITTEN WHEN GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, WITH REGARD TO REVOLUTIONARY PRISONERS OF WAR.

the English government seemed treasonable, but the jury agreed with him and brought in a verdict of only *one penny* damages for the plaintiff. The fame of this case went through Virginia and the neighboring colonies, and Mr. Henry's reputation as a lawyer and orator was made. His practice increased greatly, and within the next year he booked 555 fees. In nearly every important case in Virginia, from this time till his death, Mr. Henry was employed, as he was considered the most eloquent advocate in the commonwealth. He usually took the side of right, and in the case of one Baptist preacher imprisoned for violating the law as to religious assemblies, he not only defended him without charge, but paid his jail fees.

In the spring of 1765 a vacancy occurred in the house of burgesses from Louisa county. Though not a resident of the county, Mr. Henry was elected to the vacancy. Having practised regularly in the Louisa courts, he was well known to his constituency. At the time the stamp act was under consideration by the house of burgesses, it was composed of the most distinguished men in the colony, among them: John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Edmund Pendleton, George Wythe, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington and Richard Bland. The burgesses, however, were not inclined to take any action, whereupon Mr. Henry introduced his famous stamp act resolutions, the fifth of which said: "That the general assembly of this colony have the only and sole exclusive rights to levy taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this colony." In advocating his resolutions, Henry made an impassioned speech, of which Mr. Jefferson said: "He appeared to me to speak 'as Homer wrote' "; and they were adopted by a bare majority. By this Henry became leader of the revolutionary movement

in Virginia. The effect of the passage of these resolutions was the defiance of British government in Virginia by the citizens generally. In 1766 the English parliament repealed the stamp act, but by its assertion of the right to tax the colonists, the breach grew wider. Mr. Henry's claim was that taxation by the British parliament was unconstitutional, and his contention became the basis of resistance to the English government. Henry was a member of the new house of burgesses elected in 1769, representing Hanover county.

On May 16, 1769, the burgesses passed resolutions reaffirming the position taken by Patrick Henry in 1765, that all taxes in Virginia should be laid by the assembly only. An address to this effect was sent to England, and Mr. Henry was one of the committee that drew up the paper.

In 1773 the Virginia assembly appointed a standing committee of correspondence and inquiry regarding the acts of Great Britain and of the other colonies. Peyton Randolph was chairman, and Henry a member. The other colonies were requested to do likewise, and thus was inaugurated a plan of cooperation among the colonies. In May, 1774, the Virginia assembly, with Mr. Henry leading, resisted the tyranny of Lord Dunmore, who immediately dissolved the assembly. Thereupon, on August the first, a Virginia convention met on the call of the people. By this convention Mr. Henry was elected as one of Virginia's delegates to the first continental congress at Philadelphia. At this congress, Mr. Henry remarked, "I am not a Virginian, but an American," and advocated the establishment of a government free from England. Thus Mr. Henry was stamped as a revolutionary leader. While affairs were going from bad to worse in the other colonies, Lord Dunmore was getting into deeper trouble

in Virginia. A new assembly containing the same members as the old was prorogued, whereupon the Virginians assembled in a second Virginia convention at St. John's church, Richmond, in March, 1775. It was here that Mr. Henry made himself famous the world over by his speech advocating the arming of the colony for defense. The measure was passed, and Henry was made chairman of the committee to carry out its provisions. Hardly had forces been collected before Henry had to use them against Dunmore, who had seized, at Williamsburg, the gunpowder belonging to the colony. On the approach of Henry towards Williamsburg at the head of Virginia troops, Dunmore agreed to pay for the powder and fled from Williamsburg.

In July, 1775, the third Virginia convention assembled at Richmond, and Patrick Henry was elected commander-in-chief of the Virginia troops, for Dunmore had determined to make war on the people. Under Henry's wise direction, Dunmore was driven from the state. While the struggle was being waged with the royal governor, a convention met at Williamsburg in May, 1776. A constitution was drawn up, and on June 29 Henry was elected governor of the new and independent commonwealth of Virginia For three successive terms (1776-79) Henry was Virginia's chief executive. During this period he had approved of the Clark scheme of conquering the Northwest, and thus a great territory was saved to the United States. On retiring from the governorship in 1779, he moved to Henry county, from which county he was returned to the legislature, of which body he was a member at the time of the invasion of the state by Cornwallis. He was responsible for the securing by legislature of the proper supplies for General Lafayette for conducting his campaign against Cornwallis. In 1784 Mr. Henry was again

elected governor without opposition and served for two terms. On the calling of the Federal convention at Philadelphia in 1787, Henry declined to go as a member. When the constitution of the United States was submitted to Virginia for ratification in 1788, he became a member of the Virginia convention and violently opposed the adoption of the constitution on the grounds that it violated the rights of the states, or was not explicit, and would eventually produce trouble in our country. He was the prophet of the Revolution, and in a sense he was also the prophet of the War of Secession. When he saw that he could not defeat Mr. Madison, the great advocate of the constitution, he used his influence for ratification with amendments, so that to Henry, more than any other man, we owe the first ten amendments to the United States constitution.

Mr. Henry retired to the practice of law, declining a seat in the United States senate, and later refusing the secretaryship of state offered by Washington, and even rejecting so honorable a position as chief justice of the United States. However, when in 1798 Virginia and Kentucky adopted resolutions condemning Congress for passing the alien and sedition laws, Mr. Henry, who disapproved of them, stood for election to the Virginia assembly from Charlotte county (where he then resided) and was returned. He never lived to take his seat. "As long as our rivers flow or mountains stand, so long will your excellence and worth be the theme of homage and endearment" were the words of the *Virginia Gazette* in making the announcement of the death of the great Henry.

HENRY, William Wirt: b. Red Hill, Charlotte county, Va., Feb. 14, 1831, the last home of his grandfather, Patrick Henry; d. Dec. 5, 1900. His father

was John Henry, youngest son of Patrick Henry. William Wirt Henry, having graduated from the University of Virginia in 1850 as master of arts, studied law, and three years later began its practice in Charlotte county. He served in the Confederate army. In 1873 he came to Richmond and was soon one of the leaders at the bar. Though a lawyer of merit, he is remembered more on account of his scholarly and historical works. His *Life and Letters of Patrick Henry* is his most important work, being a book of deep research. For many years he was president of the Virginia Historical Society and was for a term president of the American Historical Association. His address before the latter body on the *Establishment of Religious Liberty in the United States* is consulted by all students of this question. Besides being president of numerous other bodies, he was at one time president of the Virginia Bar Association and vice-president of the American Bar Association. On account of his scholarly attainments, he was honored with the LL.D. from both Washington and Lee University and William and Mary College. In 1854 Mr. Henry married Lucy Gray, daughter of Col. James P. Marshall, of Charlotte county. Of him it has been said: "Mr. Henry was a model of what we still love to call the old Virginia gentleman."

HENTZ, Mrs. Caroline Lee (Whiting), author: b. Lancaster, Mass., 1800; d. Marianna, Fla., 1856. She began writing for the amusement of her friends at an early age, producing a fairy drama and a tragedy before she was twelve. In 1824 she married a cultured and versatile but impractical Frenchman, Nicholas M. Hentz. He was engaged in teaching in Massachusetts, and in 1826 he was called to the University of North Carolina as professor of *belles-*

lettres. In 1830 he and his wife opened a private school at Covington, Ky. Here Mrs. Hentz wrote a prize tragedy, "De Lara, or the Moorish Bride," and soon after another tragedy dealing with Indian life, "Lamorah." After two years in Kentucky, the family began a series of moves, establishing in each place a new school; in 1832 to Cincinnati; in 1834 to Florence, Ala.; in 1843 to Tuscaloosa, Ala.; in 1845 to Tuskegee, Ala.; in 1848 to Columbus, Ga. Mrs. Hentz was all this time writing, teaching, caring for her own and others' children, and battling bravely against adverse circumstances. At Columbus, Mr. Hentz lost his health, and his wife gave up teaching and depended entirely on literature for a support. Her novels were widely read, though they have not been rated highly by literary historians. Among her books are: *Lovell's Folly* (1833); *Aunt Patty's Scrap Bag* (1844); *Mob-Cap* (1848); *Linda* (1850); *Rena* (1851); *Marcus Warland* (1852); *Eoline* (1852) *Miss Thusa's Spinningwheel* (1853); *The Victim of Excitement, etc.* (1853); *Wild Jack, the Stolen Child* (1853); *Helen and Arthur* (1853); *The Planter's Northern Bride* (1854); *Robert Graham* (1855); *Ernest Lynwood* (1856); *Courtship and Marriage* (1856).

HERNDON, William Lewis, naval officer: b. Fredericksburg, Va., Oct. 25, 1813; d. at sea, Sept. 12, 1857. He entered the navy in 1828 as midshipman, and in 1841 reached the grade of lieutenant. He served in the Mexican War, and later was stationed for three years at the naval observatory. In 1851-52 he explored the valley of the Amazon for the purpose of developing American trade with that region. In 1855 he was made commander and detached from the navy to command the mail line between New York and Central America. In 1857 his

ship, the *Central America,* bound from Havana to New York, was wrecked by a hurricane. Herndon got the women and children into boats, while he and the crew and male passengers remained on the sinking hulk. Herndon kept order to the last, and he and 426 others were lost. His daughter became the wife of President Arthur.

HEUSTIS, Jabez Wiggins, physician and author: b. in the province of New Brunswick in 1784; d. Talladega Springs, Ala., 1841. He attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, from which he received his degree of doctor of medicine, and in 1806 entered the United States navy. In the following years he left the navy, and entering the army, with the rank of surgeon, saw service under General Jackson in the campaign in the South. He began the private practice of his profession at Catawba, Ala., and in 1835 he moved to Mobile. He was prominent, not only as a physician and surgeon, but for the number and character of his contributions to the literature of his profession. He wrote many articles for the *American Journal of Medical Science,* and other professional periodicals, and published various books and pamphlets on medical and kindred topics. Among these were: *Physical Observations and Medical Tracts and Researches on the Topography and Diseases of Louisiana; Medical Facts and Inquiries Respecting the Causes, Nature, Prevention and Cure of Fever;* and *The Bilious Remittant Fever of Alabama.* He died from blood-poisoning contracted in the performance of a surgical operation.

HEUSTIS, James Fountain, physician: b. Alabama, Nov. 15, 1829. After receiving a common school education in Mobile he determined to follow the profession in which his father, Dr. J. W. Heustis,

had achieved great distinction and entered the medical department of the University of Louisiana. He graduated with the degree of doctor of medicine in 1848, and in 1850 was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States army. He continued to discharge the duties of this office until 1857, when he retired from the army and entered upon the private practice of his profession in Mobile. In 1859 he was elected to the professorship of anatomy in the Alabama Medical College, and occupied this position until the beginning of the war, when he entered the service of the Confederate states as surgeon, and served throughout the period of the war. At its close he returned to the Alabama Medical College in the capacity of professor of surgery, and in this branch of his profession achieved notable distinction. He was a frequent contributor to medical periodicals.

HEYWARD, Thomas, Jr., signer of Declaration of Independence: b. St. Luke's parish, S. C., July, 1746; d. there March 6, 1809. He was educated in Charleston private schools, read law with a Charleston lawyer, and then took a course at the Middle Temple. On his return home he embraced the patriot cause; became a member of "Commons House of Assembly," which defied the British power, and member of Committee of Safety; was elected delegate to Continental Congress, 1776-78, and signed Declaration of Independence; also signed articles of Confederation. He commanded a company of Charleston artillery and was severely wounded in battle of Beaufort; took part in attack on Savannah; commanded city artillery during British siege of Charleston, 1780; when city surrendered was imprisoned a year at St. Augustine, and then transferred to Philadelphia; returned home in 1782, and

soon afterward was appointed to the bench of common pleas, serving till 1798.

HILGARD, Eugene Woldemar, scientist: b. Zwerbrücken, Bavaria, Jan. 5, 1833, and came to America and settled in Illinois three years later. He was educated in the schools of Belleville, Ill., and at Heidelberg, where he received the degree of Ph.D. in 1853; and he studied also at Zurich and Freiberg, Saxony. From 1855-73 he was state geologist of Mississippi and professor of chemistry in the University of Mississippi; professor of geology and natural history, University of Michigan, 1873-75; professor of agriculture in the University of California and director of the California Agricultural Experiment Station since 1875. His specialty is soils, their native vegetation, and the influence of climate upon their formation. He is a member of several scientific societies and has received several medals for his achievements. Among his publications are: *Report on the Geology and Agriculture in Mississippi* (1860); *Report on the Agricultural Features of the Pacific Slope* (1882); *Memoir on the Rock-Salt Deposit of Petite Anse, Louisiana* (1872); *Various Reports and Bulletins* (1877-1903); *Soils* (1906); and contributions to American and European journals and government reports (1854-1903). He resides in Berkeley, California.

HILL, Ambrose Powell, soldier: b. Culpeper, Va., Nov. 9, 1825; d. April 2, 1865. He was descended from those who served in the "Culpeper Minute Men" of the Revolution, and inherited their patriotism and ardor; he was prepared in good schools at home, entered West Point in 1853, and graduated so high in his class that he was entitled to choose his own branch of the service, and was commissioned lieutenant in the artillery. He joined his regiment

in Mexico only in time to participate in the last two battles which culminated in the capture of the City of Mexico, but in these engagements he so distinguished himself that he was brevetted for gallant and meritorious services. He was on duty several years in Florida, and was then transferred to the Coast Survey office in Washington, where he served with ability and was a general favorite up to the breaking out of the war. He had been made captain.

Every influence was brought to bear to induce him to stand by the flag. He had been recently married to the accomplished sister of the afterwards famous general, John H. Morgan, and had large property interests which would be imperilled, if not lost, if he went with the Confederacy, and he was persuaded that in his position he would not have to take up arms against his state. But Powell Hill did not hesitate, and as soon as Virginia seceded he resigned his commission and offered his service to Governor Letcher, who commissioned him colonel and assigned him to the command of the Thirteenth Virginia infantry, composed of original volunteer companies who had marched to the capture of Harper's Ferry and the defense of the border.

Colonel Hill showed such masterly skill in drilling and training his regiment that a short time afterwards General Johnston said to him after reviewing it: "I never saw United States regulars excel the drill of your regiment." On the evacuation of Harper's Ferry, June 16, 1861, he was sent with his own regiment and two others to Romney, in Hampshire county, to meet a threatened movement of his old friend, McClellan, and from this point he sent a detachment to New Creek, which drove off the garrison, captured two pieces of artillery and burned

an important bridge on the Baltimore and Ohio Railway.

He was now assigned to a brigade commanded by Col. Amold Elzey (his senior of a few days), and at First Manassas he was sent to guard a ford over Bull Run and thus "lost his opportunity." He devoted the fall and winter to the discipline of his regiment, and it is but fair to say that the after reputation of this regiment, which furnished three generals —Hill, J. A. Walker and J. E. B. Stuart—to the Confederacy, was in large part due to the impress left upon it by its first colonel. In the early part of March, 1862, he was made brigadier-general and assigned to the command of Longstreet's old brigade. At Williamsburg, on May 6, 1862, he rendered such brilliant service that he was soon afterwards made major-general and commanded his celebrated "Light Division," which was composed of Pender's North Carolina, Archer's Tennessee, Branch's North Carolina, Gregg's South Carolina, Field's Virginia and Thomas's Georgia brigades, which he led with great ability in Seven Days around Richmond, Second Manasses campaign, First Maryland campaign, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville.

On June, 1863, Hill was made lieutenant-general and his corps made to consist of Heth's and Pender's, and he bore his full part in the Gettysburg campaign. In the campaign of 1864, Hill's corps captured from the enemy in battle thirty pieces of artillery, numerous flags, wagons, small arms, stores, etc., and a much larger number of prisoners than the corps numbered, besides inflicting on the enemy immense losses in killed and wounded, and they accomplished all this without the loss of a single piece of artillery, and with the loss of but few prisoners. For some days prior to April 1, 1865, General Hill was on sick leave at the home of a relative fifteen

miles from Petersburg; but as soon as he heard that a move was in prospect, he returned to his headquarters, and in spite of the remonstrances of his surgeons, he spent the afternoon and late into the night inspecting his own line and reconnoitering the enemy. Early the next morning, greatly outnumbered, the enemy broke his line and bisected his corps. Endeavoring to reach the part of his corps that was cut off, General Hill, with a single courier, rode up to a vedette of four Federal soldiers and demanded their surrender. Instead of yielding, they fired, and he was killed and his courier wounded. It is an interesting coincidence that in their dying hours both Lee and Jackson mentioned the name of their great lieutenant, A. P. Hill. One of the most beautiful statues erected since the war is the bronze statue of this great soldier in Richmond; but he has "erected a statue more lasting than bronze"—more enduring than granite—in the hearts of his old soldiers and his people.

HILL, Benjamin Harvey, forensic advocate and statesman: b. Jasper county, Ga., Sept. 14, 1823; d. Aug. 16, 1882. He was graduated from Georgia University in 1844 with first honor; in 1845 commenced practice at La Grange, Ga., and soon became famous as a speaker and trial lawyer. He was a Whig member of the lower legislative house, 1851, 1859, 1860; American congressional nominee in 1855 and defeated, but he prodigiously reduced the Democratic majority; in 1856 he was Fillmore and Donelson elector at large, surprising the people with his ability and eloquence, gaining unparalleled reputation by worsting Stephens and holding his own with Toombs in stump-debate; he was beaten in 1857 by Brown for governor; opposed secession in the convention; delegate to Confederate States Provisional

Congress, 1861; was in Confederate senate, 1861-65; chairman of judiciary committee, and staunch supporter of administration. By powerful speeches and his "Notes on the Situation," he united the white people of his state, who chose him as leader with spontaneous unanimity against congressional reconstruction. He purchased several plantations and announced that he would be a cotton-planter for the rest of his life. His address to the people of Georgia, Dec. 8, 1870, just before the election that overturned the Bulloch government, advising that further resistance to negro suffrage was hopeless, and his joining as a lessee of the state road with those whom he had taught his people to believe their direst enemies, was a sudden tergiversation that made him the most unpopular man in the state, and he was beaten by Gordon for the United States senate, and by Garnett McMillan for the congressional nomination of his district. He now disposed of his plantations, and, devoting himself to his law practice, his power as a lawyer, which had been great for some years, grew into such magnitude that Toombs was the only one ever thought of as a rival. He steadily regained his popularity, and in 1875, the congressional convention having failed to make a nomination, he canvassed for the place and was elected by an overwhelming majority. He was a member of the lower house until elected senator in 1877, and remained in the senate till his death. Hill was one of the greatest American orators. His speech in debate with Blaine, Jan. 10, 1876; that of May 10, 1879 —perhaps the best of all—that against Kellogg and that against Mahone are each immortal.

HILL, Daniel Harvey, Confederate soldier: b. Hill's Iron Works, York district, S. C., July 12, 1821; d. Charlotte, N. C., Sept. 21, 1889. He was

graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1812, and after serving on the Maine frontier was ordered to Mexico, where, under Taylor, and later under Scott, he participated in most of the important engagements, rising to the rank of first-lieutenant winning the brevet of captain at Contreras and Churubusco, and that of major at Chapultepec. To him was voted by the legislature of his state one of the three swords to the three bravest survivors of the war. He resigned from the army Feb. 28, 1849, to accept the professorship of mathematics at Washington College, Virginia. In 1854 he became a professor in Davidson College, North Carolina; in 1859 accepted the position of commandant and manager of the military institute at Charlotte, N. C., and about this time was author of several educational and theological works. Upon the secession of North Carolina, he led his cadets to Raleigh, made drill-masters of them and was allowed to select twelve of the best companies drilled by him as the First North Carolina, of which he was commissioned colonel. He won the first field battle of the war at Bethel. In September, 1861, he was promoted brigadier-general and placed in command of the North Carolina coast. In December, 1861, he reported to Johnston, was in command of the left at Leesburg and, being promoted major-general, led the first division of Johnston's army that entered Yorktown, which was also the last to leave that post. He and his men were distinguished at Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill and Malvern Hill.

During the campaign of second Manassas and in Maryland at Crampton's Gap and at Sharpsburg, where three horses were shot under him, he fought with skill and success. In February, 1863, he was assigned to command in North Carolina, and later, with his command extended to the James he guarded

Richmond during the Pennsylvania campaign and repelled the advance of General Dix. He was appointed lieutenant-general July 10, 1863, and assigned to the army of Tennessee in command of the divisions of Cleburne and Breckinridge. At Chickamauga he contributed greatly to the magnificent victory then won. He was later assigned to duty at Charleston, and then to the command of a remnant of the army of Tennessee, which he led in its last charge at Bentonville. At Charlotte, N. C., he edited for some years a magazine entitled *The Land We Love*. He was president of the Arkansas Industrial University, 1877-80, and still later was president of the Georgia Military and Agricultural College at Milledgeville.

HILL, Joshua, b. Abbeville district, S. C., Jan. 10, 1812. He studied law, and, having removed to Georgia in early life, settled at Madison and began the practice of his profession. In 1857 he was elected a member of Congress from Georgia on the "American" or "Know Nothing" ticket, and was reëlected and served until 1861, when he resigned in response to the action of the Georgia secession convention. He was opposed to secession, and took no part in the military or political history of the state during the period of the war, save to become an unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1863. While the war continued he pursued the occupation of a planter in the retirement of private life. He sat in the state constitutional convention of Georgia in 1866, and in that year was defeated in a contest for United States senator. In 1868, upon the readmission of the state into the Union, under the reconstruction acts, he was elected United States senator and held the office until 1873, taking a prominent

part in the debates in the senate over the civil rights bill in 1872.

HILL, Theophilus Hunter, editor and poet: b. near Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 31, 1836; d. 1901. He received an academic education and was admitted to the bar, but did not practise. During the war he edited in Raleigh *The Spirit of the Age,* and later *The Centenary,* a literary journal, at Florence, S. C. In 1871-72 he was state librarian of North Carolina. His works are: *Hesper, and Other Poems,* the first book copyrighted by the Confederate government (1861); *Poems* (1869); *Passion Flower, and Other Poems* (1883).

HILL, Walter Henry, clergyman and educator: b. near Lebanon, Ky., Jan. 21, 1822. He was educated at Saint Mary's College, Kentucky, graduating in 1843, after which he pursued a medical course at Saint Louis University. In 1847 he joined the Jesuit order, and for the next eight years taught at Saint Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky. After leaving here he spent a year teaching at Saint Louis University and was then sent to Boston (1856), where, after a course in theology, he was ordained priest in 1861. After again spending a short time at Saint Louis University, Father Hill became president of Saint Xavier College, Cincinnati (1865-69), then a weak school, which he developed into a flourishing institution. He was again teaching in Saint Louis University, 1869-84; was in charge of the Church of the Sacred Heart, Chicago, 1884-96; after which time he returned to Saint Louis University and retired from all active labors except light priestly duties and occasional lectures. Father Hill has published books on logic, ethics and philosophy, and numerous articles in Catholic periodicals.

HILLIARD, Henry Washington, lawyer, politician and author: b. Fayetteville, N. C., Aug. 4, 1808; d. Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 17, 1892. He was graduated from South Carolina College in 1826, studied law, moved to Athens, Ga., and was admitted to the bar in 1829. He served as professor in the University of Alabama, 1831-34, when he resigned to practise law in Montgomery. He was in the Alabama legislature as a Whig in 1838, was a member of the Harrisburg convention in 1840 and was on the Harrison electoral ticket. His replies to articles by Dixon H. Lewis on questions of sub-treasury, written under the name of Junius Brutus and published in a Whig journal in Montgomery, attracted much attention. In 1841 he declined the mission to Portugal; in 1842-44 he was *chargé d'affaires* to Belgium, and was in Congress and also a regent of the Smithsonian Institute 1845-51. His speeches in Congress were considered brilliant. He opposed the Wilmot proviso and supported the compromise of 1850. Declining further public services, he resumed his legal practice and became a lay minister in the Methodist Church. In 1856 and 1860 he was a presidential elector. He opposed secession, but went with his state; and in 1861 was sent by President Davis as commissioner to Tennessee to see about the admission of that state to the Confederacy, and conducted the mission satisfactorily. In 1862 he was made brigadier-general and raised Hilliard's Legion of 3,000 men, but later resigned. After the war he practiced law in Augusta, Ga., and in Atlanta; in 1876 was defeated for Congress, and in 1877-78 he was minister to Brazil. He published *Roman Nights* (1848), a translation from the Italian; *Speeches and Addresses* (1855); *De Vane, a Story of Plebeians and Patricians* (1865); *Recollections and Addresses* (1895).

HINDMAN, Thomas Carmichael, soldier: b. Tennessee, 1818; d. Helena, Ark., Sept. 28, 1868. He received little more than the common school education of those days, but studied law, and began its practice in Mississippi. During the Mexican War he served as lieutenant of a Mississippi regiment; and in 1858 he was elected to Congress. At the outbreak of the War of Secession he entered the Confederate service, and became a brigadier-general. His service in the earlier part of the war does not seem to have been remarkable; he was defeated in small engagements at Newtonia and Prairie Grove; being then transferred to the army under General Johnston, he was at the battle of Shiloh, and became a major-general. Placed in command in Arkansas, General Hindman pursued a most vigorous course in the enforcement of the conscription laws, and organized the defense of the state in a manner that was most thorough but that aroused much hostility. At the close of the war he went to Mexico, but returned in 1867, and was assassinated in Helena, it is believed, in revenge for the severity of his discipline.

HOBSON, Richmond Pearson, naval officer, politician and author: b. Greensboro, Ala., Aug. 17, 1870. After receiving a primary education in private schools, he attended the Southern University, 1882-85. In the last-named year he was appointed to a cadetship in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, from which he graduated in 1889; then studied in Paris, and served as a midshipman in the Mediterranean and in South American waters from 1889-94. Later he was on duty at the navy department in Washington, in the New York navy yard, and at Newport News in the construction of battleships. He distinguished himself in the Spanish-American War by sinking the collier *Merrimac* in

Santiago harbor to prevent the escape of the Spanish fleet. After serving in various capacities in the navy, he resigned Feb. 6, 1903. He has been a writer and lecturer on naval affairs, and has published a number of books and pamphlets, including *The Sinking of the Merrimac; Why America Should Hold Naval Supremacy; Paramount Importance of Immediate Naval Expansion; America Must be Mistress of the Seas; Buck Jones at Annapolis.* He was a Democratic elector at large from Alabama in the presidential election of 1904, and was elected to Congress from the Sixth district of Alabama in 1907. He received the degree of doctor of laws from the Southern University in 1906.

HOGE, Moses Drury, Presbyterian clergyman: b. Hampden-Sidney, Va., Sept. 17, 1818; d. Richmond, Va., Jan. 6, 1899. He belonged to a Scotch-English family of ministers and college presidents—both his grandfathers, his father and four uncles being ministers. He received his education at Hampden-Sidney College and Union Theological Seminary in New York. He then went to Richmond, where he preached for fifty-four years, and was considered one of the most powerful ministers and influential leaders of his day. He was a magnetic and deeply refined man, a profound student of books and men, a deep thinker, and was untiring in the preparation of his sermons, addresses and prayers, all of which he first wrote out carefully and at length and wholly or partially committed to memory. In 1862, unable to procure in this country Bibles for the use of the Confederate soldiers, Dr. Hoge went to London, where he wished to purchase on credit from the British and Foreign Bible Society 35,000 Bibles and Testaments, but the society insisted upon making a donation of about twice the number he asked for,

about two-thirds of which Dr. Hoge succeeded in getting through the blockade and distributing among the troops. Perhaps his finest address was the one delivered upon the occasion of the unveiling of the statue of Stonewall Jackson in Richmond. Many of his sermons and prayers and addresses have been published.

HOKE, Robert Frederick, soldier and railway official: b. Lincolnton, N. C., May 27, 1837. Mr. Hoke received his education at the Kentucky Military Institute and entered the Confederate army as second-lieutenant. He took part in the early battles around Richmond and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He was seriously wounded at Chancellorsville and was unable to go on the Gettysburg campaign. In 1864 he was sent to the North Carolina coast, where he served with distinction. From May to December, 1864, Hoke fought in front of Richmond. He then joined Johnston in North Carolina, and at Bentonville fought his last battle. After the war he engaged in the iron business in North Carolina, and was active in various enterprises.

HOLBROOK, John Edward, naturalist: b. Beaufort, S. C., Dec. 30, 1794; d. Sept. 8, 1871. He graduated A.B. from Brown University in 1815, and M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1818; studied in England and Scotland, 1818-20, and on the continent, principally history in Paris, 1820-22. He practised medicine in Charleston, S. C., 1822-61; was professor of anatomy in the South Carolina Medical College, 1824-55, and was head examiner of the board of surgeons in the Confederate army, 1861-65. He published serially two numbers of his *Southern Ichthyology,* in which he intended to include Georgia, South Carolina and Florida, but it was then

changed to *Ichthyology of South Carolina,* and ten numbers were issued (1854-60). He also wrote *American Herpetology* (1842).

HOLCOMBE, William Henry, physician and author: b. Lynchburg, Va., May 25, 1825; d. New Orleans, La., Nov. 28, 1893. In 1847 he graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and after practising a short time in Lynchburg he moved in 1850 to Cincinnati, thence to the interior of Louisiana, and afterwards to New Orleans. In 1852 he became a homeopath, and in 1874-75 was president of the American Institute of Homeopathy. Besides numerous contributions to homeopathic and Swedenborgian literature, he published: *The Scientific Basis of Homeopathy* (1852); *Yellow Fever and Its Homeopathic Treatment* (1856); *Poems* (1860); *Our Children in Heaven* (1868); *The Sexes Here and Hereafter* (1869); *In Both Worlds* (1870); *The Other Life* (1871); *Southern Voices* (1872); *The Lost Truths of Christianity* (1879); *The End of the World* (1881); *Letters on Spiritual Subjects* (1885); *Condensed Thoughts about Christian Science* (1887); *The New Life* (1889); *Helps to Spiritual Growth* (1890); *A Mystery of New Orleans,* a novel (1891); *The Truth about Homeopathy* (posthumous).

HOLDEN, William Woods, journalist and politician: b. Orange county, N. C., Nov. 24, 1818; d. Raleigh, N. C., March 1, 1892. He had only a meager education, and had to begin to toil for his bread by the time he had passed a decade of years. Mr. Holden then embarked in the printing trade and was at once in his natural element, quickly becoming an important factor in the Whig party. But he seemed to have insight into the future, and dropped his party mantle and became owner of the Demo-

cratic organ, to the great advantage of that side. He was a leader of issues rather than of men. He urged the "equal and free suffrage" demand, that is, manhood suffrage. His side won. He was then thoroughly identified with his new allies, and was an extreme partisan for the Southern contentions over the negro question then rapidly approaching a crisis. Having been a sort of king-maker for others, he came to desire a throne for himself, but naturally his rivals did not favor such ambition, and in 1858, when he offered for the highest executive post, he was defeated. Nevertheless he heartily struggled for separation from the Union, though theoretically denying the right of secession. Yet he went with his fellow members of the convention and proudly affixed his signature with a new gold pen to the ordinance of secession. At first he was intense for the victory of his section to the point of devoting the last man and the last dollar, but his ardor cooled as the enormous difficulties were realized. He wanted peace at any price, and ran for the governorship on that plea in 1864, but polled only 29,000 votes against his opponent's 43,000. After the close of the strife, he attained his goal of the executive chair, by appointment as provisional governor by President Johnson, but remained at the helm only a few months, as a governor was elected by the people under Johnson's plan of reconstruction. After Johnson's scheme was superseded by that of Congress, Holden was chosen governor in 1868 largely by the ballots of the enfranchised blacks. Here again was an instance of his singular facility for change of front. During the squabble in Washington between the president and Congress, Holden had bitterly opposed the granting of political rights to the negro, but when once he had been invested with these privileges, Holden violently denounced all who

had ever opposed such a step. During his administration, till his removal from office, licentiousness, disorder and corruption prevailed, though it is not held that he benefited by the bad conditions, or that he could have substantially prevented them. He edited a paper in Washington for several years, then returned to the state and died with a large measure of personal esteem of the community in which he resided. He was postmaster at Raleigh for a season.

HOLMES, George Frederick, educator: b. Georgetown, Demarara, British Guiana, Aug. 21, 1820; d. Charlottesville, Va., Nov. 4, 1897. Taken to England at an early age, he was educated at Grange School, Bainbridge Holme, Sunderland, and at the University of Durham. Coming to America in 1837, he landed in Canada, but during the following year settled in Virginia and secured a position as instructor in a school. Later he taught in Georgia and South Carolina, and then practised law at Charleston, S. C., in partnership with Col. William C. Preston. In 1846 he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural science in the Baptist College at Richmond, Va., and in the following year was elected to the chair of economy, belles-lettres and history at William and Mary College; but he resigned this position to accept the proferred presidency of the University of Mississippi, which was opened Nov. 6, 1848. On account of illness in his family he resigned at the end of the first session, and being himself taken seriously ill and partially blinded as the result of a ride on horseback through the mountains of West Virginia, he spent nine years farming and occasionally writing, making his home with a relative. He was elected in 1857 to the chair of history and literature at the University of Virginia, which position he held until his death.

HOLMES, Isaac Edward, lawyer and politician: b. Charleston, S. C., April 6, 1796; d. Feb. 24, 1867. He was a descendant of Francis Holmes, who removed from Boston to Charleston, S. C., in 1702. In 1815 he graduated from Yale; practised law at Charleston, S. C., 1818-28, and was a representative in the South Carolina legislature, 1826-38. He founded the South Carolina association, and was the first to propose tariff nullification. He represented South Carolina in Congress, 1839-51, serving as chairman of the committees on commerce, naval affairs, and foreign relations respectively; then removed to California, where he practised law, 1851-61; and upon the outbreak of the War of Secession returned to South Carolina. In April, 1861, he interviewed Scott and Seward in an attempt to effect a peaceful settlement of the disputes, and in 1865 was commissioner from South Carolina to confer with the national government on reconstruction. He published *Recreations of George Taletell* (1822); and in 1826, with Turnbull, a collection of state rights essays, under the signature, "Caroliniensis."

HOLMES, Theophilus Hunter, soldier: b. in Sampson county, N. C., Nov. 11, 1804; d. near Fayetteville, N. C., June 21, 1880. He was the son of Gov. Gabriel Holmes, of North Carolina; was graduated from West Point in 1829, and served in the infantry on the Western frontier, in the Florida Seminole War, and with considerable distinction in the Mexican War, and reached the grade of major in 1855. Resigning to enter the Confederate service, he soon (1862) reached the rank of lieutenant-general. He fought in the campaigns of northern Virginia, commanded the trans-Mississippi department, 1862-64, and served in command of the reserves in

North Carolina, 1864-65. After the war he made a living for himself on a small farm near Fayetteville.

HOLT, John Saunders, soldier, lawyer and author: b. Mobile, Ala., Dec. 5, 1826; d. Natchez, Miss., Feb. 27, 1886. His father, Dr. David Holt, of Virginia, removed in the son's infancy to Woodville, Miss. The son was educated in New Orleans and at Centre College, Danville, Ky., and in 1846 joined a regiment of volunteers under Col. Jefferson Davis, serving as a private in the Mexican War and receiving honorable mention for bravery at Buena Vista. He studied law, and in 1847 was licensed to practise in Woodville. In 1851 he removed to New Orleans, but in 1857 returned to Woodville. He was a lieutenant in the Confederate army, and at the close of the war resumed the practice of law. His novels were written under the pseudonym of "Abraham Page," and portray various phases of Southern life. They are: *The Life of Abraham Page, Esq.* (1868); *What I Know About Ben Eccles, by Abraham Page* (1869); *The Quines* (1870).

HOOD, John Bell, soldier and general: b. Owingsville, Ky., June 29, 1831; d. New Orleans, La., Aug. 30, 1879. He was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1853 in the same class with his subsequent opponents, McPherson and Schofield. After serving about two years in California as second-lieutenant, he was transferred to a new cavalry regiment, of which Albert Sidney Johnston was colonel and Robert E. Lee lieutenant-colonel. Serving on the frontier in Texas in the winter of 1855, he was in the following July wounded at Devil's River. Promoted in 1858 to first-lieutenant, he performed the duties of cavalry instructor at West Point in 1859-60. Resigning his commission in April, 1861, he entered the service of the Con-

federate states and reported to General Magruder on the Virginia peninsula, where he rose through the grades of major and lieutenant-colonel to that of colonel in September, 1861, in command of the Fourth Texas regiment of infantry. In March, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general with a brigade consisting of the First, Fourth and Fifth Texas and Eighteenth Georgia regiments. Under his daring leadership this brigade soon gained a splendid reputation which grew with each successive battle, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Eltham's Landing and Gaines' Mill. Wounded in this latter battle, he was brevetted major-general and fully promoted to that rank in October following, after his additional splendid service at Thoroughfare Gap, Second Manassas, South Mountain and Sharpsburg.

At Fredericksburg he commanded the right of Longstreet's line, and at Gettysburg, on the extreme right of the Confederate army, made a successful attack on the second day against Little Round Top and the Devil's Den. Early in this engagement he was permanently disabled in one arm and put out of the combat for over two months. When, in September, 1863, his division was ordered with part of Longstreet's corps to General Bragg in North Georgia, although still suffering from his wound, General Hood went also, and at Chickamauga on both days won great honor, leading on the 20th the grand charge which crushed the right centre of the enemy. But he was wounded in the right leg, necessitating its amputation. His commission as lieutenant-general bore date from that day. Notwithstanding his disabled condition, he played a prominent part from Dalton to Atlanta; and on July 18, 1864, with the temporary rank of general, was given command of the army. Notwithstanding the great odds against him, he opposed Sherman with such skill and vigor

that he held Atlanta for about six weeks, and then by his flanking march northward kept Sherman two months longer around and north of Atlanta. Then, marching into Tennessee, he fought the terrible battle of Franklin, in which the army of Tennessee, though finally occupying the field and pursuing the enemy to Nashville, lost the flower of its soldiery and the most brilliant of its chieftains. At Nashville Hood met a disastrous defeat, but through the horrible suffering of a rigorous winter led his army back across the Tennessee River into north Mississippi. Being at his own earnest request relieved of his command, he bade farewell to the army Jan. 25, 1865. Reporting to President Davis at Richmond, he was ordered to Texas. On his way he heard of the final collapse of the war and, riding into Natchez, May 31, 1865, surrendered and was paroled. Making New Orleans his home, he went into business, in which he was engaged at the time of his death.

HOOPER, Johnson Jones, lawyer and humorist: b. Wilmington, N. C., June 9, 1815; d. Richmond, Va., June 6, 1862. He was descended on both sides from colonial patriots, and was also a descendant of Bishop Jeremy Taylor, the English poet and divine. He was well educated, but did not attend college; at the age of fifteen wrote for the papers of Charleston, S. C., and when twenty years old journeyed through the Gulf states. He studied law in his brother's office in Chambers county, Ala., in 1840, after which he edited the *Banner* at Dadeville, Ala. His humorous articles in this paper attracted much attention. Later he edited a newspaper in Wetumpka; then practised law in Chambers county and edited papers in Lafayette and Montgomery. In 1849 he was appointed by the legislature solicitor of the ninth circuit. From 1852-61 he was editor of the

Montgomery *Mail,* a journal which had much influence wherever it went. Hooper resigned this position to become secretary of the Provisional Congress. He went to Richmond, but died soon after. Hooper was a scholar and a deep thinker. His *Adventures of Simon Suggs* (1845) are very humorous and were very popular. He wrote also *Widow Rugby's Husband, and Other Tales of Alabama* (1851).

HOOPER, WILLIAM, clergyman and educator, fourth of the name, and grandson of the signer of the Declaration of Independence: b. Hillsboro, N. C., Aug. 31, 1792; d. Chapel Hill, N. C., Aug. 19, 1876. He was graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1809, and took his master's degree there in 1812. With the exception of one year spent at the Princeton Theological Seminary, he was connected with the University of North Carolina as tutor, 1810-17, and professor of ancient languages, 1817-22, resigning to become an Episcopal minister. He was rector for two years at Fayetteville, N. C., then returned to the university as professor of logic and rhetoric, 1824-28, and professor of ancient languages, 1828-37. In the meantime he had joined the Baptist Church, and from 1838-40 he taught theology in Furman College, South Carolina, and from 1840-46 was professor of Roman literature in South Carolina College, after which for three years he was president of Wake Forest College, which institution he had been instrumental in founding. From 1849-76 he was principal of a boy's school near Littleton, N. C.; was pastor of a church in Newbern; was president of Chowan Female Collegiate Institute, professor in the Fayetteville Female Seminary, and associate principal with his son and son-in-law of a girls' school at Wilson. Dr. Hooper

wrote and delivered many addresses besides his sermons. Among the most noted of these is a speech, "Fifty Years Since," delivered at the University of North Carolina in 1859.

HOPE, James Barron, poet: b. Gosport navy yard, Norfolk, Va., March 23, 1829; d. Norfolk, Va., Sept. 15, 1887. His grandfather was Commodore James Barron, commander-in-chief of the Virginia colonial navy during the Revolution. He was placed in school at Germantown, Pa., and then at Hampton, Va.; graduated from William and Mary College in 1847, and then went into the practice of law and was elected commonwealth's attorney for Hampton in 1856. He had been following up an early bent toward literature, particularly poetry, and in this year he published *Leoni di Monota, and Other Poems.* This volume contains the famous martial poem, *The Charge at Balaklava.* At the outbreak of the war he entered the Confederate army and rose to the rank of captain. After the war he entered journalism and educational work, becoming editor of the *Norfolk Daily Landmark,* and also superintendent of the schools of Norfolk. All his poetry is commemorative or martial in type. His best works are his odes. The most celebrated of these are: *The Jamestown Ode,* commemorating the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the colony; *The Yorktown Ode,* read in 1881 at the one hundredth anniversary of the battle; *The Washington Ode,* read at the unveiling of the monument erected at Richmond; *The Lee Memorial Ode,* read at the dedication of the Lee monument in Richmond in 1887; etc. A volume of his poems, under the title *A Wreath of Virginia Bay Leaves,* was published by his daughter, Mrs. Janey Marr, in 1895. Hope has been called the laureate of Virginia.

HOPKINS, Arthur Francis, jurist: b. near Danville, Va., 1794; d. Mobile county, Ala., 1865. He was educated at Chapel Hill, N. C., read law, and moved to Huntsville, Ala., to begin his practice later moved to Lawrence county, Ala., and then returned to Huntsville. Hopkins served in several public positions. He was a member of the state constitutional convention (1819); in 1822 was sent to the state senate, where he became conspicuous by his opposition to the establishment of a state bank; in 1833 was a member of the general assembly; in 1836 justice of the state supreme court; in 1837 United States senator and chief justice; Whig presidential elector in 1840, and in 1844 president of the national convention that nominated Clay for president. He was elected to the United States senate in 1844, 1847, 1849. After residing one year in Missouri he moved to Mobile, where he was a successful lawyer for ten years. After his retirement from practice he became president of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. His last public service was as commissioner to Virginia to invite the coöperation of that state in the secession of the Southern states.

HOPKINS, Johns, philanthropist: b. Anne Arundel county, Md., May 19, 1795; d. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 24, 1873. Through the fortune whose foundations were laid in Southern trade, two institutions have been established that have given Baltimore, the leading Southern city, world-wide reputation. There were two qualities that marked his career—business sagacity and vision into the future. With only the elementary training afforded by the meagre rural facilities of his boyhood home, he left the farm and entered a mercantile house in Baltimore in 1812, his uncle's wholesale grocery. He mastered the business. With almost no capital, but with

abounding faith, he launched out for himself in a partnership first with an associate, and then with his brothers, expanding southward into Virginia and North Carolina. His trade steadily grew, until after a quarter of a century he had accumulated sufficient means to go into banking and railroad enterprises. Here his foresight favored him, as he built on the expansion of the country in spite of temporary financial depressions. He linked his fortunes with the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and was active in its management for nearly twenty years. He is credited with carrying the road over monetary crises by lending his notes to the full extent of his possessions. He never married, and having no expensive tastes could only amass wealth; but when he came to consider the disposal of it, he looked far ahead, just as he had done in gathering this opulence. He contented himself with giving general directions to the men whom he himself chose for carrying out his notions. The two institutions he provided for, hospital and university, have extended his name to all parts of the civilized world.

HOPKINS, Samuel, soldier: b. Albemarle county, Va., 1750; d. Henderson, Ky., October, 1819. Hopkins served with Virginia troops in the Revolution and participated in battles at Princeton, Trenton, Monmouth and Brandywine. He then went to the South and was captured (1780) at Charleston. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1780. In 1787 he removed to the Green River country in Kentucky. During the War of 1812 he led two expeditions against the Indians of the Northwest. He served several terms in the Kentucky legislature, and from 1813-15 was in Congress. Hopkinsville, Ky., is named after him.

HOPSON, WINTHROP HARTLY, clergyman and educator: b. Christian county, Ky., April 26, 1823; date of death unknown. After graduation at the Missouri State University in 1841, he studied medicine at McDowell College, Saint Louis, and became a popular preacher of the Christian Church. Hopson also did much to stimulate education by the church. In 1860 he went to Lexington, Ky., where, after the outbreak of the War of Secession, he was imprisoned for a year as a Southern sympathizer. After the war he was for three years pastor of a church in Richmond, Va.; the next six years were spent in a pastorate at Louisville, Ky.; and in 1847 he went to Missouri as president of Christian College, Canton.

HORRY, PETER, Revolutionary soldier: b. probably in South Carolina. He and Hugh Horry, each a colonel, were so efficient in service under Marion, that as Bishop Gregg suggests in his *History of the Old Cheraws,* one cannot help asking: "What could Marion have done without these two lieutenants?" With Weems as collaborator, Peter published in 1824 his *Life of Marion,* which became immensely popular; but dissatisfied with the rhetorical handling that the other had made of the facts that he furnished, Horry disclaimed any part in it—a censure that the public deems much too severe, as the vogue of the book convincingly shows. His grave is in Trinity church cemetery, Columbia, S. C. His portrait, given by Gregg, speaks the brave, vigilant, prudent, alert soldier and lovable man.

HOTCHKISS, JEDEKIAH, engineer and author: b. Virginia about 1835; d. about 1900. He was a topographical engineer in the army of Northern Virginia, and with Col. William Allan prepared a series of guide books to the battlefields of Virginia, entitled: *Battlefields of Virginia* (first volume, 1868).

He also published *The City of Staunton, Augusta Co., Va., and the Surrounding Country* (1878).

HOUSTON, David Franklin, educator: b. Union county, N. C., Feb. 17, 1866. He was educated at South Carolina College, where he graduated B.A. 1887. He studied political science and history in Harvard, and was graduated M.A. in 1892. Tulane University conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1903, and the University of Wisconsin in 1906. He began his teaching career as a tutor in South Carolina College, and later became superintendent of schools in Spartanburg, S. C. After doing several years of graduate work at Harvard, he became in 1894 adjunct professor of political science in the University of Texas, associate in 1897 and full professor in 1900. He had become dean of the faculty in 1899, and he continued in both positions until 1902, when he became president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas at College Station, Texas. In 1905 he was recalled to Austin to become president of the University of Texas. This position he filled most acceptably for three years, at the end of which time he assumed the presidency of the richly endowed Washington University of Saint Louis. President Houston takes high rank among the college presidents of the whole country. He is a strong executive, a firm disciplinarian, and a wise and safe leader in planning for larger things in education. He takes a keen interest in all educational movements and is widely known as a strong speaker and writer on educational questions. He is a member of the Southern educational board and of the John F. Slater fund.

HOUSTON, George Smith, lawyer and politician: b. Williamson county, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1811; d. Athens, Ala., Jan. 17, 1879. In his early youth he

moved to Alabama, and after studying law was admitted to practise in the courts of the state. He served several terms in the state legislature, and was for a period state's attorney for the judicial district in which he lived. He was a Democratic member of Congress, 1841-49, in the latter year retiring to again take up the practice of law; but after the expiration of two years, he again entered public life as a congressman. He remained in Congress until the breaking out of the War of Secession in 1861, when he resigned and went back to Alabama. During his congressional service he was at one time chairman of the committee on judiciary, and at another chairman of the very important committee of ways and means. He was also a member of the special committee of thirty-three. He was distrustful of secession as a remedy for Southern ills, but had no hesitation in going with his state when it seceded. After the war he used his best efforts towards the restoration of Federal relations, and was a delegate to the Philadelphia national union convention in 1866. He was elected to the United States senate in 1865, but was not permitted to take his seat. In 1874 he became governor of Alabama, and at the time of his death had again been elected to the United States senate.

HOUSTON, Samuel, soldier and statesman: b. Rockbridge county, Va., March 2, 1793; d. Huntsville, Tex., July 25, 1863. His mother being left a poor widow, she removed to Tennessee, then a frontier country. There he received a little education, and spent much of his time with the Cherokee Indians, serving as clerk to one of the traders, and teaching a country school. In 1813 he enlisted in the army as a private, was chosen ensign, served under General Jackson in his campaign against the Creek

Indians, and by his gallantry in the battle of Tohopeka, where he was dangerously wounded, he won Jackson's lasting friendship. Made a lieutenant, he resigned at the end of the war, and in 1814 began the study of law at Nashville. After holding several minor offices, he was elected to Congress in 1823, and was already marked as one whose future promised the highest honors. He remained in Congress until 1827, when he was elected governor of Tennessee. In January, 1829, he married, but on the day following abandoned his wife. It is stated that he discovered a previous attachment on her part, and that she had been coerced into the marriage; he left her that she might obtain a divorce. The cause of his action was not divulged, and because of the consequent scandal he resigned, went to Arkansas, took up his abode amongst the Cherokees, was adopted as a son by the chief, was himself formally made a chief, and in 1832 was a representative of the tribe at Washington. A casual visit to Texas in 1833, just before the election of delegates to the convention called for the purpose of forming a constitution preliminary to application for admission into the Mexican confederacy, led to his membership in that body. The constitution so formed was not accepted by the Mexican authorities, and Texas was denied admission as a state of that union. Santa Anna, then president of Mexico, having demanded that the Texans surrender their arms, and resistance to this demand having been determined upon, military organization was made. Stephen F. Austin was made commander of the army; but in 1835 he resigned and brought about the selection of Houston as commander, under the title of general. The Texans at first sustained some severe defeats, and were obliged to retreat before Santa Anna some 300 miles; but Houston exhibited great vigor, and by the remark-

able and decisive battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836, at one blow annihilated the Mexican army and won the independence of Texas. In October, 1836, he became the second president of Texas, succeeding David G. Burnett; after an interval he was again president, from December, 1841, to December, 1844, succeeding M. B. Lamar. On the annexation of Texas to the United States in December, 1845, Houston was elected to the United States senate, which office he held for twelve years. In 1859 he was elected governor of Texas, but, being opposed to secession, resigned in 1861 and took no further part in public life.

HOUSTON, William Churchill, lawyer and politician: b. in the "Sumter district," S. C., 1746; d. Frankfort, Pa., Aug. 12, 1788. At an early age he removed to North Carolina. While the general drift of population from North Carolina was southward and westward, a small element had gone northward to success. Among these, a fine example is the subject of this sketch, who settled in New Jersey after graduating at Princeton in 1768. Again he was unusual in that after serving as professor there for some twelve years, he resigned such a safe, dignified position and faced the keen competition in the legal profession. But his talents led him into general public service. He had taken part in the war for independence, and had sat in the legislative bodies. But he was promoted to higher tasks, and was a representative of New Jersey in the movement to form a closer union of the states. He was a member of the constitutional convention, though his name does not appear as a signer. He had also served in the continental congress for several years, and had been receiver of taxes for three years.

HOWARD, JOHN EAGER, Revolutionary soldier and governor of Maryland: b. Belvedere, Baltimore county, Md., June 4, 1752; d. there Oct. 12, 1827. Of a prominent family in the colony, and reaching manhood about the time the quarrel with England was growing acute, he naturally was eager to take part in the activities of the day. Immediately on the outbreak of hostilities he entered the service at the head of a company he had raised himself. As the scene of the greater part of the conflict was northward at the beginning of the war, he gladly marched there and participated in a number of battles until 1780. He then went south with his command and saw valiant service in nearly all the chief encounters in that region. He is credited with being the chief actor in winning the decisive victory at Cowpens, which he did by charging the enemy after he had been ordered to fall back. In the engagement at Eutaw Springs, the last important one in the South, he was severely wounded and his regiment almost annihilated. He won the high commendation of General Green, who resembled Washington in the judicial poise of his estimates. On Howard's return to Maryland he entered politics as a Federalist and was elected governor three terms of one year each. He was for a time in the United States senate, and was once offered a portfolio in the cabinet.

HOWE, ROBERT, politician and soldier: b. Brunswick county, N. C., 1732; d. Nov. 12, 1785. He visited England, 1764-66, and upon his return was commissioned captain of Fort Johnston, North Carolina, by Tryon; in 1772-73 was a member of the colonial assembly, and in 1774 a delegate to the colonial congress, Newbern, N. C., the assembling of which Governor Martin opposed. His reply to

the address of Martin caused the latter to denounce him for assuming the title of colonel and training the militia. On Aug. 21, 1774, he was appointed by the colonial congress colonel of the Second North Carolina regiment; in December, 1775, he joined Colonel Woodford at Norfolk with his regiment, and Dunmore was driven from that region of Virginia. The Virginia convention and Congress voted him thanks and promoted him brigadier-general; in March, 1776, joining Gen. Henry Lee, he marched his regiment to Charleston, receiving great demonstrations in North Carolina on his way; was given command of the North Carolina troops at Charleston, and soon of the entire southern department; and in October, 1777, was made major-general. Early in 1779 he attempted an invasion of Florida, but had to fall back on Savannah; and in trying to defend Savannah against the British, he was surprised and forced to retreat; and was court-martialed in consequence, but honorably acquitted. He then fought a bloodless duel with General Gadsden, who had openly censured his conduct at Savannah. Because of dissatisfaction with him in Georgia and South Carolina, he was suspended by General Lincoln; in 1780 joined Washington on the Hudson and commanded at West Point; in 1781 checked a mutiny of the Pennsylvania and New Jersey troops, for which he was praised by Washington; in 1783 stopped a mutiny in Philadelphia, and in 1785 was made an Indian commissioner. Returning to North Carolina, he was chosen to the state legislature, but died before his term began. During his absence Cornwallis devastated his plantation and destroyed the buildings and stock.

HOWE, William Wirt, jurist: b. Canandaigua county, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1833; d. New Orleans, La.,

March 17, 1909. Judge Howe was graduated from Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y., in 1853, and studied law in St. Louis, but returned to New York City to practise. He joined a western regiment of the Federal army at the outbreak of the War of Secession, and was promoted from the rank of lieutenant to that of major, serving chiefly on staff duty in the Seventh Kansas volunteers. The course of the war led him to New Orleans, where he settled after peace had been established. He practised law, held public office, shared in most of the important civic movements of the place, and rose to one of the highest places at the bar, winning national reputation for his learning and his unusual faculty of elucidating the philosophical basis of law in his writings. For many years he was counsel for several large corporations. He was judge of the first criminal court of New Orleans, and later a justice of the supreme court, 1868-73. In 1889 he declined the office of the United States district attorney under President Harrison, but accepted the same office from President McKinley in 1900, and was reappointed by President Roosevelt, but resigned on account of failing health. He was president of the Louisiana Bar Association in 1897, president of the Civil Service Board, president of the Louisiana Historical Society, and a member of many other charitable, educational and other organizations. His most important work is *Studies in the Civil Law,* a history of the civil code, which is accepted as a standard. He wrote also a *Municipal History of New Orleans* and *A Life of François Xavier Martin,* the first historian of Louisiana.

HOWELL, Clark, editor and politician: b. Barnwell county, S. C., Sept. 21, 1863. He graduated from the University of Georgia in 1883, entered

newspaper work, in 1889 succeeded Henry W. Grady as managing editor of the *Atlanta Constitution,* and in 1897 succeeded his father, Evan Howell, as editor-in-chief. In 1901 he purchased the stock owned by W. A. Hemphill in the *Constitution* and became president of the company. For six years Mr. Howell was a member of the Georgia house of representatives, and was speaker 1890-91; he was a member of the Georgia senate, 1900-06, and president of that body both terms.

HOWELL, Robert Boyte Crawford, clergyman and author: b. Wayne county, N. C., March 19, 1801; d. Nashville, Tenn., April 5, 1868. He was educated at Columbia College, Washington, D. C., where he graduated in 1826; was licensed to preach, and became a Baptist missionary in Virginia. In 1827 he was called to be pastor of the Cumberland Street Church at Norfolk, Va.; went to the First Baptist Church of Nashville in 1834, where he remained for sixteen years as pastor; then accepted a call to the Second Baptist Church of Richmond in 1850, remaining here for seven years, and then returning to spend the remainder of his life in his old charge at Nashville. He was an ardent supporter of the Southern cause and did much with voice and pen in defense of his country. He was a prolific writer on denominational subjects. Among his published works are: *Terms of Sacramental Communion* (1841); *Howell on Deaconship* (1846); *The Way of Salvation* (1849); *Evils of Infant Baptism* (1851); *The Cross* (1854); *The Covenant* (1856); *The Early Baptists of Virginia* (1876); etc.

HOWISON, Robert Reid, lawyer, clergyman and author: b. Fredericksburg, Va., June 22, 1820; d. 1906. He was descended from an ancient family of Scotland, who settled in Prince William county, Va.

His education was received in the schools of Fredericksburg and through private studies till 1840, when he studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1841, and practised in Richmond, Va., one year; in 1842-44 he attended Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, and, having been ordained, he was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Staunton, Va., one year. On account of his health he returned to his law practice in Richmond, which he continued till 1870. After recovery from an injury received in the capitol disaster in April, 1870, he reëntered the ministry and served churches in Richmond, Milden, Orange, Culpeper and Ashland. In 1894 he became professor of American history in the College of Fredericksburg. He wrote: *History of Virginia* (2 vols., 1846-48); *Lives of Generals Morgan, Marion and Gates* (in *Washington and the Generals of the American Revolution,* 1847); *Criminal Trials* (1848); *History of the War Between the States* (*Southern Literary Messenger,* 1862-64); *Report of the Joint Committee of the Confederate Congress on the Treatment of Prisoners of War; Fredericksburg Past and Present* (1880); *God and Creation* (1883); *Students' History of the United States* (1892).

HUBNER, Charles William, poet, critic and journalist: b. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 16, 1835. He lived for some years in Germany; served in the Confederate states army, and since 1896 has been assistant librarian of the Carnegie Library of Atlanta, Ga. He is literary editor of the *Atlanta Journal,* has contributed much to newspapers, and does varied literary work. He has written: *Historical Souvenirs of Luther* (1872); *Wild Flowers,* a book of poetry (1876); *Cinderella, a drama* (1879); *Modern Communion* (1880); *Poems and Essays* (1881);

The Wonder Stone, a lyrical drama (1883); *War Poets of the South* (1896); *Representative Southern Poets* (1906); *Poems* (1906).

HUGER, Benjamin, soldier, son of Colonel Francis Kinloch Huger: b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 22, 1805; d. Dec. 7, 1877. He graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1825; was assigned to the Third artillery as brevet second-lieutenant, and in 1832 became captain of ordnance. He was chief of ordnance in Scott's army during the Mexican War; was brevetted lieutenant-colonel and colonel for gallantry in the war, and in 1852 was presented with sword of honor by South Carolina. On Feb. 15, 1855, he became major; commanded the Charleston arsenal 1860-61, and on April 22, 1861, resigned his commission in the United States army to enter the Confederate army. He was then commissioned brigadier-general and placed in command of the Norfolk department; was promoted major-general, and in May, 1861, evacuated Norfolk; and commanded a division at Seven Pines, Gaines's Mills and Fraser's Farm. After the battles at Richmond in 1862 he was assigned to the ordnance department of the trans-Mississippi army.

HUGER, Francis Kinloch, soldier: b. Charleston, S. C., September, 1773; d. Feb. 14, 1855. He was educated abroad and served a short while in 1794 on the medical staff of the English army in Flanders. In an attempt to aid Lafayette's escape from Olmuetz, Huger was captured and imprisoned there for several months, but in 1795 was released. He entered the United States army as captain, and when the War of 1812 was declared he was made lieutenant-colonel in the Second artillery, becoming colonel April 13, 1813, and afterwards adjutant-general.

HUGER, Isaac, Revolutionary soldier: b. Limerick plantation, S. C., March 19, 1742; d. Oct. 6, 1797. He was educated in Europe; in 1760 served as lieutenant in Colonel Middleton's South Carolina regiment against the Cherokees; in 1775 was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the First South Carolina regiment; in 1776 colonel of the Fifth regiment of continental line, and on Jan. 9, 1779, brigadier-general in the Southern army. He fought Gen. Archibald Campbell in Georgia; commanded the left wing at Stono, where he was severely wounded, and led the South Carolina and Georgia troops in an unsuccessful attack on Savannah. While intercepting supplies going to the British besieging Charleston, he was routed by Tarleton at Monk's Corner, S. C.; was severely wounded while commanding the Virginians at Guilford Court House, and commanded Greene's right wing at Hobkirk's Hill.

HULL, Hope, clergyman: b. Maryland, March 13, 1763; d. Athens, Ga., Oct. 4, 1818. Hull had no educational opportunities in his boyhood, and for a time he was a carpenter in Baltimore. By a hard struggle he educated himself sufficiently to enter the Methodist ministry, and in 1785 he was ordained. For thirty years he traveled over the Southern states as a circuit rider; he was an eloquent and forceful speaker, and was noted as a revivalist. Perhaps his most influential work was done in support of church, schools and colleges. He founded a family which is still influential in Georgia. His son Asbury (1797-1866) was a prominent educator and political leader; his son Henry (1798-1881) was a noted physician and teacher, and his son William Hope became a prominent lawyer and was assistant United States attorney-general, 1857-60.

HUME, THOMAS, educator and author: b. Portsmouth, Va. He graduated from the Richmond College and the University of Virginia, receiving the degrees of A.M. and D.D. from the former, and LL.D. from Wake Forest College. He was commissioned chaplain of the Confederate states army in the field, then post chaplain at Petersburg during the siege there. He was principal of the Classical Institute at Petersburg, Va.; principal of the Roanoke Female College, and pastor of the Danville, Va., Baptist Church; was professor of Latin and English at the Norfolk (Va.) College; pastor at Norfolk City; was lecturer for four years on literature and English philology in the National Summer School at Glens Falls, N. Y.; professor of the English language and literature, 1885-1902, and professor of English literature, 1902-07, at the University of North Carolina; lecturer on literature in the Summer School of the South at the University of Tennessee from 1904-06. He is a member of the Modern Language Association of America. He is the author of: *Helps to the Study of Hamlet* (1880); *Shakespeare's Moral Teaching* (1886); *John Milton's Religious Opinions and Connection* (1893); courses of lectures on *Shakespeare, Tennyson, The Literature of the Bible,* in magazines and periodicals.

HUMPHREYS, HECTOR, clergyman and educator: b. Canton, Conn., June 8, 1797; d. Annapolis, Md., June 25, 1857. He is an example of the aid the South has received from individuals who have migrated from the colder climes to the warmer. After finishing in the secondary schools, Humphreys graduated at Yale with first honors in 1818. Teaching, and reading law at the same time, he was admitted to the bar, practised for one year in New Haven and was then appointed to a judicial position. But

turning his back on a career begun so auspiciously, he studied theology and became a rector. He was also on the staff of what is now Trinity College, Hartford. During this period, in 1831, he was installed as president of St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., and in that post he spent the rest of his days. He brought about a connection between the college and the state government by having certain of the officials made *ex officio* members of the governing board of the institution. He was empowered to ask subscriptions for buildings and apparatus from the public. He secured about $11,000, and out of that Humphreys Hall was constructed, being named in honor of himself. He may be said really to have placed the school on a solid basis, as the legislative aid has been continued to the present.

HUMPHREYS, Milton Wylie, educator: b. Greenbrier county, Va. (now West Virginia), Sept. 15, 1844. In 1869 he was graduated from Washington and Lee University, and in 1874 received the degree of Ph.D. from Leipzig. In 1862 he entered the Confederate army and served in the artillery from that date until the close of the war. From 1867-75, with the exception of two years in Germany, he was at Washington and Lee University as assistant professor of Latin and Greek (1867-70), and adjunct professor of ancient languages (1870-75). From 1875-83 he was professor of Greek in Vanderbilt University, and from 1883-87 he was professor of Latin and Greek in the University of Texas. In 1887 he became professor of Greek in the University of Virginia, which position he still holds. In 1880-82 he was vice-president of the American Philosophical Association, and president of that organization in 1882-83. He has published editions of *The Clouds of Aristophanes* (1885) and *The Antigone of*

Sophocles (1901), and for ten years served as American chief editor of *Revue des Revues,* appended to *Revue de Philologie,* Paris. Dr. Humphreys is one of the leading classical scholars of the United States.

HUNT, Randell, lawyer and orator: b. South Carolina, 1807; d. March 22, 1892. When a young man he removed to New Orleans, La., and soon was one of the foremost lawyers and orators in the state. He was a strong Whig until the disbandment of that party. At the beginning of the War of Secession he defended the Union and opposed secession. In 1866 he was elected to the United States senate, but was not allowed to take his seat. He was professor of common law, constitutional law and the law of evidence in the University of Louisiana, 1847-88, and was president of this institution 1867-84.

HUNTER, Andrew, Presbyterian clergyman and educator: b. Virginia, 1752; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 24, 1823. His license to preach was given him by the first Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1773, and he was sent on a missionary tour through Pennsylvania and Virginia. During the Revolution he served as a brigade chaplain, and so efficiently that after the battle of Monmouth, Washington commended him publicly. Hunter became principal of a school near Trenton, N. J., in 1794; was professor of mathematics and astronomy in Princeton, 1804-08, and head of Bordentown Academy, 1808-10. Later he served as a chaplain in the navy.

HUNTER, John Dunn, writer, adventurer: date and place of birth unknown; d. January, 1827. He published a book in 1823, entitled *Manners and Customs of Several Indian Tribes Located West of the Mississippi,* and from this is derived all that is

known of his early life. He declares that he was captured during his infancy by Kickapoo Indians, and that he lived with them and with the Kansas and Osage tribes until 1817. He was then about nineteen years old. Becoming disgusted with the Indian mode of living, he made his way down the Mississippi to New Orleans and entered school to learn the English language. In 1822-23 he traveled extensively through the eastern part of the United States, and while in Philadelphia published his book. By some it was considered a remarkable picture of the true life of the Indians, while others denounced Hunter as an impostor and his book as a tissue of falsehood. Among those who took the latter view was no less a person than Gen. Lewis Cass. From this point we are no longer dependent for information upon his own account of himself. In 1824 he visited England and was made much of. Philanthropists regarded him as an instrument providentially prepared for civilizing the Indians, and apparently with some such purpose, he returned to America and settled among the Cherokees in Texas. In 1826 he went to the city of Mexico in a vain effort to induce the Mexican government to grant land to the Cherokees. On his return to Texas he persuaded his Indians to unite with the Edwards brothers in the abortive "Fredonian Rebellion" against Mexico. The Indians, however, soon repented of this alliance, and in January, 1827, murdered Hunter because he tried to hold them faithful to it. His adventurous career was compressed into a bare thirty years of life.

HUNTER, Robert Mercer Taliaferro, statesman: b. Essex county, Va., April 21, 1809; d. there July 18, 1887. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1829, and after studying law

in the Winchester Virginia Law School he began to practice in Essex county, Va. In 1833 he was elected to the Virginia legislature, and was sent to Congress as a Democrat in 1836, and served almost continuously until 1861. He first attracted attention by opposing Clay's protective policy and the United States bank scheme, and later as a radical and influential state's rights Democrat. In 1839 he was speaker of the house of representatives. In all important political questions before the war Hunter took a prominent part. He favored the annexation of Texas, opposed all measures tending to the restriction of slavery in the territories, and is said to have been the author of the fugitive-slave law. As chairman of the finance committee he rendered valuable services in framing tariff bills and coinage laws. Hunter entered the Confederate service, was a member of the provisional Confederate congress, was spoken of for president, and was for a short time secretary of state. As a member of the Confederate senate he distinguished himself by his opposition to the Davis government. He was opposed to the freeing of such negroes as would enlist in the Confederate army. In 1865 Hunter was one of the commissioners sent to meet President Lincoln at Hampton Roads. His life after the war, except for his services as treasurer of Virginia (1870-80), was uneventful.

HUNTON, Eppa, soldier, lawyer and politician: b. Fauquier county, Va., Sept. 22, 1822. His education was gained chiefly through his own efforts. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and served as commonwealth attorney for Prince William county 1849-62. He was a member of the Virginia convention in 1861, but resigned at the end of the first term to enter the Confederate army as colonel of the

Eighth Virginia infantry. After the battle of Gettysburg he was promoted to brigadier-general. On April 6, 1865, he was captured at Sailor's Creek and confined as a prisoner of war at Fort Warren until July, 1865. He was in Congress as a Democrat, 1873-81; in 1876-77 was a member of the electoral commission which decided the Hayes-Tilden controversy, and was a member of the joint committee that framed the electoral act of ten years later designed to prevent the recurrence of similar disputes over the presidency. He was in the United States senate, 1892-95.

HURLBUT, Stephen Augustus, soldier and diplomat: b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 29, 1815; d. Lima, Peru, March 27, 1882. In 1837 he was admitted to the bar, served in a South Carolina regiment in the Seminole War in Florida, and in 1845 moved to Illinois. He was elected as a Whig to the Illinois state constitutional convention in 1847, was Whig presidential elector in 1848, and was a member of the legislature in 1859-61 and in 1867. He enlisted in the Federal army as a brigadier-general of volunteers, and commanded a division at Fort Donelson after its capture. Because of his record at Shiloh, he was promoted to major-general of volunteers, and commanded the Sixteenth army corps during Sherman's campaign along the Mississippi in 1863. Hurlbut succeeded General Banks as head of the department of the Gulf. In 1868 he was a Republican elector, served as United States minister to Colombia in 1869-73, was a member of Congress in 1873-77, and in 1881 was made minister to Peru, where he died the following year.

HURLBUT, William Henry, journalist: b. Charleston, S. C., July 3, 1827; d. Cadenabbia, Italy,

Sept. 4, 1895. He was graduated from Harvard in 1847, from the Harvard divinity school in 1849, and studied abroad. After serving a few years as a Unitarian minister, he studied law at Harvard in 1852. In 1855 he wrote for *Putnam's Magazine* and the *Albion;* in 1857 became an editor of the New York *Times;* in 1861 was imprisoned as a suspect while visiting the South, but escaped in 1862 and was employed by the New York *World.* He bought the *Commercial Advocate* in 1864, but sold it in 1867. He visited Mexico in 1866 and was invited to the capital by Maximilian. As the representative of the New York *World* he visited the world's fair at Paris in 1877 and the centenary festival of Saint Peter at Rome. He accompanied the United States expedition to San Domingo and published a history of that republic. From 1876-83 he was editor-in-chief of the New York *World.* Besides his contributions to British and American periodicals, he wrote: *Gan-Eden* (1854); *General McClellan and the Conduct of the War* (1864); and several hymns and poems.

HUTCHISON, Miller Reese, engineer and inventor: b. Baldwin county, Ala., Aug. 2, 1876. Hutchison was educated in the Mobile schools, at Marion Military Institute and Spring Hill College (both in Alabama), and the Alabama Polytechnic Institute, from which he was graduated in 1897. During the Spanish War he was chief engineer of the seventh and eighth Light House districts. He invented the *Acousticon* to enable the deaf to hear, and the *Massacon* for defective hearing. While on a visit to England he treated Queen Alexandra and was by her decorated "as a reward of merit for scientific investigation and invention." He organized companies in England and the United States to manufacture and distribute his invention.

HUTSON, Charles Woodward, educator and author: b. McPhersonville, S. C., Sept. 23, 1840. Hutson was educated at South Carolina College, from which he was graduated in 1860. He served during the War of Secession in Hampton's Legion and the Beaufort artillery. Since the war he has been engaged in teaching and writing. From 1869-73 he was professor first of Greek and then of English literature and history in Louisiana State University. From 1881-89 he was professor of modern languages in the University of Mississippi, and from 1893-1907 he was professor of history in the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. He has published several books, among them: *Out of a Besieged City* (1887); *The Beginning of Civilization* (1888); *The Story of Beryl* (1888); *French Literature* (1889); *The Story of Language* (1897).

INGLE, Edward, editor and author: b. Baltimore, Md., May 17, 1861. Mr. Ingle received his early education in Baltimore, and graduated from Johns Hopkins University in 1882. He followed graduate work in the historical department of the same university, under the late Herbert B. Adams, and became much interested in the race problems of the South. Some years of research enabled him to publish a number of very interesting monographs upon this and kindred subjects. He later became connected with the *Manufacturers' Record* of Baltimore, and has contributed largely to its editorial columns. Mr. Ingle's work, like that of Mr. Edmonds, owner of the *Record,* has been directed towards the industrial upbuilding of the South. His writings include: *Southern Sidelights; The Negro in the District of Columbia; Local Institutions of Virginia; In the Maze; Realism of Southern Dreams of Material Progress;* and a large number of minor articles. He

is a member of the various historical societies of the Southern states and has been prominent in championing the interests of the South in all his writings.

INGRAHAM, Duncan Nathaniel, naval officer: b. Charleston, S. C., Dec. 6, 1802; d. there Oct. 16, 1891. His father, Nathaniel, served on the *Bon Homme Richard* under John Paul Jones. Ingraham entered the navy as midshipman in 1812 and passed through the usual grades of promotion. In 1854 the President of the United States, by joint request of the house of Congress, presented Ingraham with a medal for his services in the Koszta case of the previous year. Ingraham, then commanding the *St. Louis* in the Mediterranean, demanded and secured from the Austrian consul at Smyrna the release of Koszta, who had resided two years in the United States and had signified his intention of becoming a citizen, but who had been seized and imprisoned while on a business trip to Smyrna because of his participation in the Hungarian revolution of 1848. In 1856 Ingraham was made chief of the bureau of ordnance and hydrography. At the beginning of the War of Secession he resigned his position, entered the Confederate navy and was placed in charge of the departments of ordnance, construction and repair, rising to the rank of commodore.

INGRAHAM, Joseph Holt, clergyman and author: b. Portland, Me., 1809; d. Holly Springs, Miss., December, 1860. When but a boy he went to sea as a common sailor, serving in one of the South American revolutions. On his return he settled down, obtained a college education, and began to write before he was twenty years of age. For some years he was professor of languages at Jefferson College, near Natchez, Miss. In 1836 he published *The Southwest, by a Yankee.* This was followed by a

series of romances of wild adventure, such as *Lafitte, or the Pirate of the Gulf* and *The American Lounger*. In 1855 he became an Episcopal clergyman, spending the remainder of his life at Holly Springs, Miss., as rector of the parish and of Saint Thomas's Hall, a school for boys. During this period he wrote his well-known series of religious romances, a vivid and interesting portrayal of Biblical history, embracing practically the whole of the drama of Israel, from the humiliating bondage in Egypt to the height of its power in the reign of David, through the years of decline and captivity to the rejected deliverance of the Messiah. The series appeared as follows: *The Prince of the House of David, or Three years in the Holy City* (1885); *The Pillar of Fire, or Israel in Bondage* (1859); *The Throne of David, from the Consecration of the Shepherd of Bethlehem to the Rebellion of Prince Absalom.*

INGRAHAM, Prentiss I., soldier and author, son of Joseph Holt Ingraham: b. near Natchez, Miss., Dec. 22, 1843; d. 1904. He was educated at Jefferson College and studied medicine at Mobile Medical College, Mobile, Ala., leaving there in April, 1861, to enter the Confederate army. While serving in Withers' Mississippi regiment, he was wounded and captured at Fort Hudson. He was afterwards a staff officer, with the rank of lieutenant, and finally became commander of scouts in Ross's brigade of Texas cavalry. After the War of Secession he fought in Mexico under Juarez, in Austria, Crete, and Africa, and traveled extensively in the East. In 1869 he took part in the Cuban war for independence, as captain of the navy and colonel of cavalry. He was tried as a filibuster and condemned by the Spaniards, but escaped. In 1870 he began his liter-

ary career in London, removing later to New York. He wrote more than 600 novels, 12 plays, and a number of short stories and poems. Some of his most noteworthy works are: *Afloat and Ashore; Montezuma; The Cuban; The Shades and Shadows of Gotham; Darkie Dan;* and *Trailing with Buffalo Bill.*

IREDELL, JAMES, jurist: b. Lewes, England, Oct. 5, 1750; d. Edenton, N. C., Oct. 20, 1799. He was the son of a merchant of Bristol, who sent him to North Carolina in 1767, securing him a position as deputy collector of customs. After a few years he was made collector. Meanwhile he studied law and in 1775 was admitted to the bar. When the Revolution came on he resigned his office and cast his lot with the patriots. In 1777 he was made judge of the superior court and in 1779 attorney-general. From 1787 to 1791 he was engaged by order of the Assembly in revising the laws of North Carolina. In politics he was a staunch Federalist and used all his influence to secure the adoption of the Federal constitution. In 1790 Washington appointed Iredell associate justice of the United States Supreme Court. His dissenting opinion in the famous case of Chisholm *vs.* Georgia, in which he held that a state could not be sued in the Federal courts by a citizen of another state, was later embodied in an amendment to the constitution.

IREDELL, JAMES, lawyer, son of James Iredell (1750-99): b. North Carolina Nov. 2, 1788; d. North Carolina, April 13, 1853. After an academic education he read law and was admitted to the bar. He served in the War of 1812 on the eastern coast. In 1816 he was elected to the house of representatives of North Carolina and, except for a short time in 1819 when he was judge of the superior court, was

reëlected until 1827 when he became governor. From 1828 to 1831 he was in the United States senate, succeeding Nathaniel Macon. He then returned to the practice of law. He was for years clerk of the supreme court and reported twenty-one volumes of decisions. With two other commissioners he revised the North Carolina laws and in 1836-37 he published the *Revised Statutes*. He was the author of *A Treatise on the Law of Executors and Administrators* (1837); and a *Digest of Reported Cases in the Courts of North Carolina 1776 to 1845* (1839-1846).

IRVING, John Beaufain, painter: b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 26, 1825; d. New York, April 20, 1877. He was educated in Charleston; and developing a talent for art, studied in New York, and later in Düsseldorf. He painted a number of portraits upon his return home from Europe. He was a man of considerable means, and did not pursue art as a profession until the loss of his fortune at the close of the War of Secession. He painted many portraits and pictures which won favorable notice by their coloring and attention to detail. Among his most distinguished historical works were: "Cardinal Woolsey and His Friends"; "King Henry the Eighth Merrymaking," and "Cardinal Richelieu and Julie in the Tuillieries Garden."

IRWIN, Jared, soldier and politician: b. Mechlenburg county, N. C., 1750; d. Union Hill, Washington county, Ga., March 1, 1818. He moved in early life to Georgia. He took some part in the Revolutionary War and served as commander of a company of state militia against the Creek Indians. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1789; was elected to the state legislature in 1790 and was a member of the convention called to revise the state constitution

in 1795. From Jan. 17, 1796 to Jan. 11, 1798 he was governor of Georgia, and during his term signed the bill annuling the fraudulent Yazoo Land Act. He was president of the constitutional convention of 1798; in 1806 was again made governor and held office until Nov. 9, 1809. He held various commissions in the Georgia militia, finally attaining the rank of brigadier-general. After his last term as governor he was elected to the state senate, of which he was chosen president, serving almost continuously to the time of his death.

IVERSON, Alfred, politician: b. Burke county, Ga., Dec. 3, 1798; d. Macon, Ga., March 4, 1873. After an early education in the local schools he entered the College of New Jersey, whence he was graduated in 1820. He studied law, and began the practice of his profession in Columbus, Ga. He was elected to the state legislature, serving three terms in the house and one in the senate. He was then appointed judge of the superior court of the Columbus circuit, a position which he held for seven years. In 1846 he was elected to represent his district in Congress, and in 1855 was made United States senator. He resigned with the rest of the Georgia delegation in 1861, and returned to take an active part in the secession movement. He was an ardent advocate of states' rights and of the principles enunciated by Chief Justice Taney in the Dred Scott decision.

IVERSON, Alfred, Confederate soldier, son of Alfred Iverson (1798-1873): b. Clinton, Ga., Feb. 14, 1829. He was educated in Columbus, Ga., Washington, D. C., and at the military institute of Tuskegee, Ala. At the age of seventeen years he entered the army and took part in the Mexican War. Later he studied law, but after a brief practice he received

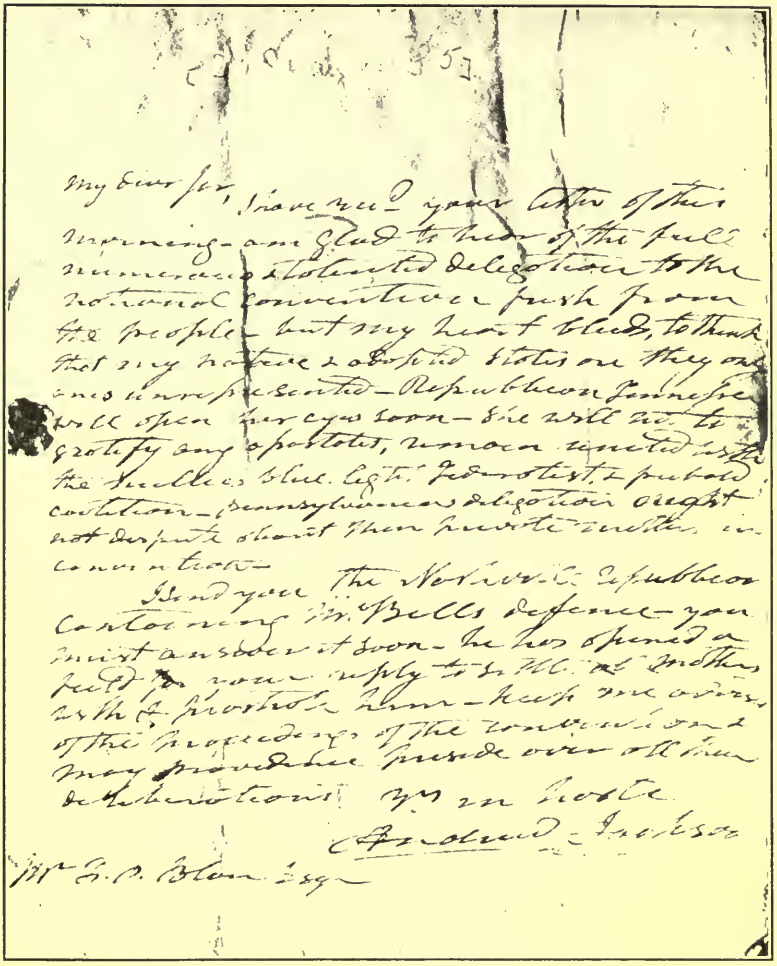
appointment as first lieutenant in the United States cavalry. When his state seceded he entered the Confederate army as colonel, and in November, 1862 was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. He led a brigade at Chancellorsville and at Gettysburg, and served through the operations in Northwest Georgia. He lived after the war in Macon, Ga., till 1877, when he removed to Florida.

IZARD, GEORGE, soldier, son of Ralph Izard: b. South Carolina, Oct. 21, 1777; d. Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 22, 1828. He came of a family of wealth and prominence at that time in South Carolina; was sent to Philadelphia to receive his education, graduating at Philadelphia College in 1792; and then studied military science in England, France and Germany. While at Metz, in the French school of engineers, he received his commission as lieutenant in the artillery service of the United States in 1794. He was one of the most carefully educated officers in the army, before the days of West Point. He served at Fort Pinckney, and as aide under General Hamilton at the time of the preparations for war with France, 1798-99. But the prospect of continued inactivity caused his resignation in 1803. In 1812 he was named as colonel of the Second artillery, and promoted brigadier-general in 1813, serving in the Lake Champlain campaign under General Hampton. He was made a major-general in 1814, and ordered to Sackett's Harbor, where a futile campaign was followed by the evacuation of the peninsula and the destruction of Fort Erie. General Izard had no share of just blame, for the operations were not under his control, merely a result of the general ineptitude for military affairs that marked most of the campaigns of the war. He resigned from the army again at the close of the war, and lived in re-

tirement until his appointment in 1825 as governor of Arkansas Territory, a position he held until his death. General Izard was a man of fine presence and strong character, amounting in some respects to eccentricity. For some time before his death he had a coffin built for himself and a tomb prepared, with all things set in order for his death, which he looked upon as merely a thing to be provided for.

IZARD, RALPH, patriot: b. near Charleston, S. C., 1742; d. May 30, 1804. He was schooled at Hackney, England, finishing his education at Christ College, Cambridge. After some years spent in America, he took up his residence in London (1771); but failing to influence the king in favor of the colonists after the Revolutionary War commenced, he removed to France in 1777. He was soon afterwards appointed commissioner to Tuscany by the Continental Congress. When a loan was wanted by South Carolina for purchasing war ships, that state found that it could not be obtained upon her credit alone, and Izard secured it by pledging his property in the state. Having been recalled by Congress, he reported in July, 1780, at Washington's headquarters and then influenced Washington to place Green in command of the southern army. In 1782 he was delegate from South Carolina to the Continental Congress; in 1789-95 he was in the United States senate, of which he was pro tempore president from May 31, 1794 to 20th of succeeding February. He founded the College of Charleston. IZARD, RALPH, Jr., son of the last, was a lieutenant in the United States navy, who distinguished himself in the war with Tripoli.

JACKSON, ANDREW, statesman: b. March 15, 1767 in "the Waxhaw settlement," which seems to have been so near the border line of North and South



PRESIDENT ANDREW JACKSON TO FRANCIS P. BLAIR,
MAY 20, 1835, ON THE POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN TENNESSEE.

Carolina that his biographers have differed as to which state held his birthplace. Parton says that it was in North Carolina, and Kendall puts it in South Carolina; while Jackson speaks of himself in his will as a South Carolinian; d. at his home, "The Hermitage," near Nashville, Tenn., June 8, 1845.

Jackson sprung from a Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father was one of that crowd of Ulstermen who, during the middle of the Eighteenth century, settled the western sections, and especially the Appalachian Valleys, of Pennsylvania, Virginia and North Carolina; and whose descendants have contributed no insignificant distinction to the political, military, religious and literary history of America.

His early life was a struggle. His father died a few days before the future president was born; and in a frontier community where the fight for existence demanded more of muscle and sinew than a knowledge of letters, his opportunities for the acquisition of book-learning were of the scantest. His mother died when he was fourteen years old; and he was left alone and unaided to carve out his own career.

He followed for a while the trade of a saddler. Then he became a law student at Salisbury, where according to tradition he reversed the maxims of success by a series of horse-races, cock-fightings and general wild indulgences. It is said of him that his legal education, resembling the little which he derived from his scant academic studies, was a negligible quantity. He never acquired a sound knowledge of law, as he had never learned more than the elementary academic branches in the schools. He was a born fighter and master of men; and in spite of his lack of legal knowledge he had the address and ability to obtain for himself in 1788 the position of public prosecutor for the western part of North Carolina, which subsequently became the state of

Tennessee. He settled at Jonesboro and soon found a considerable employment in his profession in suits concerning disputed land claims, and in the many cases of assault and battery which characterized the rude society of the place and period. This business extended over many counties, and Jackson's undaunted courage and ready coolness made an early impression upon the population. He was a prominent figure in quelling the disturbances that grew out of the attempted establishment by Sevier and Robertson of the State of Frankland; and he bore a conspicuous part in enforcing the administration of the laws against the Indians in their final struggle with the white invaders of their hunting-grounds. It was this large experience of danger and his readiness and skill in meeting it, that combined to make for him the fame which he achieved later as a soldier.

In 1791 he married Rachel Donelson, whose first husband had been Lewis Robards. The ambiguous circumstances of this marriage, which took place prior to Mrs. Robard's divorce, gave rise to a scandal; but Jackson's whole after-career was characterized by a single-minded devotion to his wife throughout life, and to her memory after her death.

In 1796 Jackson was a member of the convention that met in Knoxville to make a state constitution; and when in the same year the state of Tennessee was admitted to the Union, he became its single and first representative in the lower branch of Congress. He heard Washington deliver in person his last message to Congress, and he conceived in his first session in that body the antagonism to Hamilton's great financial measure of a national bank, which later gave him no small portion of his political fame. In 1797 he was chosen to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate, from which body he resigned in 1798

to become a judge of the supreme court of Tennessee.

He had numerous quarrels and fights, and more than one duel during these earlier years. He was overbearing and dictatorial in his manners and ruthless and relentless in vindicating himself from what he regarded as insult or injury.

From 1801 he was commander-in-chief of the Tennessee militia, but had no opportunity to display his military talents until in 1812, when he was ordered to Natchez at the head of 2,000 men. In this march, although it resulted in no fighting, he won from his troops by his sturdiness and courage, the affectionate sobriquet of "Old Hickory,"—an appellation which has since accompanied his name in history.

In 1813 Jackson and Thomas H. Benton had a personal rencontre in a tavern in Nashville, which resulted in Benton's shooting Jackson in the shoulder. They had prior to this occurrence been warm friends and their friendship was renewed and cemented at a later date in the United States senate.

In 1814 Jackson led the American forces against the Creek Indians and defeated them in the bloody battle of the Horseshoe Bend. In the same year he was made a major-general in the United States army and put in command of the Department of the South; and in that year he drove the British out of Florida. He fought the battle of New Orleans on Jan. 8, 1815, defeating the trained soldiers of England under Pakenham with a militant array of squirrel hunters and back woodsmen. In this battle Jackson's loss was seven killed and six wounded, while that of the enemy aggregated more than 2,000 of killed, wounded and missing. Recalled to Florida he hung Arbuthnot and Ambrister in 1818 for inciting the Indians to war and for levying war, and

carried the Seminole war to a successful conclusion. In 1819 Florida was acquired by the United States from Spain, and in 1821 Jackson was appointed its governor. In 1823 he was elected to the United States senate, and in the same year he was offered and declined the mission to Mexico.

In 1824 his friends had already started him in the direction of a presidential candidacy, which the glamour of his military successes served to illustrate; and in 1828 he was elected President of the United States. Without the advantages of wealth, education or social training he was the first example of one of the plain people to achieve this supreme office. Calhoun was elected vice-president at the same time, and Jackson at once demonstrated his autocratic disposition by the selection of a cabinet, whom he is said to have employed as his clerks rather than as his secretaries.

Calhoun took issue with Jackson on the questions of the tariff and internal improvements, and at a democratic birthday-dinner in honor of Jefferson in 1830, Jackson declared war against the Jeffersonian States Rights democracy, headed by Calhoun with the toast: "Our Federal Union: it must be preserved"; to which Calhoun responded with: "Liberty, dearer than the Union."

The organization of the Whig party followed the breaking out of dissensions between Jackson and Calhoun. It was in the beginning composed of a mass of heterogeneous parties, consisting of national Republicans, anti-masons, national bank advocates, State Rights Democrats and others, bound together by their antagonism to Jackson. He triumphed over the aggregation, marshalled and led by Clay, Calhoun and Webster. He established the doctrine of "rotation in office," and illustrated in his appointments the principle that "to the victors belong the

spoils." He waged a successful war on the United States Bank, and with the assistance of Clay's compromise tariff measure put an end to nullification in South Carolina.

He swept his political enemies before him with merciless power and rapidity, and after two administrations, whose history is that of one of the most stirring periods in the political annals of the nation, he closed his public career by dictating through his personal efforts and influence the nomination and triumphant election of his successor, Martin Van Buren, to the presidency.

JACKSON, Henry Rootes, soldier, diplomat: b. Athens, Ga., June 24, 1820; d. Savannah, Ga., May 23, 1898. In 1839 he was graduated from Yale, was admitted to the bar of Georgia in 1840 and served as United States district attorney for Georgia. Jackson was colonel of a Georgia regiment during the Mexican War; in 1848-49 he was editor of the *Savannah Georgian;* from 1849-53 was judge of the supreme court; chargé d'affaires in Austria in 1853 and minister from 1854 until his resignation in 1858. He assisted in the prosecution of persons connected with importing slaves on the *Wanderer,* was made chancellor of the University of Georgia in 1858 but soon resigned. He was one of the Democratic seceders from the Charleston convention of 1860. Later he served as colonel on the staff of Governor Brown of Georgia, as brigadier-general in the Confederate army, in charge of the coast defenses of Georgia, and as commander of the Georgia militia. In the autumn of 1864, while commanding a division of Hood's army, he, with his brigade were captured at Nashville and imprisoned until the end of the war. After the war he resumed his law practice; was president of the Georgia Historical Society, trustee

of the academy of Arts and Sciences in Savannah, and in 1875 was made a trustee of the Peabody Educational Fund. In 1885 he was United States minister to Mexico. He wrote *Tallula and Other Poems* (1850).

JACKSON, Howell Edmund, jurist: b. Paris, Tenn., April 5, 1832; d. 1895. After having obtained an academic education in his native state he entered the University of Virginia, where he remained for two years. He subsequently studied law at Lebanon, Tenn., and in 1856 he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession at Jackson, Tenn. Three years later he removed to Memphis. He served two terms as judge of the supreme court of the state, and in 1876 returned to Jackson. Four years later he was a member of the legislature and was elected a United States senator from Tennessee for a term of six years, beginning 1881. Before the expiration of his term he resigned in order to accept the office of United States district judge of the western district of Tennessee. He was later appointed to the Supreme Court of the United States and died while holding that position.

JACKSON, James, patriot: b. Moreton-Hampstead, Devonshire, England, Sept. 21, 1772; d. Washington, D. C., March 6, 1806. At the age of fifteen he determined to emigrate to America and try his fortune in Savannah, where John Wereat, a friend of his father, had settled. In his new home he began the study of law, but was soon diverted to active participation in the patriot cause. He became an officer in the provincial army, rising to the rank of brigadier-general. He was severely wounded at Midway, Ga., Nov. 24, 1778. When the British captured Savannah he escaped to South Carolina with John Milledge, his life-long friend, and both came

within an ace of being hanged as spies, when they were recognized and rescued by Major Devereux of Georgia. He served in numerous subsequent battles and at the siege of Augusta, where he was given command of the garrison on the expulsion of the British. His active mind brought him to the front in civil affairs. He was a member of the first state constitutional convention; was appointed governor by the provincial congress of 1778, but declined, alleging his youth and inexperience; was representative in the first United States Congress, where the records show his frequent participation in debate, and was United States senator from 1793 to 1795. He resigned this office and returned to Georgia to lead the anti-Yazoo movement. In this he was successful, becoming a member of the legislature, and securing the passage of an act rescinding the fraudulent law and dramatically ordering it to be "burned with fire drawn from heaven;" which was in due course carried out by means of a sun-glass. He was governor from Jan. 12, 1798, to March 3, 1801, and was then sent to the United States senate until his death in 1806. His private life was stormy, and he is credited with at least two fatal duels. He was a trustee of the University of Georgia and an honorary member of the Georgia Society of the Cincinnati. His grandson became chief justice of the supreme court of Georgia. His brother, Henry Jackson, whom he brought over from England and educated, became a professor in the University of Georgia and left a son who became the distinguished jurist and diplomat, Henry Rootes Jackson.

JACKSON, Rachel, *neé* Donelson, wife of President Andrew Jackson: b. Virginia, 1776; d. at "The Hermitage," near Nashville, Tenn., 1828. Her father was John Donelson, who went from Virginia in 1779

and settled upon the present site of the city of Nashville. Later he moved to Kentucky, where Rachel married Lewis Robards. Robards, after a brief married life with his wife, sent her back to her relatives in Tennessee, whither her father and mother had returned. Donelson, in the meantime, had been killed by Indians, and Mrs. Robards lived with her widowed mother, who kept a boarding house at Nashville. Here she met Andrew Jackson, who was a boarder in the house. Robards, coming to Nashville, was inspired with jealousy of Jackson and went before the legislature of Virginia, within whose territory that part of Kentucky in which Robards and his wife had been married then lay, and secured the passage of a preliminary act of divorce upon the allegation that Mrs. Robards had gone to live with Jackson in Mississippi. Soon thereafter, in the belief that this legislative act completed the divorce, Jackson and Mrs. Robards were married. Robards two years later sued in the courts and perfected his divorce, and Jackson and his wife were thereupon remarried. The story gave rise to scandal and was used by many of Jackson's enemies to injure him personally and politically. Her married life with Jackson was long and happy. She participated in his triumphs at New Orleans after the battle. She is said to have been very religious and charitable and to have cared nothing for the social opportunities which her distinguished husband's career afforded.

JACKSON, SARAH, *neé* York: b. 1806; d. at "The Hermitage" in 1887. She married President Jackson's adopted son, whose name he bore. During a part of the time when Jackson was president she performed the duties of mistress of the White House. She had a son, Andrew Jackson, who was a

"STONEWALL" JACKSON

cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point, from which he graduated in 1858. Upon the breaking out of the War of Secession in 1861, he entered the military service of the Confederate states and became a colonel in the army.

JACKSON, Thomas Jonathan ("Stonewall"), soldier: b. Clarksburg, Harrison county, Va. (now West Virginia); d. May 10, 1863. He was descended from Scotch-Irish stock, and, left a penniless orphan when three years old, he soon showed "the stuff of which heroes are made" in his manly, self-reliant efforts to support himself.

Hearing of a vacancy at West Point he determined to apply for it, and making the journey to Washington, partly on foot, he appeared before the member of Congress from his district in his homespun suit andwith his saddle bagsover his shoulders. The congressman took him to the secretary of war, who was so much pleased with his manly independence that he gave him the appointment. He was very poorly prepared and barely squeezed through the entrance examination, but he made rapid progress and graduated No. 17 in a brilliant class of which McClellan, Foster, Reno, Stoneman, Couch, Gibbon, A. P. Hill, Pickett, Maury, D. R. Jones, Wilcox and others were members, and one who knew him intimately expressed the opinion that "if the course had been longer 'old jack' would have graduated at the head of his class."

He at once reported for duty in Mexico, and serving in the artillery won distinction on every field, being made first lieutenant at Vera Cruz and brevetted captain at Vera Cruz and Chembusco, and major at Chapultapec, rising to this rank in seven months and being promoted more rapidly than any other officer in the American army.

In 1851 he was elected professor of natural science and instructor of military tactics at the Virginia Military Institute. While in the City of Mexico after the capture, he had, under the influence of Colonel Taylor, made a public profession of faith in Christ, and he now became one of the most active members of the Lexington, Va., Presbyterian church. He was accustomed to teach the Scriptures every Sunday afternoon to the negroes of his household, and out of this grew his negro Sunday school, to which he devoted much time and thought, and which exerted so wide an influence over the negroes. They were very much devoted to him, and the first contribution to his monument in Lexington was from the negro Baptist church, whose pastor had been one of his Sunday school scholars. In the negro Presbyterian church of Roanoke there is a beautiful memorial window to Stonewall Jackson.

Jackson, like Lee and most of the Virginia people, was a "Union man," and opposed to secession as a remedy for Southern wrongs, but when news was received at Lexington that Mr. Lincoln had called for 75,000 troops to coerce the sovereign states of the South which had seceded, and had called on Virginia for her quota of these troops, and that in response the Virginia convention had passed an ordinance of secession, Jackson made a speech to a mass meeting in which he said "I have longed to preserve the Union and would have been willing to sacrifice much to that end. But now that the North has chosen to inaugurate war against us, I am in favor of meeting her by drawing the sword and throwing away the scabbard."

His friend and neighbor, Gov. John Letcher, made him colonel and sent him to Harpers Ferry where the skill he showed in reducing the high-spirited rabble who rushed to the front at the first call of

the bugle into the respectable "Army of the Shenandoah," which he turned over to Gen. J. E. Johnston, marked him as a real soldier. He was placed in command of the Virginia Brigade, which afterwards bore his name and became so famous.

He met the advance of General Patterson at Falling Waters, July 2, checked it and captured a number of prisoners. Soon after he received his commission as brigadier-general.

But it was on the field of First Manassas that he won his new name and fame, when the gallant Bee exclaimed: "There stands Jackson like a stone wall," and where he checked the onward movement of the enemy and did so much to turn the threatened disaster into the glorious Confederate victory. He was wounded in the hand but refused to leave the field, and while the surgeons were dressing his wound President Davis rode on the field, and Jackson pushing aside the surgeons tossed his cadet cap in the air and exclaimed: "Hurrah for the President; give me ten thousand men and I will be in Washington to-night!"

In September he was made major-general and sent soon after to command the Valley District.

In the early spring of 1862 he began his famous "Valley campaign" which has been studied in the military schools of Europe as an example of rapid marching, able strategy and brilliant fighting. That campaign may be summarized as follows: In thirty-two days, Jackson and his "foot cavalry" marched nearly 400 miles, skirmishing almost daily, fought five battles, defeated three armies, two of which were completely routed, captured twenty pieces of artillery, 4,000 prisoners and immense quantities of stores of all kinds, and had done all this with a loss of fewer than 1,000 men killed, wounded and missing, and with a force of only 15,000 men, while there

were at least 60,000 men opposed to him. He had spread consternation throughout the North and neutralized McDowell's 40,000 men at Fredericksburg, who were about to march to aid McClellan in investing Richmond.

He bore a most conspicuous part in Seven Days around Richmond, the Second Manassas, and First Maryland, and Fredericksburg.

He captured Harpers Ferry with 11,000 prisoners, 13,000 stand of small arms, 73 pieces of artillery and large quantities of provisions and stores of every description, and hastened to Sharpsburg (Antietam) in time to defeat McClellan in his attack on the greatly inferior force of Confederates.

He devoted a great deal of time to supplying his regiments with chaplains and missionaries; had preaching and prayer meetings at his headquarters regularly and did everything in his power to promote the religious influence of his command.

His military career closed with the great Confederate victory at Chancellorsville. General Hooker with 140,000 men crossed the Rappahanock and Lee with his bare 50,000, instead of retreating on Richmond, advanced to meet him and sent Jackson on a flank movement to Hooker's flank and rear, which resulted in the defeat and utter confusion of that part of his army. Jackson then went on one of those bold reconnaissances which he was accustomed to make, and on his return his party was mistaken for a cavalry charge of the enemy and fired into by his own men, with the fatal result that several were killed or wounded, and Jackson himself severely wounded. The surgeons thought that he would recover from his wounds, but a severe case of pneumonia ensued from which he died.

Calm, peaceful, trustful, in his last hours, he talked cheerfully of his approaching end—said that it

"would be infinite gain to be translated and be with Jesus," and that "it was all right," and that he would "have his cherished wish of dying on Sunday"—then his mind wandered to the battlefield and he exclaimed: "Tell A. P. Hill to prepare for action! Pass the infantry rapidly to the front! Tell Major Hawks"—and then with a sweet smile, he said: "Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees!"

He was buried as he had requested "in Lexington in the Valley of Virginia." Valentine's superb bronze statue marks his grave, and there stands in capitol square, Richmond, the statue given by friends in England.

General Lee wrote to Jackson soon after his wounding: "Could I have dictated events I should have chosen for the good of the country to have been disabled in your stead," and the South would generally endorse the sentiment of the priest who said in his prayer at the unveiling of the Jackson monument at New Orleans: "Thou knowest, O Lord, that when Thou didst decide that the Confederacy should not succeed, Thou hadst first to remove that servant, Stonewall Jackson." And the nations of the earth have decided that Jackson was one of the greatest soldiers of history.

JACKSON, William Hicks, soldier: b. Paris, Tenn., Oct. 7, 1835; d. 1903. He was graduated from West Point and was a soldier in the United States army from 1856 to 1861, taking part in the various Indian campaigns of that period. In 1861 he resigned and entered the Confederate States army, where he served until the end of the war, obtaining the rank of brigadier-general. After the war he engaged in the business of stock-raising and was pro-

prietor of the famous Belle-Meade stock farm in Tennessee.

JACOBS, JOHN ADAMSON, educator: b. Leesburg, Va., Aug. 19, 1806; d. Danville, Ky., Nov. 27, 1869. His parents emigrated to Kentucky when he was an infant, and at the age of thirteen years he was left an orphan. His uncle sent him to Centre College, Danville, Ky., but he did not graduate. In 1825 he became principal of the new Deaf and Dumb Institute that was founded by the state of Kentucky, near Danville, in 1823—the fourth one established in the United States. To prepare himself for this great work he spent some eighteen months at the deaf and dumb school in Hartford, Conn. Jacobs was allowed all profits that might accrue on the boarding department of the institute; but in 1854 he saw the profits were greater than the state authorities anticipated, so decided to turn back into the treasury about $2,500 each year. This he did without any suggestion from the board of control, and continued to do during the ensuing forty-five years that he was principal of the institute. In 1834 Jacobs published a small book of lessons for his pupils, and in 1859 published in two volumes, *Primary Lessons for Deaf Mutes.* This work was enthusiastically received both in America and England as authoritative, and it fixed Jacob's fame in tangible form.

JANNEY, SAMUEL M., author: b. Loudon county, Va., Jan. 11, 1801 and died in Lincoln, Neb., April 30, 1880. His thorough education was obtained almost wholly by his own efforts, and through his fondness for reading. At the age of fourteen he was placed in his uncle's counting house in Alexandria and remained until 1826, when he went into the cotton business. This business proving a failure, he conducted a boarding school for girls near

Leesburg, Va., from 1839 to 1854 and succeeded in paying all his business debts. He then gave up his school to devote his time to literature and philanthropy. He was always an active Quaker and did much evangelistic work in New York state, Pennsylvania and the states of the middle west. In 1845-46, while in the legislature, he did much towards securing public free schools. He was opposed to slavery, wrote many articles on the subject, was instrumental in founding a "First-Day" school for colored children and later about the close of the war he assisted in establishing a Sunday school and week-day school for negroes, which was still in existence thirty years later. Mr. Janney and his family cared for many soldiers, both Union and Confederate, during the war. He was always much interested in the Indians and his last years were spent as Indian agent in the northwest. *The Last of the Lenapé* and *Tewinessa,* two of his longest poems, treat of the Indians. He wrote at intervals throughout his life. A volume of his poems was published in 1839. But his best writings are his prose works: *The Life of William Penn* (1851); *The Life of George Fox* (1853); *History of the Friends* (1860-68); *Peace Principles Exemplified* (1876); *Memoirs* (1881); all of which are written in a clear and concise style and after such careful study of the sources as to render them both interesting and valuable.

JANVIER, Margaret Thomson, author: b. New Orleans, La., 1844. She was the daughter of Francis de Haes Janvier and sister of Thomas A. Janvier. She afterwards resided for some time in Moorestown, N. J. She is widely known as a writer of juvenile stories and verses, with the pen-name of "Margaret Vandegrift." Among her books are:

Under the Dog-Star (1881); *Clover Beach; the Absent-Minded Fairy and Other Verses* (1883); *The Dead Doll and Other Verses* (1888); *Little Helpers* (1888); *The Queen's Body-Guard; Doris and Theodora; Rose Raymond's Wards; Ways and Means; Holidays at Home; Little Bell and Other Stories.*

JASPER, WILLIAM, soldier: b. South Carolina, of Irish parents, about 1750; d. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 9, 1779. He was one of Captain Francis Marion's first recruits in Colonel Moultrie's Second South Carolina regiment. In the British attack on Fort Sullivan, June 28, 1776, the flagstaff was shot away, and the flag, a blue emblem designed by Colonel Moultrie, bearing a white crescent in the right corner and emblazoned with the word "Liberty," fell outside the defenses. Jasper regained it and held it aloft in the face of the enemy's fire until a new staff could be procured. Governor Rutledge rewarded his gallantry by promoting him to a lieutenantcy, and when Jasper modestly declined this honor on the ground of his unfitness, the governor unbuckled his own sword and presented it to him on the spot. Jasper gave further proof of his heroism by spending eight days in the British camp as a spy, and by the rescue from a British guard of a number of American prisoners. During the assault on Savannah, Oct. 7, 1779, he was mortally wounded while attempting to fasten up the regimental colors which he had saved from capture when the color bearer fell. One of the city parks in Savannah, Ga., and Jasper county in the state of Georgia, are named in his honor. In 1902 a marble fountain was erected to his memory by the Daughters of the American Revolution at Jasper Spring near Savannah, the site of his rescue of prisoners and capture of the British guard.

JEFFERSON FAMILY, The, is of Welsh extraction and the first Jefferson in Virginia is said to have come to the colony in 1619. Certain it is that a Jefferson was a member of the first Colonial Assembly, which met in that year. The descent of Thomas Jefferson, the President, has been traced from this man. The latter's son, Thomas Jefferson of Henrico, married Mary Branch, and their son, Captain Thomas Jefferson, was the father of Peter Jefferson of Albemarle. Peter Jefferson was born in 1707. He was distinguished for great size and strength and for a taste for literature, both of which characteristics descended to his famous son, Thomas. Peter Jefferson, besides owning and farming estates, was a surveyor, and he performed several important public services. He was a commissioner to survey the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina, and in conjunction with Joshua Fry, professor in William and Mary College, he prepared the well-known Jefferson and Fry map of Virginia, which was published in 1751 and 1755. The elder Jefferson was a man of thrift and enterprise, and he left a large estate at his death. His wife was Jane Randolph, the daughter of Isham Randolph of Turkey Island, a member of the distinguished Randolph family, and a man of high position.

JEFFERSON, Thomas, statesman: b. Shadwell, Albemarle county, Va., April 13, 1743; d. Monticello, Albemarle county, Va., July 4, 1826. He was the third son of Peter and Jane Jefferson. After a preliminary schooling he entered William and Mary College in 1760 at the age of seventeen. He graduated two years later and studied law in George Wythe's office in Williamsburg. He was admitted to the bar in 1767 at the age of twenty-four.

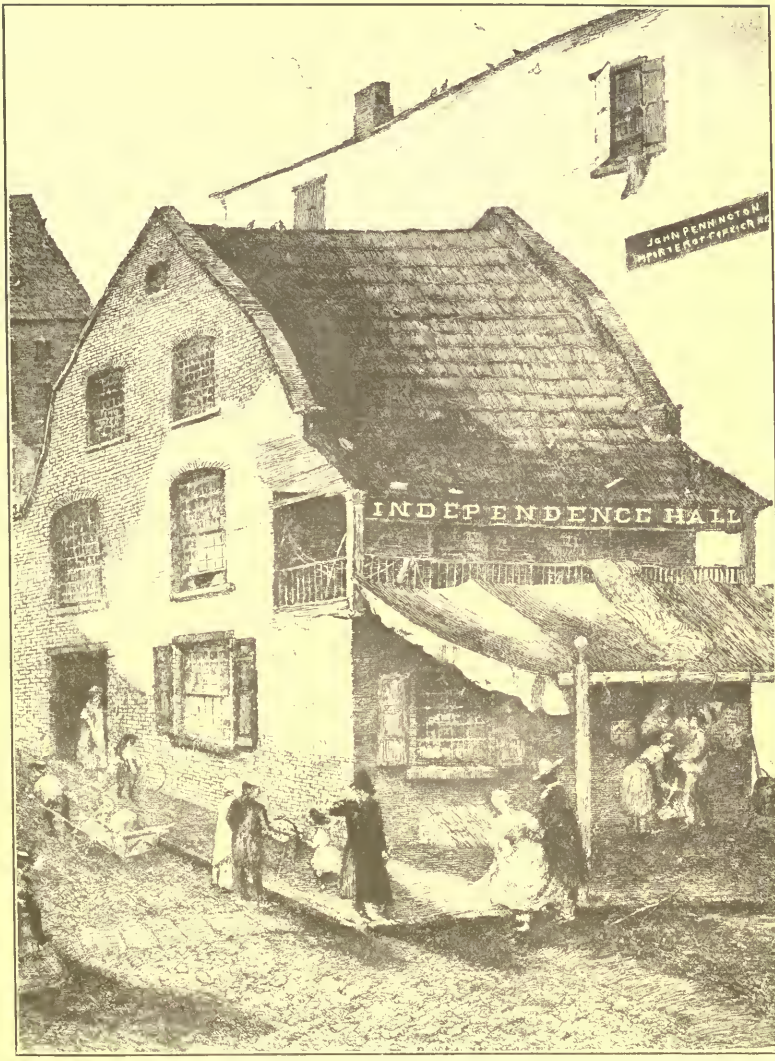
Jefferson was successful as a lawyer. He was a

poor speaker, but an acute, industrious and skillful advocate. In 1775, at the age of thirty-one, he had established a considerable reputation in a competition with able rivals and had largely increased his patrimony. Besides practising his profession, he found time to cultivate the arts. He was especially fond of music and played on the violin.

He married Martha Skelton, a widow, in 1772. They lived at Monticello, which Jefferson had begun to build shortly before his marriage. Martha Jefferson shared her husband's artistic and intellectual tastes and their life was a very happy one. Martha's death in 1782 was a great blow to Thomas, incapacitating him for some time for the public service.

In 1775, at the beginning of the Revolution, Jefferson was elected a member of the Virginia convention, and in the same year a delegate to the Continental Congress. He was reëlected in 1776 and became a noted member. When Congress, in 1776, decided to issue a declaration of independence of Great Britain, he was appointed on the committee assigned the task of drawing up the paper on account of his skill as a writer. The Declaration of Independence, written by him, was adopted with a few amendments and the author thereby acquired a continental reputation.

In the fall of 1776 Jefferson was elected a member of the first House of Delegates of Virginia. He immediately took a leading place in the important legislation conducted in the Assembly, carrying through many revolutionary measures. His bias towards democracy was conspicuous even in this early period, and he attempted with great skill and courage to make the political and social changes which he thought necessary in order to accommodate Virginia to a Republican constitution. He advocated



OLD HOUSE WHERE JEFFERSON WROTE THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

S. W. Corner of Seventh and High Streets, Philadelphia. Was the Residence of Mrs. Clymer with whom Jefferson was a lodger.

the broadest political and religious liberty, but he was only able to accomplish his reforms in part, owing to a strong conservative opposition. He secured the passage of an act suspending the payment of ministers of the established church, thereby paralyzing that institution. He carried through an act abolishing the aristocratic practice of entail and one prohibiting the further importation of slaves into Virginia. His Bill for Religious Freedom was introduced in 1779 but it did not pass until 1785 and Jefferson was then abroad. He also advocated the abolition of slavery and the establishment of a system of free public schools, but these measures were beyond even his strength and enthusiasm. One of his most important services to Virginia during the Revolution was the share he had in the revisal of the laws, which he undertook in company with Edmund Pendleton and George Wythe. Many obsolete acts were dropped and a greatly improved and modern code was adopted.

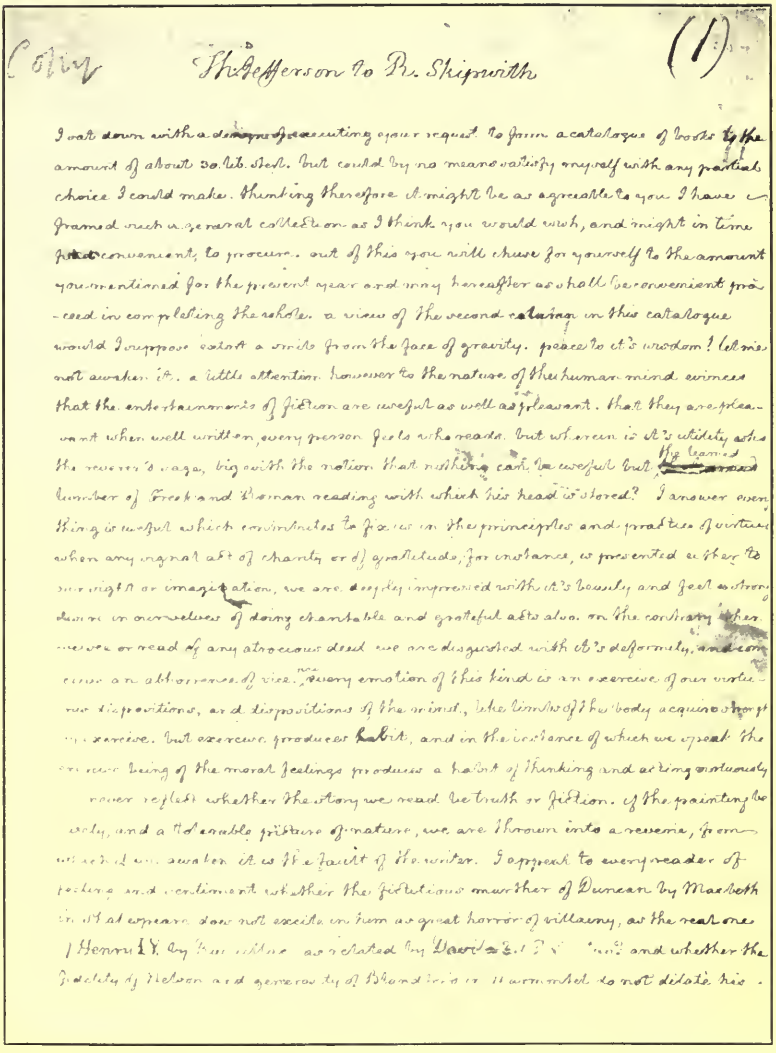
Jefferson was elected governor of Virginia in 1779, succeeding Patrick Henry. He was reëlected in 1780, rather unfortunately for himself. Jefferson was least able in war administration and he was now called upon to withstand the invasion of his state. Benedict Arnold came to Virginia in the last part of 1780 and found no preparations made to resist him, and Cornwallis later marched in from the South. Richmond was plundered, the Assembly was driven from place to place and the governor was nearly captured by Tarleton at Monticello.

Jefferson felt the criticism of his administration so severely that he resigned in 1781 before the expiration of his term of office. The legislature, mindful of his services, sent him to Congress again. His career at Philadelphia was interrupted by the death of his wife, whom he mourned long and deeply.

In 1783 he was reëlected to Congress, which shortly afterwards sent him to France as the successor of Franklin. Jefferson's services as minister were important and his observations of the opening scenes of the French Revolution quickened his natural tendency towards democracy. He absorbed the revolutionary philosophy amidst the congenial society of Paris and later carried out some of the philosophic theories when President of the United States. He returned to America in 1789 to become secretary of state in Washington's first cabinet.

Jefferson's experience as secretary of state was not fortunate. He was always at odds with his cabinet colleagues, Hamilton and Knox, and he was out of sympathy with Washington's Federalistic views. Fresh from France, Jefferson contended for a maintenance of the old alliance with that nation, while Washington insisted upon strict neutrality and Hamilton leaned towards England. But the secretary of state repudiated Genet, the French minister, when he went too far in his attacks upon the administration. The strain of opposed opinions finally led Jefferson into making an unfortunate criticism of Washington and he resigned his office in 1793.

The retirement of Washington from the Presidency left the field open for the contending factions, which had now assumed definite form. Jefferson stood as the principal leader in organizing the opposition to the government. He founded the Democratic-Republican party as an opponent of the centralizing and perhaps aristocratic Federalist party, the power of the day. In the election of 1796 he was chosen vice-president, with the Federalist John Adams as President. The alien and sedition laws, passed by Congress to strengthen the administration and shield it from criticism, gave the acute Re-



Copy

Th. Jefferson to R. Skipwith

(1)

I sat down with a design of executing your request to form a catalogue of books to the amount of about 30. lib. sterl. but could by no means satisfy myself with any partial choice I could make. thinking therefore it might be as agreeable to you I have framed such a general collection as I think you would wish, and might in time find convenient, to procure. out of this you will chuse for yourself to the amount you mentioned for the present year and may hereafter as shall be convenient proceed in completing the whole. a view of the second column in this catalogue would I suppose extort a smile from the face of gravity. peace to it's wisdom! let me not awaken it. a little attention however to the nature of the human mind evinces that the entertainments of fiction are useful as well as pleasant. that they are pleasant when well written, every person feels who reads. but wherein is it's utility asks the reverer's sage, big with the notion that nothing can be useful but the learned lumber of Greek and Roman reading with which his head is stored? I answer every thing is useful which contributes to fix us in the principles and practice of virtue when any signal act of charity or of gratitude, for instance, is presented either to our sight or imagination, we are deeply impressed with it's beauty and feel a strong desire in ourselves of doing charitable and grateful acts also. on the contrary whenever we read of any atrocious deed we are disgusted with it's deformity, and conceive an abhorrence of vice. nor every emotion of this kind is an exercise of our virtuous dispositions, and dispositions of the mind, like limbs of the body acquire strength by exercise. but exercise produces habit, and in the instance of which we speak the exercise being of the moral feelings produces a habit of thinking and acting virtuously. never reflect whether the story we read be truth or fiction. if the painting be lively, and a tolerable picture of nature, we are thrown into a reverie, from which it will awaken it is the fault of the writer. I appeal to every reader of feeling and sentiment whether the fictitious murther of Duncan by Macbeth in Shakespeare does not excite in him as great horror of villainy, as the real one of Henry IV. by Ravaillac as related by David [illegible] and whether the fidelity of Nelson and generosity of Blondel's in Warmontel do not dilate his

THOMAS JEFFERSON, LETTER TO ROBERT SKIPWORTH,

AUGUST 3, 1771, PRESENTING HIS IDEA OF THE VALUE OF READING. A COPY, IN JEFFERSON'S OWN HAND, OF THE ORIGINAL LETTER.

publican leader a great opportunity, which he was not slow to take advantage of. He immediately attacked the laws as unjust and dangerous in the Kentucky Resolutions of 1798, while his lieutenant, James Madison, ably seconded him in the Virginia Resolutions. In the election of 1800 Jefferson and the New York Democratic chief, Aaron Burr, were tied for the presidency, thus throwing the choice into the house of representatives. Jefferson was elected and he immediately proceeded to inaugurate the reign of equality. White House formalities were done away with and official functions were conducted with Republican simplicity, a change which was immensely appreciated throughout almost the whole country and which brought the President great popularity.

The most notable achievement of the administration was the purchase of the Louisiana Territory in 1803. Napoleon, who was about to go to war with England, was embarrassed by the possession and was glad to part with it to the United States.

Jefferson was reëlected in 1804. His second term was a time of trouble and humiliation. English aggressions upon American commerce had become intolerable, but the President refused the obvious remedy of war and attempted to solve the difficulty by embargoes and non-intercourse acts. He succeeded only in postponing the war until after his retirement from office. The embargo was a form of commercial warfare involving no actual hostilities. It sought to prevent English aggressions by prohibiting intercourse and to bring the British to a more humane attitude by depriving them of the advantages of American commerce. The embargo, however, was bitterly opposed in commercial New England and was frequently violated, so that it did not prove a successful substitute for war. Eng-

land was injured at the expense of American commerce and no compensating advantages were gained. The English outrages upon American ships, culminating in the attack of the frigate *Leopard* upon the American frigate *Chesapeake* in 1807, could not in decency be overlooked and Jefferson selected the best alternative left open for an administration which would not fight. The President's aversion to war sprang partly from a natural feeling and partly from his belief that a war involving a vast expenditure and the creation of a national debt would be dangerous to the Democratic government he had founded.

Jefferson passed the remainder of his life at Monticello. He entertained lavishly and he spent much time in study and in the effort to advance culture in Virginia and to introduce economic improvements. The last great accomplishment of his life, and one of the most notable, was the establishment of the University of Virginia at Charlottesville. In the latter years he fell into financial difficulties, and he was even forced to sacrifice his fine library in an attempt to pay his debts. His death occurred on the fifteenth anniversary of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, and he was buried at Monticello.

No man has left a deeper impression upon his country than Thomas Jefferson. Circumstances placed it within his power to chose his own philosophy of life, to select his politics. He might have been a Federalist, even an upholder of conservative and aristocratic ideas of government. His countrymen have always remembered with pride that he deliberately chose instead to devote his great abilities to the advancement of democracy, and that he fought his chief battles in behalf of the weak and the unprivileged. Uniting as he did a masterful personality and a great practical political capacity

with an ideal enthusiasm, he was able to accomplish more than any other public man of his time and to give a direction to American political thinking that it has not yet entirely lost.

Jefferson left two daughters, Martha and Mary. Martha was educated in France and married her cousin, Thomas Mann Randolph. Mary also married a cousin, John Wayles Eppes. He was a member of the house of representatives and for a short time a senator. Thomas Jefferson Randolph was the best-known of Jefferson's grandchildren. He served in the Virginia legislature, and in 1832 introduced a bill therein for the abolition of slavery. He saw some service in the War of Secession and presided over the Democratic convention at Baltimore which nominated Horace Greeley for the presidency in 1872. Two other sons of Martha Randolph, Meriwether Lewis and George Wythe, lived to maturity. Several of her daughters married men of prominence.

JEFFREY, Mrs. Rosa Vertner Griffith, author: b. Natchez, Miss., 1828. Her father, John Y. Griffith, gained a reputation as a writer of tales and poems. She was adopted by her aunt, Mrs. Vertner, and received her name. Her childhood was passed at Burlington, a county seat near Port Gibson, Miss. She was educated at the Episcopal seminary of Bishop Smith, Lexington, Ky. At seventeen she married Claude M. Johnson of Louisiana, and after his death resided in Lexington, Ky., with her adoptive parents. She afterwards married Alexander Jeffrey, of Edinburgh, Scotland. In 1850 she contributed to the *Louisville Journal* under the pen-name "Rosa." After the war she resided for some time in Rochester, N. Y. Among numerous works she published: *Poems by Rosa* (1857); *Woodburn*

(a novel, 1864); *Normandale; Waif, or the Monktons; Florence Vale; a Tale of Tuscany* (poems, 1871); *The Crimson Hand, and Other Poems* (1881); *Marsh* (a novel, 1884).

JEMISON, Robert, politician: b. Lincoln county, Ga., Sept. 17, 1802; d. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Oct. 17, 1871. Among his early schoolmates were several who were later prominent in Georgia and Alabama. He attended the University of Georgia and read law. He then removed to Alabama with his father and spent several years in planting. He served in the state legislature almost continuously from 1840 to 1851, and the following twelve years in the senate where he showed great ability. In 1861 he was a member of the constitutional convention, and though opposed to secession he supported the Confederacy, served in the senate and gave liberally to the support of the cause. Because of this the Federal troops destroyed his property. His life after the war was spent in retirement.

JENKINS, Charles Jones, justice of the supreme court and governor of Georgia: b. Beaufort county, S. C., Jan. 6, 1805; d. Summerville, Ga., June 14, 1883. In 1816 he removed to Georgia; studied at Franklin College 1821-22; graduated from Union College in 1824 and practised law in Sanderville till 1829 when he went to Augusta. In 1830 he became a member of the lower house of the Georgia legislature; in 1831 attorney-general of the state and was again in the legislature 1836-41 and 1843-49, in 1840-45 being speaker of the house. In 1850 he was chairman of the convention adopting the Georgia platform; in 1851 declined the position of secretary of the interior tendered him by President Fillmore; and in 1852 was a candidate for vice-president on the Webster ticket. In 1853

he was defeated for governor by Johnson; in 1856 was state senator; was a justice of the supreme court 1860-65, in the latter year being a member of the Johnson reconstruction constitutional convention; and was again governor 1865-68. He attempted to have the reconstruction act decided unconstitutional (Georgia *v.* Stanton, 6 Wall. 50) and advised the people not to accept congressional reconstruction, slighting General Pope's rebuke therefor; and refusing to draw his warrant on the state treasury to pay the expenses of the reconstruction convention, was removed on Jan. 12, 1868, by General Meade. Jenkins then placed all the money in his hands—some $400,000—in New York to meet the public debt and went to Nova Scotia, taking with him important papers and the seal of the executive department (not the great seal, as is often erroneously alleged, the dies of this being kept hidden by Colonel Barnett, then its proper custodian as secretary of state, from the time of his removal soon after Jenkins's until the restoration of white rule). On the inauguration, Jan. 12, 1872, of James M. Smith, whom Jenkins called "my first legitimate successor," Jenkins returned the papers and seal and by the Cumming resolution of Aug. 22, 1872, was presented by the legislature with a gold facsimile of the seal, inscribed: "Presented to Charles J. Jenkins by the state of Georgia," with the legend "In Arduis Fidelis." In 1877 he was president of the convention which adopted a constitution replacing the bayonet constitution of 1868. At public meetings of the whites, after his removal, there would often break out rousing cheers for the exile as "the rightful governor of Georgia!"—a fact not to be overlooked by the historian of those times.

JERVEY, Mrs. Caroline Howard (Gilman), author: b. Charleston, S. C., June 1, 1823; d. there Jan. 29, 1877. She was the daughter of Dr. Samuel Gilman. In 1840 she married Nelson Glover, who died in 1846. In 1865 she became Mrs. Lewis Jervey. She wrote many tales, poems and novels (chiefly for the young) which appeared in Southern magazines. Her poetry is healthy and cheerful and full of lively fancy and graceful thoughts. Among her publications are: *Poems and Stories by a Mother and Daughter,* in conjunction with Mrs. Gilman; *Vernon Grace* (1859); and *Helen Courtenay's Province* (1866).

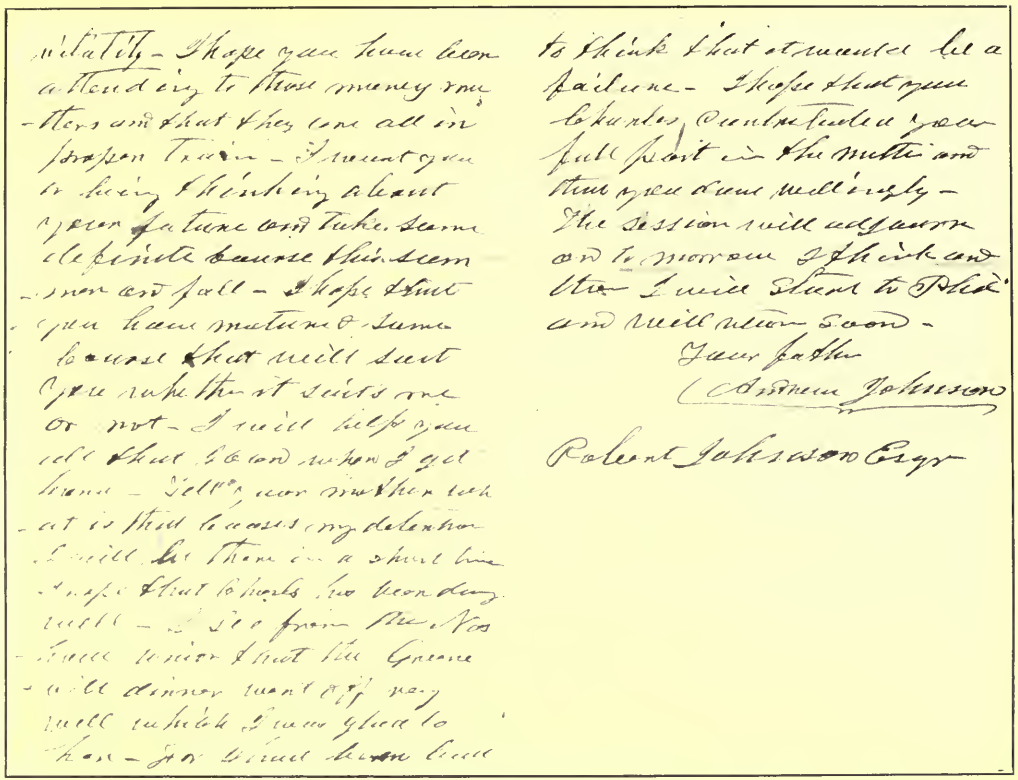
JESSE, Richard Henry, educator: b. Epping Forest, Lancaster county, Va., March 1, 1853. He was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1875; was instructor in French and mathematics in Hanover Academy (Va.) in 1876; principal of the high school, Princess Anne, Maryland, 1876-78; dean of the academic department of the University of Louisiana from 1878 until the university was combined with Tulane in 1884. After this date he was professor of Latin in Tulane University until 1891, when he became president of the University of Missouri. He has served as chairman and president of several important educational committees and associations; was a member of the administrative board of the Congress of Arts and Sciences at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904 and received a Grand Prize for eminent service in educational work in 1904. In 1905 he was a delegate to the First International Congress, Raidology, Belgium, and studied in Germany in 1905 and 1906. He wrote *Missouri Literature* (with E. A. Allen), besides addresses and contributions to periodicals. Under his administra-

tion the University of Missouri became the leading university of the Middle West.

JETER, JEREMIAH, clergyman: b. Bedford county, Va., July 18, 1802; d. Feb. 25, 1880. He commenced to preach when twenty and was ordained in 1824. He was pastor of churches in Bedford, Sussex and Campbell counties and in Richmond, Va., and St. Louis, Mo. He was trustee and president of the Richmond College when it was organized in 1840; first president of foreign missions board; president of Louisville Theological Seminary board of trustees. Influenced by missions board, he visited Italy to superintend missionary work, and established a chapel in Rome in 1865. He was editor-in-chief of the Richmond *Religious Herald;* collaborated with Fuller in compiling *The Psalmist* which was generally adopted by the churches of Canada, England and the United States. He was also the author of more than half a dozen meritorious works, four of them biographical.

JOHNSON, ANDREW, statesman: b. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 29, 1808; d. near Carter's Station, Tenn., July 31, 1875. His father, Jacob Johnson, was very poor though honest and respected, and was an hostler at Tasso's Tavern and janitor at the State House. As the father died when the son was about four years of age, the rearing of Andrew fell entirely upon his mother who was unable to send him to school, but apprenticed him to a tailor when he was ten years old. However, Johnson was eager to get an education and learned his letters from his fellow-workers. He then borrowed a copy of *The American Speaker* and from it learned to read. In 1824 he is said to have gotten into a boyish scrape and to avoid arrest, he ran away to Laurens Court House, S. C., where he worked as a tailor. In 1826 he re-

turned to Raleigh, but in a few months, accompanied by his mother and step-father, he moved to Greenville in East Tennessee. Here, in the same year, he married Eliza McCardle, a woman of refinement and education, who taught Johnson to write, read to him while he was at work, and through life helped him in every way. Johnson continued his self-education, read widely and deeply and soon developed that good vocabulary in speaking and writing which characterized his debates. The section of Tennessee to which Johnson came was largely owned and controlled by the wealthy class of slave owners, and Johnson soon became a leader of those opposed to these "aristocrats," and throughout life he remained faithful to the working man. His work was soon rewarded and he was elected alderman of Greenville by the labor element in 1828, 1829 and 1830; from 1830 to 1833 he was mayor, and in 1831 became a trustee of Rhea Academy. During this time, though not a student, he secured permission to take part in the debates at Greenville College and became an active member of the debating society. He was sent to the state legislature in 1835 and in 1839, where he was a fierce supporter of the common people and opposed internal improvements. He was an ardent Bell supporter and was one of the few that remained a Democrat instead of going into the Whig party. In 1840 he was a presidential elector, and the following year he was sent to the state senate where he tried to have the basis of representation rest upon the number of white voters regardless of slave ownership. From 1843 to 1853 he was in Congress. Here he supported the annexation of Texas, the homestead law, defended the veto power, opposed all public expenditures for internal improvements, and denounced all compromises as a sacrifice of principle. He lost his seat to the Whig can-



vitality - I hope you have been
attending to those money ma-
-tters and that they are all in
proper train - I want you
to bring thinking about
your future and take some
definite course this sum-
-mer and fall - I hope that
you have matured some
course that will suit
you whether it suits me
or not - I will help you
all that I can when I get
home - Tell your mother wh-
-at is that causes my detention
I will be there in a short time
I hope that Charles has been doing
well - I see from the Nas-
-hville union that the Greene
will dinner went off very
well which I was glad to
hear - For I had been bad

to think that it would be a
failure - I hope that you
Charles contributed your
full part in the matter and
that you done wellingly -
The session will adjourn
on to morrow I think and
then I will start to Phil
and will return soon -

Your father
Andrew Johnson

Robert Johnson Esqr

PRESIDENT ANDREW JOHNSON,

LETTER OF ADVICE TO HIS SON, ROBERT JOHNSON.

didate, but was at once elected governor. He proved a good, strong executive, but so pronouncedly was he in favor of the laboring people as opposed to the wealthy, that he was known as the "mechanic governor." He was defeated for governor in 1855. The Know-Nothing movement met his strong opposition. In the United States senate from 1857 to 1862 Johnson continued his support of the homestead law and made a famous speech in its favor. After its veto by Buchanan, he introduced the bill again the following session. He opposed the Kansas-Nebraska Bill and government aid in the building of the Pacific railway. He believed that no organized attempt at secession would ever be made, but in 1860 he saw his mistake. His strong unionism and violent opposition to secession, especially in his speeches in Congress, made him unpopular in the South, while his advocacy of slavery and opposition to abolition and his belief that the North was wrong, prevented his support at the North and by the Republicans. So after reaching the Democratic convention in Baltimore, after he had been proposed as a candidate for the vice-presidency, he received only the support of Tennessee and withdrew his name. When Tennessee seceded, he refused to withdraw from the senate. In 1862 he was appointed by Lincoln military governor of that portion of Tennessee that was under Federal control, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was an absolute autocratic ruler. He completed a railway from Nashville to the Tennessee River, confiscated the property of wealthy Southerners to support the poor of Nashville, removed officers who would not take the oath of allegiance to the United States, raised twenty-five regiments for Federal service, and organized Union meetings, many of which he attended in person. In 1864, to secure the votes of the War

Democrats, Johnson was nominated for vice-president on the Union ticket with Lincoln. Six weeks after the inauguration Lincoln was assassinated and Johnson thus became President, a Southern pro-slavery Democrat with the problems of Reconstruction to solve by the aid of a violently anti-Southern, anti-slavery Republican house and senate. Because of the violent language of his previous speeches in which he had declared "treason is a crime and must be punished," a reign of terror in the South was predicted by many. But Johnson soon became more moderate and adopted the Lincoln plan of Reconstruction. Being a States Rights Democrat, Johnson considered that the Southern states had never been out of the Union, also that civil rights for the negro should be decided by each state and not by Congress. The clash between the President and Congress began almost at once. In the establishment of his provisional governments in the South, Congress considered the President's policy toward the South too hasty and lenient. Congress wished to exclude the representatives from the South because they would vote with the Democrats, because so few Confederates were punished and because the negro was not allowed to vote. A number of measures were passed by Congress over the President's veto, such as the Freedman's Bureau Act, the Civil Right Act, and the Fourteenth Amendment. Johnson took part in the Congressional campaign of 1866 in an undignified way and his policies were strongly denounced throughout the North. In the following year, Congress ignored the President's plan of Reconstruction and adopted its own, the main features of which were to give the negroes the ballot and to disfranchise the more prominent Southern whites. Congress also attempted to deprive the President of his power by passing over his veto such acts as the

tenure of office bill, and finally an attempt was made to impeach and remove him. The charges were trivial and the trial was grossly unfair, but the prosecution lacked one vote of enough to convict; he was acquitted by a vote of thirty-five to nineteen —seven Republicans and twelve Democrats voting in his favor. The remainder of his term was uneventful, though to the last he continued to veto bills and protest against radical Reconstruction. He then returned to Tennessee and though several times an unsuccessful candidate for the senate and for Congress, he was sent to the United States senate in 1875 where his only speech of note was an attack on President Grant. He died, however, at the close of the session. In spite of his extreme egotism, his crudeness and lack of dignity, Johnson was a man of indomitable courage, patriotism and great ability, and it is now recognized that, in the extremely difficult position he had to fill, he rendered great service to his country.

JOHNSON, Bradley Tyler, soldier: b. Frederick, Md., Sept. 29, 1829; d. Virginia, Oct. 5, 1903. He graduated at Princeton in 1849 and studied law at Harvard. He was a delegate from Maryland to the Democratic convention at Charleston in 1860, and joined in the nomination of Breckinridge at Baltimore. He entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the war and declined a commission in a Virginia regiment, wishing to organize a Maryland command. He was made a colonel in March, 1862, and served under Jackson in the Valley campaign and the Seven Days' battles. He commanded a Virginia brigade at the second Manassas, having had his own regiment practically wiped out in battle. Jackson recommended him for the command of a brigade in the Stonewall division. In June, 1864,

he was made a brigadier-general of cavalry and was assigned to accompany Early in his Maryland campaign, with the special mission of effecting the escape of the Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout. Early's retreat into Virginia frustrated this plan. In December, 1864, Johnson was appointed to the command of the military prison at Salisbury, N. C., and was noted for his kind treatment of the prisoners. He practised law in Richmond for some years after the war, but removed to Baltimore in 1879.

JOHNSON, Cave, politician: born in Robertson county, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1793; d. Clarksville, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1866. He studied law, and having been admitted to the bar, opened a law office in Clarksville, Tenn., where he continued in active and successful practice until his elevation to the circuit bench in 1820. In 1829 he was nominated and elected to Congress by the Democratic party of his district and served throughout the stormy legislative period of nullification and the bank-contest. It has been said of him that "he had obtained, in a long service as a member of Congress, a character second to none for honesty and ability." He remained in the national house of representatives from 1829 to 1837; and was again a congressman from 1839 to 1845. With the beginning of Polk's administration in 1845 he entered the President's cabinet as postmaster-general.

He advocated while in Congress a reduction of the navy to a peace basis, and the abolition of the military academy at West Point. After the close of Polk's administration, Mr. Johnson became again a private citizen and engaged actively in financial pursuits as president of the Bank of Tennessee, which position he continued to hold from 1850 to 1859. In 1863 he was elected to the legislature of

Tennessee as a Unionist; but the infirmities of age prevented him from discharging the duties of the office.

JOHNSON, Edward, soldier: b. Chesterfield county, Va., April 16, 1816; d. Richmond, Va., Feb. 22, 1873. He graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1838. He fought in the Florida wars, for his services in which he was brevetted captain, and subsequently in the Mexican War, being brevetted major for his conduct at Chapultepec. He received his captain's commission in 1851, but in 1861 resigned to enter the army of the Confederate states as colonel of the Twelfth Georgia volunteers. He was promoted brigadier-general in 1862, and major-general in 1863. At Gettysburg he commanded a division. He was captured with his entire force at Spottsylvania on May 12, 1864, and retaken in the following December.

JOHNSON, Henry, politician: b. Tennessee, Sept. 14, 1783; d. Pointe Coupee, La., Sept. 4, 1864. In early life he practised law in Bringiers, La., and in 1809 was made clerk of the territorial court of the Parish of St. Mary and judge in 1811. In 1812 he was a delegate to the first state and constitutional convention, and in the same year was defeated in his candidacy for the Congress of the United States; but in 1818, he was sent to the United States senate to replace former governor W. C. C. Claiborne, who died before taking his seat. Johnson served in the senate till 1824, when he resigned to become governor of Louisiana, holding this office till 1828. In 1829 he was defeated in his candidacy for the United States senate. He served in the house of representatives from 1834 to 1839 as a Whig. On the death of Alexander Porter, Johnson was again sent to the senate in 1844 and served until 1849.

JOHNSON, Herschel Vespasian, statesman: b. Burke county, Ga., Sept. 8, 1812; d. Jefferson county, Ga., Aug. 16, 1880. He entered the University of Georgia and was graduated with the class of 1834. He studied law in Augusta, Ga., in the office of Judge Gould; was admitted to the Georgia bar and began the practice of his profession in Augusta. In 1839 he removed to Jefferson county, where he established his practice, and in the campaign of 1840 between Van Buren and Harrison he became actively engaged in politics on the Democratic side. He declined the nomination for congressman in 1840; accepted it in 1842, but was defeated. In 1844 he transferred his residence to Milledgeville, then the state capital, as a broader field for his activities. His success is indicated by the offer of the nomination for governor in 1845 and again in 1847, both of which he declined. In 1848 he was appointed by Governor Towns to the United States senate to fill the unexpired term of Walter T. Colquitt, who had resigned. He served until March 3, 1849. He was a delegate to the national Democratic conventions of 1848, 1852 and 1856. From 1849 to 1853 he was a superior court judge. During the critical years of 1849 and 1850 he was a warm supporter of Clay's compromise measures. This agitation caused the emergence of new local parties in Georgia. The "Union party," led by Howell Cobb, Alexander H. Stephens, Charles J. Jenkins and Johnson, accepted the compromise, and while asserting the reserved rights of the states, expressed devotion to the Union. The "Southern Rights party," headed by Charles J. McDonald, opposed the compromise measures unconditionally. In 1851 the Union party elected Howell Cobb governor, polling a large majority over McDonald. During his term, however, the Democratic party drew together again, and making Johnson their candidate elected

him governor over Jenkins. He held office for two terms, November, 1853 to November, 1857, the years of his incumbency marking substantial increase and prosperity. In the presidential election of 1860 when the Democratic convention at Baltimore nominated Stephen A. Douglas, they at first selected Senator Fitzpatrick of Alabama as the candidate for vice-president; but when Fitzpatrick declined the nomination the national committee named Herschel V. Johnson for the position. The split in the Democratic party gave the election to Lincoln, but the Douglas and Johnson ticket received 1,375,157 votes against 1,866,452 for Lincoln and Hamlin. Like Alexander H. Stephens and others Johnson used his influence to prevent the secession of Georgia; but when the state had acted he heartily supported the Confederate cause. He became a member of the senate of the Confederate states, serving from 1862 to 1865. He inaugurated the peace movement in the South in 1864, and was president of the Georgia constitutional convention that met under President Andrew A. Johnson's reconstruction plan in 1865, repealed the secession act, abolished slavery and repudiated the state war debt. When peace was established he took up his law practice and later became superior court judge, serving from 1873 to the time of his death in 1880. His wife was a niece of President Polk; he left seven children who reached maturity.

JOHNSON, Joseph, soldier and politician: b. Orange county, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1785; d. Virginia, Feb. 27, 1877. Johnson's father was a Revolutionary soldier and after his death in 1790 the family went to Sussex, N. J., removing thence to Virginia in 1801 and settling in Harrison county. Joseph Johnson started life as a farm laborer, marrying,

after he attained his majority, his employer's daughter, and purchasing at his father-in-law's death, his farm on which he lived for upwards of seventy years. The educational advantages offered by the neighborhood in which the Johnsons lived were very meagre, and having to work as he did from his earliest youth, it was only by the most diligent application to reading that Joseph was able to gain the knowledge he desired. His first appearance in an official capacity was in the War of 1812, when he commanded a company of Virginia militia. In 1815 he was elected to the Virginia Assembly. In 1823 and again in 1825 he was his district's Democratic nominee for Congress and was elected both times over the brilliant orator, Philip Doddridge. From 1835-41 and 1843-47, Johnson again represented his district in Congress. Johnson was one of the representatives from his district to the Virginia constitutional convention of 1850-51, and while a member of that body was chosen governor of the state by the legislature. The constitution adopted by the convention provided for the election of governor by direct popular vote, and Johnson was nominated for the office by the Democrats and was elected for the term of 1852-56. After his last term as governor, Johnson retired to his farm where, for the remainder of his life he lived in comparative retirement. During the War of Secession his sympathies were with the Confederacy.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388
Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 281 012 5

F209
S72
v. 11

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY